



MONSTER PARADISE

BOOK 07

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Monster Paradise

(怪物乐园)

by

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

(酒煮核弹头)

Synopsis

Lin Huang was a 15-year old boy from Earth, on a path to live his life in a world full of monsters. With his younger sister in his care, and given only 91 days to live, the odds were not in his favor at all... That is until, he killed a vicious vampire, purely by accident. With a twist in his tale, his life was changed completely. As he fought his way through this world with the help of his troops made of men and monsters, the boy sets his sights on a much larger ambition of becoming the greatest monster hunter in the world!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Level-4 Sword Dao

"Congratulations, octuple cross-ranking kill has been completed. You've obtained Reward Card Draw x50!"

As he pierced through the immortal-level rank-5 monster's heart, Lin Huang could finally obtain the cross-ranking reward for the tenth time.

He managed to kill an immortal-level rank-5 monster despite the fact that his combat strength was merely on the crimson flame-level. He could now achieve an octuple cross-ranking kill. However, he was not satisfied with his performance.

"When I'm at immortal-level rank-1, I'll possibly be able to kill an immortal-level rank-9. However, the abilities of those at the imperial-level will be doubled each time they level up. With the current cross-ranking standard that I can achieve, even if I'm on the black gold-rank in future, I'll only be able to level-up four ranks at once and kill those on the violet gold-rank. However, I won't be able to defeat the demigods." From the Eclipse Boa's memory, Lin Huang knew that there would be a big difference in abilities between each level. If he wanted the ability to kill the demigods, it was insufficient for him to just level-up to the imperial-level.

As for the Transformation Card and Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card, they were external factors. Moreover, it definitely depended on one's luck to determine whether one could draw it or not. It was not a permanent solution by depending on such cards to improve abilities. Cards were only for emergencies.

During the sunset on the first day after the blood sacrifice, Lin Huang was alone for an hour. Since A Double Reward Card was activated, Lin Huang completed 10 consecutive cross-ranking kills and was given 500 card draws.

Since Lin Huang had enough cards to use, he did not draw any

cards yet. He accumulated the 500 draws with remaining 100 card draws.

A few days after obtaining the cross-ranking rewards, Lin Huang, Yi Zheng and the rest were approaching the center of the ruins. Lin Huang and the rest managed to wipe out the monsters in the small and medium-sized sites. Not only did they obtain many items, Li Lang and Yi Yeyu had also found a suitable Life Fire monster and had already leveled-up to blue flame-level.

Naturally, both of them had chosen a double mutated Life Fire monster instead of a triple mutated Life Fire monster. Among other reasons, it was because those monsters were rare and they would not even be able to defeat the triple mutated monsters.

After upgrading to the blue flame-level, both of them relied on a large number of Life Crystals for the cultivation of Life Fire.

Lin Huang's Life Fire was growing due to Lancelot's attacks on the monsters. When there were no powerful monsters at the sites at night, Lin Huang would release Lancelot so that it could attack. There were two Life Fires in Lin Huang's body. One of them stopped growing when it reached 50 meters whereas the other had reached 300 meters and was still growing. Both of them were initially parallel to each other but for now, the fifty-meter Life Fire would be set off against another of his Life Fire.

Lin Huang could do nothing since monsters that had gone through a quadruple mutation were mere legends. It was completely out of his expectation when he previously encountered the Regal Sword Killer. The Life Fire monster that he could find would be a triple mutated monster at the very most.

Leng Yuexin and Yi Zheng were rather picky as they could not find a suitable Life Fire monster yet.

At the spacious ruins.

After about a week, Lin Huang and the rest had finally arrived at

the center of the ruins.

In the afternoon when the sun was shining high, they could see the big-sized site from afar.

Soon, Lin Huang and the rest landed on the periphery of the site.

"Lin Huang, is this the site that the Saint members always come?" After Li Lang has descended, he looked at the site from afar. However, he found nothing unique.

"Yes, according to the memory inherited from the Eclipse Boa." Lin Huang nodded his head.

"The Saint members will not come here without a reason. Let's look around patiently and see if we can discover anything." Leng Yuexin suggested.

The rest nodded in agreement.

"Please walk together to avoid unknown dangers that could happen. Although the ruins look safe, we don't actually know the exact situation yet." Lin Huang reminded.

The site was big and looked like a huge palace. However, only half of the floors in the ruins remained. By looking at the door of the remaining floors, it seemed to be about 10 meters tall. They could then estimate that the actual height of the palace door which would be more than 30 meters.

"The building is so big. Are giants living in this building?" Yi Yeyu said as she looked at the huge door and windows.

Yi Zheng stopped in front of the wall. There was something etched on the wall and it was made with a saber.

When Lin Huang and the rest were about to leave, they saw that Yi Zheng was stunned, staring at the etches on the wall.

As Yi Yeyu wanted to give her brother a slap, Lin Huang immediately grabbed her wrist and signed her to keep quiet.

"Don't distract him, it seems like these etches have given him

some insights." Lin Huang suppressed his voice and told the rest.

Yi Yeyu then retracted her hand.

"The etches on the wall might be remnants of a war. Let's look around and we might possibly gain something." Lin Huang noticed the etches on the wall as Yi Zheng mentioned it.

Leng Yuexin and the rest began observing the etches on the wall.

Lin Huang did not go too far. Instead, he flew up over the door and looked at the etches on the door. Obviously, they were etches made from a sword. Not only did the etches on the door look like this, it seemed like all the etches in the palace were made by a sword.

Lin Huang stared at the sword etches on the door for a moment and felt nothing special. He then told Lancelot to look after the rest as he flew along, following the path of the etches.

He flew around the site for a few minutes and when he returned, he looked at the etches on the door again.

Right this moment, a scene suddenly appeared in Lin Huang's mind.

There was a palace which existed hundreds of years ago, a few hundred meters in height. The palace was ablaze with light, and there were people singing, dancing, drinking, and talking...

One day, a young man suddenly appeared at the door of the palace. He was wearing a white robe and he had a waist-length hair. Although his face could not be clearly seen, Lin Huang could vaguely feel that he was a handsome man.

The man was holding a black sword in his hand but Lin Huang could not figure out its level. Soon after, he suddenly slashed his sword.

The next moment, the entire palace was cut in two. Apart from that, thousands of people were immediately cut in half regardless

of the floors they were on...

Lin Huang was stunned at the terrifying scene he just saw. He was pretty sure that the man used only one sword and he wondered how could that happen. He could not figure out why as the man did not use any territorial power.

It was just an ordinary sword and it was deeply imprinted on his mind. After a long while, only then Lin Huang could recover from his thoughts.

"What just happened?!" Lin Huang did not expect that as he snapped out of his trance, there was a breakthrough in his Sword Dao. He had leveled-up to level-4 Sword Dao – Oblivion.

Chapter 602: Underground Treasure

Lin Huang had been at level-3 of the Sword Dao for quite some time now. He was well-grounded, and with the addition of the external trigger, he managed to make a breakthrough.

The level-4 Sword Dao was called Oblivion. Lin Huang could be regarded as an expert in Sword Dao the moment he achieved this level.

Oblivion was when the user and the sword merged.

The sword had become part of one's life and they could not be separated, becoming an extension that was not unlike the limbs of a human body.

Previously, Liu Ming's combat strength was actually on immortal-level rank-9 as he only had a level-4 Sword Dao. His Sword Dao was one of the strongest among the people of that generation. Very few in Division 7 could surpass him in terms of his Sword Dao. This was also the reason why he was capable of killing an imperial-level when he was still an immortal-level.

At this moment, Lin Huang had made a breakthrough, albeit one that was out of Lin Huang's expectation. He thought that it would take him at least a year to level-up.

The moment the upgrade on his Sword Dao happened, Lin Huang slowly closed his eyes, reviewing the various types of sword skills that he had learned in the past, practicing them in his mind to further stabilize his sword skills.

Lin Huang closed his eyes for several hours, and when they opened, the sky had turned dark.

Yi Zheng and the rest had learned something as they waited for Lin Huang.

Seeing that the sky had turned dark as he opened his eyes, Lin Huang immediately summoned the Dimensional Portal. All of

them strode over it and returned to the site near them.

Everyone was quietly having their dinner underground.

"It seems like you guys have learned something today." Lin Huang sized them up and noticed that they were behaving oddly.

"I think the etches on the building have something to do with our dao level improving. My Saber Dao has somewhat benefited from that. I'm not going to kill any monsters in the following days as I can feel that my Saber Dao is about to achieve level-3." Leng Yuexin explained.

"I feel the same way too. If we continue observing the etches, perhaps in two to three days, I'll be able to achieve level-3 Saber Dao." Yi Zheng agreed with her.

"I'm not going to kill any monsters too." Although Yi Yeyu was still far from achieving level-3 Saber Dao, she could feel that her Saber Dao was improving.

"I've been looking around the palace for several hours but I can't seem to find any etchings for a spear. I'll try again tomorrow." Seeing that the rest had improved, Li Lang panicked.

"Lin Huang, you've closed your eyes for so long. Was it a good learning experience?" Li Lang asked.

"Yes, I've achieved level-4 Sword Dao." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

"..." Comparisons were odious and the rest were speechless.

"In the following few days, we shall stay in this site to upgrade our skills. I've just made a breakthrough in my Sword Dao. Therefore, it'll take me some time to stabilize my skills. We can hunt monsters after that." Lin Huang agreed with the rest of them.

The next morning, they arrived at the large site through the Dimensional Portal.

Lin Huang was standing at his original position and closed his

eyes once more to focus on strengthening his skills. Meanwhile, Yi Zheng and the rest stood still before the etches on the walls.

When it was slightly past one o'clock in the afternoon, Li Lang finally discovered an etching for spears and stood still before the etchings.

In the next few days, Lin Huang and the rest went there during the daytime. They were there when the sun rose and left before sunset.

On the fourth day, Yi Zheng's had achieved level-3 Saber Dao — the Illumination level.

On the fifth day, Leng Yuexin managed achieve level-3 Saber Dao as well.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang had arrived at the Consonance level.

They then stayed at the site for another few days. Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin had strengthened their level-3 saber skills whereas Lin Huang's sword skills had been completely stabilized. He was much stronger than he was before.

Both Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were incapable of getting into level-3 as both of them were still lacking experience. It was because of this that they could hardly achieve level-3 within a short period of time.

"It seems like there aren't any entrances to the underground area in this site... After completely stabilizing his level-4 Sword Dao, Lin Huang had been exploring the site in the past few days. However, he could not find an underground entrance.

According to the normal practice of a site, there had to be a big building under the site.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin joined him after their Saber Dao had been stabilized.

Leng Yuexin sized up the surrounding while walking at the

center of the hall and accidentally stepped on a crushed stone and twisted her ankle. She immediately grabbed the border of the stone tower and at that moment, the stone tower moved a little.

Leng Yuexin immediately noticed something unusual about the stoner tower and informed Lin Huang and the rest. "It seems like the stone tower here can move."

They immediately rushed over there. Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang stopped observing the war etchings.

"I accidentally touched the stone tower earlier and I found out that it can actually move." Leng Yuexin said.

"Let me try." Lin Huang took a step forward, pressing against the white stone tower that was more than a meter in height. Soon after, it started moving in an anticlockwise direction. After rotating for 180 degrees, it stopped.

Right this moment, the ground suddenly trembled. The people floated up into the sky and soon, they saw a circular entrance with a five-meter diameter next to the stone tower being activated. The position of the entrance was right at the center of the hall.

There was a stone staircase near the stone tower.

"I was right. There's indeed an underground are here." Seeing the appearance of the underground entrance, Lin Huang confirmed that he made a right guess.

"The site is so big. There must be a lot of treasures there. We're going to be rich!" Li Lang smiled wryly. He wanted to enter rashly but was stopped by Lin Huang.

"Please wait, I'll ask Bloody to investigate the situation first. Twisted around Lin Huang's wrist, Bloody released purple specks of light and spread them throughout the underground entrance.

Soon, several projections created by Bloody appeared in front of Lin Huang.

The few of them looked at the projections as well.

In the projections, as they reached the end of the spiral staircase, there was a big underground plaza. There were coffins in the plaza that were arranged accordingly and neatly. The leech pods were flying in different directions.

There were only coffins in the plaza and there were nearly 10,000 of them. Not a single monster was discovered.

There were four rooms outside the underground plaza where the treasures were stored. Lin Huang and the rest were staring at those treasures greedily.

Aside from that, at the end of the plaza, there was a red wooden box with a length of less than one meter. There were black intricate patterns all over the box that looked like black chains.

"It seems like it's not dangerous in there. Let's go in." Li Lang spoke excitedly.

Lin Huang frowned, seeing the red wooden box. He was afraid that things might not be that simple.

After a moment of hesitation, he nodded his head. "After collecting the items in the palace, leave immediately. Don't touch the coffins and the box."

Chapter 603: The Strange "Red Wooden" Box

After the inspection was completed and there was no danger detected in the underground, Lin Huang and the rest entered.

They climbed down the stone staircase and soon they arrived at the underground plaza.

The area of the plaza was not small and the height of the ceilings had even exceeded 30 meters.

There were coffins that they saw from the scenes projected by Bloody and the coffins were arranged accordingly. The length of each of the coffins was about three meters and it was at least 1.5 meters wide. The distance between each coffin was about three meters.

The base of the coffin was made of wood and they were still in good condition right until now. The coffin cover was transparent and they could clearly see the skeleton in the coffin.

"It seems like they were chopped off by the waist." After observing few of the coffins, Yi Yeyu said.

The rest of them did notice that as well.

The scene that he saw when he was looking at the sword marks appeared again. A young man in white robe cut the entire palace in half. Everyone in the palace, regardless of whether they were right under the sword or not, they were all cut in half...

"That's not important. Quickly leave after getting what we want." Lin Huang could vaguely feel that the skeletons have something to do with the scene that he saw in his mind.

Few of them flew past the coffins and arrived at the first treasure room situated on the left.

The area of the room was at least 10,000 square meters. There

was a variety of relics, crystals, and other items. They occupied almost two-thirds of the room.

Lin Huang and the rest were going to make large sums of money as the number of relics alone was more than 10,000. The crystals of various colors could definitely fetch a good price as well.

"How could it be? There are so many of the God Crashers over here?!" Li Lang was standing on top of the treasure and suddenly, he discovered a cannon barrel. He immediately pulled it out.

Yi Zheng and Yi Yeyu went over to help him out.

A smile that could hardly be seen was plastered on Yi Zheng's face as he checked it. He did not have a poker face. After entering the ruins, he was always nervous and that was the reason why he rarely smiled.

"It's a third generation God Crasher that's still in a good condition. It looks like it has never been used before. It's precious!" Yi Zheng liked the God Crasher a lot.

Yi Yeyu wanted to take it from Li Lang but he did not want to let it go.

"Hey hey! I was the one who found the cannon. Could you please be reasonable?"

"Do you know how to use it?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

"I don't know how to use but I can keep it with me." Li Lang was not happy about it.

"Go away, don't spoil it!" Yi Yeyu said.

"Let's talk about this later when we get out of this place. I'll keep it with me first."

After a few moments, Lin Huang stored all the items in the room into his storage ring.

Yi Yeyu took the God Crasher from Li Lang as well and stored it in her storage ring.

After clearing the first room, they immediately headed towards the second room.

In the second treasure room, the number of treasures was rather similar to that in the first room.

They then proceeded to the third treasure room after searching through the second room.

Just as Lin Huang and the rest entered the third room, at the end of the underground plaza, the blood mist suddenly spread through the gap on the "red wooden" box.

At almost the same time, Bloody's leech pod exploded on its own.

Bloody noticed the problem and immediately contacted Lin Huang, "One of my leech pods have been destroyed. I don't know how it is destroyed but there might be something hidden underground. I didn't discover anything as I investigated previously. That being said, it might be able to get rid of the investigation of my leech pods."

As Bloody reminded, Lin Huang frowned.

Bloody was now an immortal-level rank-1. The unknown that could secretly destroy Bloody's leech pods, it must be something stronger than Bloody.

After collecting all the treasures in the room, Lin Huang immediately asked the rest to retreat, "Quickly leave!"

The rest were stunned but still, they followed after Lin Huang and rushed towards the underground entrance as they left the room.

"Isn't it there's another treasure room?" Li Lang asked when they left.

"We can't make it. There's an unknown monster hiding underground which has just destroyed Bloody's investigating pods." Lin Huang explained as they escaped.

Their face turned grave and headed towards the underground entrance at full speed.

At the end of the underground plaza, the blood mist released through the red wooden box became thicker. On the surface of the red wooden box, the black intricate pattern started turning into a golden color which resembled a little golden snake wriggling on the surface of the box. The red wooden box was vibrating vigorously as if it was suppressing something at full force.

As the vibration became stronger, the gap between the box became bigger as well. Eventually, a red glow erupted and flashed through the sky, creating a single arm.

After a few moments, a bloody mist spread out from the arm, gradually forming a humanoid creature which was in the mist form. Even the arm itself was shrouded in mist.

The creature that was entirely covered by the blood mist was three of the carrions that they fought in mid-air at the site where they were hiding.

At the back of the misty monster, the red wooden box was completely activated, and golden chains extended from it. The limbs and the neck of the misty monster were instantly locked in it and were being drawn backward.

As it was pulled by an immense strength, the misty monster was slowly falling down. However, it looked at Lin Huang and the rest that had reached the underground entrance at a distance of about 10,000 meters.

"Roar!"

It let out a furious roar and at the next second, its body had completely turned into bloody mist and diffused into the red wooden box. On the red wooden box, the golden pattern gradually faded and ultimately, turning into the black pattern it originally had. The underground plaza became quiet again.

When they reached the underground entrance, the monster roar that sounded very much like the rumbling of thunder was heard. They were frightened and broke out in a cold sweat.

As soon as Lancelot that was at the end of the line entered, Lin Huang who was standing next to the stone tower immediately turned the stone tower back and the underground entrance was closed.

"The growl was terrifying. What's that?" Li Lang had goosebumps when he heard that.

"It's not the right place to talk. Let's go!" It was apparent that Lin Huang did not want to stay there any longer. He immediately summoned the Dimensional Portal and the few of them who were there, entered.

Chapter 604: The Reappearance of the Red Mist

At one of the underground floors of a medium-sized site that was thousands of kilometers away from the big-sized site, Lin Huang took out of his Black Ink.

Lin Huang put the Black Ink away in relief.

"What monster was it that just growled loudly? It has a terrifying roar and it gives me goosebumps!" Yi Yeyu exclaimed.

"Me too, I had goosebumps." Li Lang nodded his head in agreement.

"My heart skipped a beat at that instant..." Yi Zheng took a deep breath as he replied.

"If we were only one or two seconds slower, we might've died there." Leng Yuexin could finally calm herself down.

"I've no idea what that was. I only know that it has quietly killed off Bloody's leech pods. In addition to that, the investigation pods did not discover it earlier. I suppose it's stronger than me and that was exactly why I urged you guys to leave." Lin Huang explained. "However, from its growl, the abilities of the monster has to be beyond the imperial-level Eclipse Boa that I killed earlier. Fortunately, we managed to escape in time or we'll all be in great trouble."

Of course, they did not know that the monster that let out a loud roar in the underground had been sealed by the red wooden box. However, after experiencing what they had just been through, they had no intentions whatsoever of ever going to the big-sized site again.

They took out the items from three out of four treasure rooms, seemingly quite satisfied with they got.

"The sky is turning dark soon. Let's stop here. I've aged and I can't take the torture any longer." Yi Zheng took a look at the time and it was just slightly after 4 p.m. There were at least three hours before the sky turned dark but he did not want to go out anymore. He looked for a wall, leaning against it with his legs crossed.

The rest of them were relieved as they sat down.

As Lin Huang sat down, he searched through his storage ring and looked for the items that he just obtained with his mind. After a short while, he grinned. He raised his head, glancing at Yi Zheng and the rest. "Are you guys looking for the God Crasher? Among the items that we've managed to collect, including the one which Yi Yeyu took, we have a total of 12 God Crashers."

Yi Zheng and the rest opened their eyes wide, shifting their gaze to Lin Huang.

"Is that true? Don't joke about this or I'll be pissed." Yi Yeyu shook her fist at Lin Huang.

"I'm not joking. Each of us will get two God Crashers and there are two extras." Lin Huang smiled, as he nodded his head. "Let's divide the God Crasher among us first. We'll discuss the rest of the items as we get out of this place."

Lin Huang took out 11 of the God Crashers he had with him as he said, "Each of you please choose two!"

Each of them then took two God Crashers.

Yi Yeyu took two as well. Yi Zheng frowned and asked, "Don't you already have one with you?"

"Don't bother me!" Yi Yeyu pouted. She then told Lin Huang, "Please deduct the third God Crasher that I took from the other items."

Lin Huang nodded his head, storing three of the remaining God Crasher in his storage space as he replied, "I'll deduct it from the remaining items accordingly as well."

Aside from Yi Zheng, the rest of them had stored the God Crasher.

Yi Zheng looked at both of the God Crasher carefully. He then took out a lot of Life Crystals from his storage space and started inserting them into the power cabin to refill its Life Power.

Right this moment, Li Lang came, "Brother Zheng, since you have nothing to do, can you please teach me how to use the God Crasher?"

Yi Zheng smiled, nodding his head. "It's actually pretty simple. In order to use the God Crasher, the first step is to fill up its power. The latest God Crasher is highly compatible with the energy crystals. Aside from the Life Crystals, many of the energy crystals can be used as a source of energy. However, we now have the third generation God Crasher which can only support Life Crystals and some of the fire element crystals."

"It's easy to fill its power up. You just have to insert the energy crystals into the power cabin behind the barrel. Small crystals can be inserted in bunches but for the bigger crystals, you'll have to cut them into appropriately sized fragments before inserting them. The power cabin will automatically convert the energy within the energy crystals. The scale next to the power cabin shows the ratio of the power. As soon as it reaches 100%, stop inserting energy crystals into the power cabin or it'll explode. Also, the third generation God Crasher can only use a single type of crystal. Don't attempt to mix the powers of various crystals or the power cabin will explode as well."

"As soon as it has been charged, it can then launch attacks. You can stabilize it with a cannon carriage or with your shoulder. However, be aware of its recoil..."

Aside from Li Lang, Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin were paying attention to what he said as well.

Despite Yi Yeyu having never used it before, she was familiar

with the God Crasher as she was born into a military family. She took out one of her God Crashers and handled it on her own.

It was about five o'clock in the afternoon after listening to Yi Zheng. Five of them played some card games after their dinner and soon, they were going at it with their own things.

At night, some of them had already fallen asleep while the others were still practicing their skills.

In the ruins, the night belonged to the monsters.

On the ground, many of the monsters started hunting for food. Killing and being killed was something normal.

However, all this had nothing to do with Lin Huang and the rest.

Some of them had slept soundly whereas some of them were still immersed in their thoughts, recalling the etchings that they saw as they continued practicing their skills.

A peaceful night passed.

The next morning, they departed to the next site after having their breakfast.

As usual, no monsters appeared during the daytime in the ruins. Only humans like Lin Huang and the rest were there during daytime.

They went to various sites during the daytime, taking the opportunity to rest inside the sites at night.

Before long, 10 days had passed.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin could finally find their Life Fire monster and had obtained their Life Fire. They had leveled-up, with Yi Zheng now at the gold flame-level while Leng Yuexin managed to achieve the purple flame-level.

They were getting closer to the second blood sacrifice.

"There's another two days before the second blood sacrifice..." At

night, on the second underground floor in a small-sized site, Lin Huang gazed upon the rest of them and said, "I'd suggest leaving in the afternoon on the day after tomorrow."

"I've nothing to add since I don't want to experience the blood sacrifice for the second time." Yi Yeyu laughed.

"Since the blood sacrifice will start at night on the day after tomorrow, we can still hunt for some treasures tomorrow in the afternoon." Li Lang nodded.

"I'd prefer to leave tomorrow before sunset. However, it's fine to leave in the afternoon the day after tomorrow as well." Yi Zheng nodded as well.

"What's your plan after leaving?" Leng Yuexin smiled, looking at Lin Huang.

"I'll be going to Division 3. I can hardly find a suitable Life Fire monster in Division 7 to upgrade my combat strength..." Lin Huang finally told them that he was going to leave. "One of the reasons that I invited you guys to enter these ruins is because I wanted to have a gathering before I leave. I thought that it'll be like a vacation, something where we can make some good memories. However, it ended up being a grade-5 ruin where we didn't manage to make any beautiful memories. Instead, we're all frightened..."

"You don't have to feel sorry for that. Being frightened can be very memorable too." Yi Zheng said seriously.

"Brother Zheng was right. It'll remind us of you when we encounter any dangers in the future." Li Lang continued.

Yi Yeyu and Leng Yuexin laughed with their mouth covered.

Few of them chatted until late at night.

However, Lin Huang and the rest did not know that at the city center situated tens of thousands of kilometers away, the bloody mist was spreading out of the red wooden box at the underground

plaza again...

Chapter 605: The Appearance of the Misty Shadow

At the underground plaza at the large site, the bloody mist escaping from the gaps in the red wooden box got thicker.

The intricate golden pattern on the box began moving quickly and the bloody mist did not stop spreading.

After hibernating for almost half a month, the mysterious creature was struggling in the box and caught the red wooden box off guard on the night two days before the blood sacrifice.

As the red wooden box began vibrating vigorously, the bloody mist finally managed to free itself from the box, forming a human arm in mid-air. It was a man's arm, muscular with its veins bulging.

As soon as the arm was formed, a thicker mist was released. Again, a human-like silhouette was formed in the mist.

Countless golden chains suddenly shot out and tangled around the limbs of the misty shadow. Before its neck was locked in the fifth chain, the misty shadow attempted to break free of the chains and succeeded. It then appeared in the sky in a flash.

It was hanging in mid-air. The misty shadow lifted its head, staring at the red and purple moons in the sky.

With its mouth wide-open, countless monsters that were hunting for food on the ground rapidly turned into a bloody mist, drawn toward the misty shadow.

On this night, every single one of the monsters that were hunting for food suffered. Many of the monsters died without knowing why the blood sacrifice happened two days earlier.

After spending almost half an hour wiping out all the monsters in the ruins, the misty shadow suddenly stood still in its original

position. After a few moments, it lifted its head and stared at the mid-sized site that was about 3,000 kilometers away from it. It was the site that Lin Huang and the rest were hiding at half a month ago.

"The ruins... The key..."

The voice was heard coming from its throat and soon, the misty shadow disappeared.

...

Early in the morning, after washing up, Lin Huang and the rest had a chat while having their breakfast.

"Lin Huang, have you chosen the site that we're going to yet?" Yi Yeyu asked while drinking her fruit juice.

"Yes, I've done it last night." Lin Huang nodded his head. "We're going to leave tomorrow so our schedule is full today. Let's see if we can manage to explore three mid-sized sites today. If we can't make it, I can help out when we're at the third site."

"If we're going to explore three sites, we may have to skip our afternoon break." It was obvious that Li Lang wanted to goof around.

"We're leaving tomorrow. We should go to as many sites as we can." Yi Zheng agreed with him. "Since all of us have leveled up, we can make it to three sites if we skip our afternoon break."

"Let's give it a try." Leng Yuexin nodded calmly.

After having their breakfast, they left the site.

Seeing the newly risen sun, Lin Huang felt safe.

"I've been staying in the ruins for a month and the only thing that can make me feel secure is the sun." Leng Yuexin said as she raised her head and looked at the sun.

"I haven't developed any special feelings for this place despite staying over here for an entire month. The only thing I feel is that

I smell terrible. The first thing I'm going to do is to take a shower!" Yi Yeyu said with a smile.

"Don't just take a shower, we need a bath in a tub!" Li Lang was a clean freak but such behavior had gone for the past month.

Yi Yeyu laughed and remained quiet afterward.

"If we continue dreaming over here, we can't even finish going into two sites." Lin Huang laughed and stopped them from daydreaming. "Let's start working!"

"Lin Huang, if you were a businessman you'd be a terrible boss!" Li Lang teased.

Yi Yeyu and Leng Yuexin did the same thing to Lin Huang as well.

They were then guided by Lin Huang and headed towards the north.

Bai had been recalled by Lin Huang previously so Lancelot and the five of them began their journey. Just as they were less than 300 kilometers away from their destination, Lin Huang suddenly frowned. He saw the appearance of the red mist from afar that had blocked their way.

"What's that?!" Soon, Yi Zheng and the rest noticed that something was off.

Right this moment, a vivid scene suddenly appeared in Lin Huang's mind.

He could see that there was a human-shaped red mist lingering in mid-air, and it seemed like it was staring at the sky with its mouth wide open. Meanwhile, all the monsters on the ground both alive and dead had turned into a bloody mist. They were then engulfed by the misty shadow.

It was one of the scenes inherited from the Eclipse Boa's memory. It happened hundreds of years ago. According to its memory, the

incident had almost turned Eclipse Boa into one of the sacrifices. Fortunately, they were close to the site so they managed to dive underground right at the moment when they noticed that something unusual was happening to escape the danger.

"Run!" At the very next moment that the memory flashed through Lin Huang's mind, his eyes dilated. He could roughly guess what the misty shadow was and immediately instructed the rest of them to flee.

At the same time, he summoned the Black Ink without a moment of hesitation and pulled them into the Dimensional Portal.

The instant when the door of the Dimensional Portal closed, Lin Huang could see the red mist already transforming into the human shape.

At the next moment, Lin Huang and the rest returned to the site where they were at early in the morning.

"What happened?" Yi Zheng frowned as he asked.

"I don't have the time to explain!" Lin Huang summoned his Black Ink again and set a location to a site that was more than 10,000 kilometers away. He then urged the rest to enter. "I can feel that it's not safe enough to stay here. We've to leave immediately!"

Yi Zheng and the rest followed as Lin Huang did not look like he was joking.

Just as they just entered the Dimensional portal to leave, the misty shadow appeared right above the site where they were hiding just now. It entered the site in a flash but noticed that the aura that was blocked by the site reappearing somewhere else. Following that, it went underground but still, it left empty-handed.

Looking in the direction where Lin Huang and the rest disappeared to, the misty shadow mumbled in a deep voice, "The ruin key..."

At the underground of one of the sites that were more than 10,000 kilometers away, Lin Huang and the rest stepped out of Black Ink.

"Can you please tell us what's happening now?" Yi Yeyu felt that what Lin Huang did was ridiculous.

"Did you ask us to escape because of the bloody mist? What's that?" Leng Yuexin could roughly guess why Lin Huang asked them to escape.

"If my guess is right, the bloody mist must be the mysterious monster that fought during the sacrifice with the three demigod remnants in the ruins." After uttering these words, Lin Huang told them about what he saw flashing through his mind.

The facial expression on their faces changed as soon as they heard that.

"How could that be?! Isn't the blood sacrifice happening tomorrow night? Why is it happening today, during daytime?!" Li Lang doubted.

"I've no idea why it suddenly appeared. We don't have time for that though." Lin Huang frowned. "Since the monster has appeared, it's not safe for us to stay here anymore. We have to return to the entrance of the ruins as soon as possible. We must unlock the entrance using the ruin key and leave!"

Chapter 606: Escape

"It's not important anymore, regardless of whether the mysterious monster is capable of fighting the demigods. For the sake of our safety, it'll be best if we leave the ruins as soon as possible." Leng Yuexin caught a glimpse of Li Lang and she agreed with Lin Huang.

"Under such circumstances, we shouldn't put our faith in luck. We've to be prepared for the worst. According to what Lin Huang said, the bloody mist must be at least on the demigod-level. It's unlikely that we can win the fight. Leaving the ruins is indeed the only choice we have." Yi Zheng agreed with Lin Huang's decision as well.

"Let's leave today. I don't want to die in the ruins." Yi Yeyu said.

Seeing that the rest of them had agreed with Lin Huang's decision after shifting their gaze toward him, Li Lang said, "I don't mean to disagree with leaving the ruins today but I wonder, why did the mysterious monster appear during this particular time? However, it seems like the reason behind its appearance is no longer important. Also, regardless of whether it was the one who managed to defeat the demigod, that's no longer a concern. It's better for us to leave earlier so that I can take a hot shower."

"I can assure you that it's the one." Lin Huang was confident. "Before the Dimensional Portal closed, I saw the bloody mist transforming into the shape of a human, looking exactly the same as the mysterious monster that I saw in the Eclipse Boa's memory."

"I saw that as well..." Yi Zheng reassured.

Since both of them could confirm this, Li Lang was no longer putting his faith in luck.

"Lin Huang, will it discover us if we stay here?" Yi Yeyu was worried about it.

"It won't be able to find us within such a short period of time. Any form of external detection on the sites within these ruins is blocked. To find us, it'll have to follow the aura left on the ground and search through each site in the ruins. The site that we're at is more than 10,000 kilometers away from it." Lin Huang explained. He felt lucky that any form of external detection would be blocked at these sites.

"Have you set the location of the entrance in the Dimensional Portal?" This was Yi Zheng's greatest concern. "If you didn't, the monster will discover us as soon as we reach the ground. We'll definitely die."

"Of course I did. I set the location in my Dimensional Portal as soon as I entered the ruins." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

In fact, there were several weak points within the ruins that could be used as an entrance. There were quite a number of weak points where the ruin key could be used to unlock the entrances. This was also the reason why they would be sent to different locations each time they entered with the ruin key. However, Lin Huang and the rest had no time to look for other entrances. Therefore, they had to create a new entrance by relying on the location that they earlier entered from.

"I've already set the location. However, there's another problem that's even more troublesome. We need sufficient time to activate the entrance of the ruins. The rate of Life Power absorption of the ruin key is constant. It'll take me at least five minutes to insert a sufficient amount of Life Power into the key. Then, it's another process for the ruin key to open the entrance. It'll require about one to two minutes." Lin Huang sorted out another problem. "That being said, we'll be on the ground for at least six minutes. The misty monster might sense our presence."

"We have to take the risk. We can't wait here. The longer we stall, the higher the possibility that we'll be discovered." Leng Yuexin analyzed the situation calmly. "Even if we're not discovered

today, tomorrow night is the blood sacrifice. This makes the situation even more dangerous."

"Miss Leng is right. We have no way out." Yi Zheng agreed with Leng Yuexin.

Lin Huang remained quiet for a moment but soon, it seemed like something had dawned upon him, "I understand now."

"What should we do now?" Li Lang immediately asked.

"Let's prepare for the worst..." Lin Huang was not relaxed, "Please charge all twelve of the God Crashers with the crystals that we obtained from the large site. Those are Terraflame Crystals. If the God Crasher is charged with those crystals, the effect will be much better than if we were to charge them with Life Crystals."

After he spoke, he took out enough yellow crystals to make them look like a hill, "Take it, I still have more if that's not enough."

They immediately took out their God Crashers, refilling it with the crystals.

"Brother Zheng, could you please help to fix the carriage?" Lin Huang then took out spare parts for the carriage. The items that they had obtained earlier had already been sorted by Bloody. Lin Huang could easily find what he wanted.

Yi Zheng then passed two of his God Crashers to Li Lang and started dealing with his things.

Soon after, all twelve of the God Crashers had been recharged, and Yi Zheng had fixed the carriage as well.

"I'll keep all the God Crashers with me. You guys aren't familiar with it. It'll be faster if I were to use it." Yi Zheng suggested. It was well established that he was an expert in operating the God Crashers. The rest of them were still new to it.

Yi Yeyu wanted to voice her disagreement. However, once she thought it over carefully, it was no longer important regardless of

who owned the God Crashers since they were going to use them soon.

Lin Huang and the rest had no objections.

"What else do we need to prepare?" Yi Zheng put away all twelve of the God Crashers and the carriage. He then raised his head and looked at Lin Huang.

"Get ready. We might have to escape at any moment." Lin Huang shook his head with a smile, "When we encounter those on the demigod-level, there's nothing else we can use aside from the God Crashers. As soon as the exit opens, run as fast as you can."

"Haha, I'm good at escaping." Li Lang laughed. He and Yi Yeyu did not think any further.

However, Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang and instantly understood that Lin Huang intended to be the last to leave.

"Are you guys ready?" After recalling Lancelot into its card form, Lin Huang gazed upon the rest of them.

They nodded their head and as they saw Lancelot disappearing, they knew that even if it stayed, it would not be able to offer any assistance.

"Let's go!" After uttering his words, he summoned the Dimensional Portal once more. After setting up its destination, they pushed the door open.

Both of them strode into it. A few moments after the door was closed, the underground room within the ruins turned silent.

As they left the Dimensional Portal, they found themselves already at the entrance of the ruins that they were at a month ago.

It was a familiar scene... Aside from the dried up ground, there was nothing there.

After Lin Huang put away his Dimensional Portal, he took out the

ruin key and immediately began inserting Life Power into it.

Yi Zheng then brought out the God Crashers.

The sun was hanging high up in the cloudless sky and time continued to pass in the ruins.

Yi Zheng and the rest were stressed out. They felt that the time was passing too slowly as each passing minute and second felt like endless torture.

Soon, five minutes had passed. The ruin key was now completely filled with Life Power as it left Lin Huang's palm. Ripples gradually formed in mid-air.

They were relieved. "Two more minutes and we'll be able to leave..." After Li Lang said this, the bloody mist appeared abruptly appeared less than a hundred meters away from them.

Chapter 607: Eh... Success?

Seeing the appearance of the bloody mist, they were stunned.

"Yi Zheng, launch an attack!" Lin Huang immediately shouted. He no longer cared if he was yelling Yi Zheng's name.

Yi Zheng then snapped out of his trance, taking aim at the bloody mist.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three consecutive shockwaves propagated in the air, along with a roar as the attacks struck the fist-sized bloody mist. The bloody mist was shrouded in the golden flares and let out a furious growl.

Right this moment, nine of the God Crashers were directed toward the bloody mist by his psychic abilities, defending themselves against the bloody mist.

The other three appeared in front of the three God Crashers that had been used to launch an attack instantly. They then rapidly refilled the God Crasher with the Terraflame Crystals.

The ruin key could transform into a door on its own and did not need much attention from Lin Huang and the rest. Then, they shot a deadly stare at the bloody mist.

After the smoke cleared, the bloody mist was now in a lighter shade.

Lin Huang noticed that the formation of the bloody mist was somehow affected by sunlight. When sunlight shone on the bloody mist, it faded a little along with a hissing sound. It sounded like oil, dripping off grilled meat before hitting the coals.

He was unsure if this was due to the effect of God Crasher but still, he told Yi Zheng, "Keep attacking. It can buy us some time!"

The exit behind them grew larger. However, they would need another minute before it was completely formed. Otherwise, the

incomplete dimensional channel would crush them into pieces if they attempted to break in. They had no choice but to wait patiently.

Seeing that the God Crasher was seemingly effective, Yi Zheng was slightly relieved. Once again, he pushed the launch button on both God Crashers.

The next second, two golden flares shot up into the sky like a spotlight and enveloped the bloody mist again.

A loud explosion was heard again in the air, spreading around them in a radius that was tens of thousands of kilometers. The ground within that area trembled from the force.

The monsters that were hiding underground attempted to figure out where the explosion of the God Crasher came from in fear. The explosion that sounded very much like the rumbling of thunder, resembling a battle between the demigods. The monsters were considering if they should even hunt for food tonight.

After the second attack, Lin Huang and the rest stared at the bloody mist that was still lingering in mid-air. Before the smoke cleared, a bloody glow suddenly flashed in the sky.

After a few moments, the red glow exploded abruptly and released a large number of red clouds. Within a few moments, Lin Huang and the rest had been enveloped by the red clouds. Sunlight was completely blocked from entering and a radius that spanned hundreds of kilometers from where they were was now plunged into darkness, as if night had come early.

"What is it doing?" Yi Zheng and the rest found out that something was off.

"Sunlight will affect the formation of its body. Therefore, it's attempting to create night." Lin Huang frowned as he stared at the sky. It was impossible for the bloody clouds to clear in a short period of time.

In mid-air, the smoke seemed to be clearing.

Without sunlight, a human arm was gradually formed in the bloody mist, looking like an arm that was slowly extending from the mist.

Lin Huang and the rest felt goosebumps run through their skin as they saw what had happened.

"Continue the attack!" Lin Huang shouted.

Yi Zheng immediately launched an attack from three God Crashers.

Golden flares burst into the sky, enveloping the bloody mist like spotlights on a stage.

Right this moment, the arm was now fully extended from within the bloody mist. It managed to deflect the attacks from three of the God Crashers with its palm.

Lin Huang and the rest were stunned at what they had just witnessed.

Its arm was injured from the attack by the God Crasher, exposing its white bones. However, its wounds were soon enveloped by the bloody mist and were healed in just a few seconds.

"Before its body is completely formed, it can't move. It's now a live target!" Yi Zheng heard Lin Huang's voice again, "Continue attacking and stop it from fully forming its body. As long as we have enough time, we can definitely leave this place!"

Yi Zheng nodded his head and launched another two attacks.

Two golden flares blasted off into the sky again...

In mid-air, the arm of the misty monster that had just been healed took on another attack by the God Crasher.

The monster deflected the attacks with its arms again, its body forming rapidly from its successful defense.

Due to the limit on the refill speed for the God Crashers, Yi Zheng could only use two of them at a go. However, the attacks by two God Crashers were unable to break through the defense of its arms. It could only slow down its progress a little.

"What card can I use now?" Lin Huang was thinking about what he could do.

After a few moments, two cards appeared in his hand. They were the Misfortune Card and the Crippling Card.

"I can just try my best!" Right now, Lin Huang could no longer care how many cards he was going to use. Without a moment of hesitation, he crushed his Misfortune Card followed by the Crippling Card.

The effects of both of the cards afflicted the monster one after the other.

The body of the misty monster faded as soon as the Crippling Card was used. At this moment, a hurricane was formed, dispersing the bloody clouds in the air into several smaller wisps of clouds. The sunlight was now shining on them as usual and it had become rather intense. Since the monster had been weakened, the half-formed body of the monster reduced a little in size once the sunlight shone on it.

Yi Zheng thought that this was a blessing and immediately launched another attack. Lin Huang managed to buy them some time by using two cards.

The exit behind Lin Huang and the rest was almost fully formed. It could be stabilized in half a minute at most.

In mid-air, the misty shadow was slowly forming. Initially, they had no idea what the bloody mist was but now, they could finally see that it was a human figure. It was the mysterious monster that managed to fight the three demigod remnants from the Eclipse Boa's memory. Similarly, it was one of them who began the blood

sacrifice in the ruins.

Lin Huang and the rest were racing against the clock and each played their own role. Even Bloody created a few of his clones to recharge the God Crashers with Life Power. At this moment, every second counted. All of them might die if they were even a second slower.

Yi Zheng who was responsible for the attacks had his back drenched with sweat. It was not because the weather was too hot, but was because he was nervous.

The God Crasher could no longer stop the formation of the human figure. It could only slow it down. Although everybody was racing against the clock, nobody had given up.

All of a sudden, they could feel a shockwave from behind them. The exit had finally been formed.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang shouted. Yi Zheng attacked with five God Crashers that had been recharged simultaneously.

The human figure was enveloped by the flares once again.

They did not even have the time to take back their God Crashers as the five of them immediately rushed toward the exit with Bloody by their side.

At that moment, a bloody whip suddenly appeared in the air, targetting Yi Zheng. Lin Huang saw it and immediately grabbed Yi Zheng's arm, pushing him toward the exit.

The bloody whip immediately shifted its target towards Lin Huang as soon as it missed its first target. As it twisted around Lin Huang's ankle, it dragged him out of the exit by force...

Seeing that Yi Zheng and the rest had already disappeared through the dimensional channel, Lin Huang turned his body around.

The human figure in mid-air was now fully formed as it stared at

Lin Huang.

The bloody whip that entangled Lin Huang's ankle extended toward his body and soon, his body was completely bound. He could no longer move.

The misty shadow then beckoned Lin Huang toward it and stopped when he was a meter away.

"The ruins... Exit..." Again, the misty shadow uttered those words. It looked excited.

Through its shoulder, Lin Huang saw that there was a golden chain that extended behind the misty shadow.

"It kept me alive is because it can't escape!" He could suddenly understand what the misty shadow meant.

Right this moment, the misty shadow transformed into a bloody mist, spreading through Lin Huang's body through his mouth.

"Xiao Hei, help me! I'm going to die soon!" Seeing the bloody mist gushing into his body, Lin Huang immediately contacted Xiao Hei.

"With the current condition of your body, only the Seal Card can help you to escape this danger. However, the level of the monster is too high, and the success rate of the Seal Card is relatively low. You only have two Seal Cards with you now. If you need more, you can only draw it with 10 times of the normal draw rate to draw a specific card that you want..."

"Stop explaining and just use it! If 10 cards are not enough, use 20 of them, If 20 cards are not enough, use 30 of them. If 30 cards are not enough, use 100 of them! You have to seal it!"

"With the number of card draws you currently have, you can't draw 100 of them. With 600 card draws and with 10 times of the normal draw rate, you can only draw 60 Seal Cards."

"Stop it, I'm really dying..."

"Alright, I'll start using the Seal Cards to seal it."

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target... Failed!"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target... Failed!"

"Seal Card has been used up. Using 10 card draws to obtain a Seal Card x1"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target... Failed!"

...

"Seal Card has been used up. Using 10 card draws to obtain a Seal Card x1"

"Using Seal Card x1, sealing the target... Eh... Success!"

"Why did you say eh!" Lin Huang's weak voice was heard.

Chapter 608: A Message from Liu Ming

"Congratulations, you've used 29 Seal Cards and succeeded in sealing the target. Excluding the two Seal Cards that you already have, you've used up 260 card draws and 340 card draws remain."

Just as Lin Huang fell onto the ground, Xiao Hei's voice was heard again.

"I almost died..."

Lin Huang became limp, suffering from pain and feeling weak. The weakness he felt was as if he had gone to the toilet eighty times from food poisoning or that he had sex with his girlfriend eighteen times a day... Of course, the pain he suffered was due to the bloody whip used by the monster and it had nothing to do with his girlfriend at all.

"Hey, did you intentionally lower the success rate of the Seal Card? Why did I need 28 Seal Cards to successfully seal it?" Lin Huang grumbled weakly.

"In fact, you're considered lucky. Without the Misfortune Card, the success rate to seal it would be less than one ten-thousandth due to the difference in your combat levels. Even if you've used 10,000 Seal Cards, you might not be able to seal it."

"Well, we can't give all the credit to the Misfortune Card. The monster has been sealed previously but it managed to get rid of the seal. A huge portion of its strength was spent fighting against the seal. In addition to its abilities being suppressed by the sunlight, the crippling effect of the Crippling Card and the continuous attacks from the God Crashers suppressed his abilities. The combination of all that resulted in a substantial increase in the effect of the Seal Card. If you weren't lucky, even if you've used up all 600 card draws, you might not even be able to seal it with 62 Seal Cards."

"I actually doubted what you said. It's just a demigod..." Lin Huang said and took out the card that had been sealed. He was startled when he saw the card.

On the front of the card, there was a picture of an arm with a big red "sealed" word on it. The name of the card was – The Virtual God's Amputee.

Lin Huang immediately flipped to the back of the card.

"The Virtual God's Amputee."

"Rarity: Pseudo mythical-level."

"Combat Level: Virtual God (Broken)"

"Seal Target Description: The arm of the Virtual God. The rest of its body parts and its head has gone missing. Other information remains unknown."

"Warning: With your current combat level and the authorization level of the system, please do not unseal the card unless it's necessary. Once unsealed, you won't be able to reseal it for the second time. The amputee would completely break free of the seal."

"Now do you know why I told you that you were lucky?" Noticing that Lin Huang had finished reading the card's description, Xiao Hei's voice was heard again. "If it wasn't an amputee that has lost its Godhead, causing its rarity to be on the pseudo mythical-level, the Seal Card will have no effect on it at all."

Lin Huang put away his card and asked, "If the card isn't sealed, do you have any other way?"

"No, if the sealing of the card was unsuccessful, you'll be possessed by the amputee. Once you've lost your consciousness, I'll leave your body and be recalled back to the world of the Goldfingers. My memory and all my data will be cleared, waiting to be assigned to another host. As for your body, you'll become a puppet of the amputee."

Lin Huang remained silent, listening to what Xiao Hei just said.

"I forgot to remind you that if you didn't leave the ruins within ten seconds, you'll have to wait until next year."

"What?" Lin Huang was stunned. He just recalled that the ruin key had a time limit on the exit. If nobody closed it, it would close on its own after three minutes. Moreover, the entrance could only be externally activated once a year while the exit could only be internally opened once a year. If he had yet to leave after three minutes, the ruin key could only be used next year.

"10, 9, 8, 7..."

When he heard that Xiao Hei was counting down, Lin Huang immediately stood up and put away all twelve of the God Crashers into his storage. He then took a leap with his Thunder Step, transforming himself into a crimson-colored lightning and left through the exit of the ruins.

The moment he disappeared through the exit of the ruins took less than three seconds, but it caused the air around it to implode rapidly.

At the War Canyon outside the ruins, a shadow suddenly appeared from the black ripples.

"Lin Huang!"

Yi Zheng and the rest shouted in excitement from seeing Lin Huang escape from the ruins at the very last minute. Before Lin Huang could stabilize himself, Bloody twisted around his left arm again while the rest surrounded him as well.

"Are you okay? All of us thought that you have died." Yi Zheng and the rest came up to him, sizing him up to see if something was missing.

"I'm okay. Yes, I almost died." Lin Huang removed the dust on his clothes calmly. The amputee of the Virtual God had been sealed and the exit of the ruins had closed. He was not worried if

anything could get out of the ruins.

"From your clothes, I can see that you're really clumsy just now." Yi Zheng teased Lin Huang since his clothes had been torn apart by the bloody whip that tangled him.

"How did you get out of the ruins? My brother told me that you were caught by the monster." Yi Yeyu immediately asked.

"I'm lucky enough. After catching me, something else seemed to have caught its attention. It dumped me and left." Lin Huang hid the truth and told them a story.

Yi Zheng and Leng Yuexin's eyes flashed with a trace of uncertainty. However, they did not ask any further.

Li Lang and Yi Yeyu thought that what he said was true.

"You're really lucky that you can survive that." Li Lang gave him a stare.

"The monster didn't eat you before leaving..." Yi Yeyu smiled evilly.

"It's great that you managed to survive that." Yi Zheng patted Lin Huang's shoulder. He knew that Lin Huang did not want to talk about that topic anymore and immediately changed the topic, "Thank you for taking care of us over the past month. Without you, we'd have died in the ruins."

"Brother Zheng, there's no need to thank me. I was the one who invited you guys to go into the ruins. It's my responsibility to make sure that all of you can leave the ruins safely." Lin Huang smiled, waving his hand. "Although the trip might not be a happy one, it's somehow a memorable one."

"We've been filled with fear every day over the past month but that's quite happy." Leng Yuexin said.

"I don't think that it's happy but it's indeed an exciting one." Yi Yeyu said.

"If there's something like that, don't forget to find us! As for the stuff that we've collected, don't forget to give me once you've done distributing them!" Li Lang did not forget about that.

"I'll have to consider whether to go on a trip like that with you guys since I'm getting old..." Before Yi Zheng could finish his words, Yi Yeyu interrupted.

"Damn, you're just two years older than me. Do you think that you're 20 years older than me?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at him.

"When are you going to leave Division 7?" Yi Zheng ignored Yi Yeyu and asked as he wanted to change the topic.

"I'll leave most probably by the end of March or during the beginning of April. I'll have to deal with the stuff in Division 7 first." Lin Huang thought for a while and realized that he had to deal with a few of the things before leaving Division 7. "Before I leave, I'll distribute the items that we have. I'll make a list and send it to you guys in the first place after I'm done with it. However, as for the items in the Emperor's Heart Ring that have to be unlocked, the person who unlocks it will request 30% of the total. Please bear that in mind."

"I understand that." Yi Zheng nodded.

"By the way, I took twelve of the God Crashers with me. I'll give them to you first." Lin Huang said, taking all twelve of the God Crashers out.

"One is enough for me. I don't need it actually." Leng Yuexin only took one of them.

"I only need one as well since it's just for my collection. There's no need to take two." Li Lang took one as well.

"I'll take two then. I'll give one of them to my father. People from the military like this." Yi Zheng took two God Crashers.

"I'll take two of them as well!" Yi Yeyu stared at Yi Zheng, "You give it to daddy, I'll give it to grandfather!"

Lin Huang had no choice but to put the remaining six God Crashers in his storage.

"Why are you guys giving half of them to me?" Lin Huang was speechless but he could roughly guess why Yi Zheng and the rest did that.

"It'll be useful when you go to the core zone. It means nothing to us and it should be given to people who need it more than us. Otherwise, it'll be a waste." Yi Zheng patted Lin Huang's shoulder again.

"None of the auction houses will accept the God Crasher and it's illegal to sell them at the black market. The Union Government will investigate it. My brother doesn't have the guts to sell it." Yi Yeyu said.

"I understand it." Lin Huang knew that Yi Yeyu was just trying to make him feel better.

"You must accomplish something at the core zone for the reputation of Division 7!" Li Lang patted Lin Huang's shoulder. "Next time, if I happen to visit the core zone, I'll brag about you to the others and say, Lin Huang is my brother!"

"Lin Huang, all the best to you!" Yi Yeyu clenched her small fists.

"I hope we get the chance to meet again in the core zone." Yi Zheng did not say any other thing.

"It's dangerous at the core zone, be careful." Leng Yuexin said seriously.

"I'll remember that." Lin Huang nodded, saying goodbye to the rest while waving his hand, "Take care guys. I hope to see you guys again!"

Seeing the dimensional relic send them away, Lin Huang rubbed Boody's head and said, "It's time for us to leave as well."

After summoning his Black Ink and when he was about to enter,

a notification suddenly arrived.

Lin Huang then tapped open the communication page. Apart from a few of the missed calls he received, there were more than ten incoming messages.

The message that he just received was from Liu Ming. Lin Huang read it.

"Please get back to me as soon as possible when you read this message!"

Lin Huang did not pay much attention to it as it was just a simple message. However, his facial expression changed as soon as he closed the communication page. The reason behind this was because Liu Ming had sent 25 to 26 messages like this over the past month. He sent him a message like that almost every day.

Chapter 609: Mr. Fu's Identity

Liu Ming must not be joking as he had sent him so many messages. Lin Huang immediately called him back.

The video call was answered after it rang once.

"Brother Liu, are you looking for me?" On the screen, Liu Ming looked distraught.

"I've been looking for you for a month. Finally, I got in touch with you." Lin Huang was curious as to why Liu Ming was looking for him. "Just as I opened the communication page, I saw more than 20 messages from you. What happened?"

"Go home first. I'll talk to you face to face." Liu Ming did not say what had happened.

"Okay, I'll send you the address."

"I have your address. You don't need to send it to me. I still have some work to do. I'll be there in about three minutes." Liu Ming hung up the call straight away.

As he closed the communication page, Lin Huang immediately pushed against the dimensional relic, stepping into it.

As he returned home at the Winter City, Lin Xin was not home. The doors and the windows were closed and the house was clean and tidy. She had started school half a month ago at the Martial Hunter College. She must have gone back to the White Capital.

After changing his clothes in his room, Lin Huang heard a knock on the door. He immediately ran down the stairs to open the door.

Liu Ming was standing at the door, wearing a grey wind coat. He looked more distraught than he was in the video call.

As Liu Ming went into his house and sat on the sofa, Lin Huang went to the kitchen. He wanted to brew a cup of tea for Liu Ming. However, he realized that there was no hot water at home. Lin

Huang then made him a glass of fruit juice.

"Brother, why are you looking for me?"

Liu Ming took over the glass of fruit juice and simply put it on the tea table. He nodded his head at Lin Huang and said, "Sit down first."

Lin Huan then sat on the comfy chair. Looking at the serious expression on Liu Ming's face, he knew that something serious must have happened.

"It's about Mr. Fu." After finishing his words, he stared at the tea table and remained quiet for a while, organizing his thoughts before proceeding.

'Something happened to him?' Lin Huang was shocked. However, he did not ask that, patiently waiting for Liu Ming to continue with his thoughts.

"I wanted to tell this to you face to face because it might involve some of the top management from the Union Government. Our conversation might be tracked if we communicated through the Emperor's Heart Ring." Liu Ming told him the reason that he wanted to meet him.

Lin Huang nodded and did not interrupt him.

"At the end of the year, Mr. Fu visited one of the ruins and he came back last month. He could not get to you when he came back so he asked me to get in touch with you as soon as possible and bring you to him." Liu Ming explained.

"What's wrong with him?" Lin Huang asked.

"He's injured but his life is not at risk." Despite saying that, Liu Ming did not stop worrying.

"That's great..." Lin Huang felt relieved, "So should we go now?"

"I'll bring you there later. However, I have something else to tell you before that." Liu Ming paused for a moment and proceeded,

"Although you're Mr. Fu's true apprentice, I guess that you don't have a good understanding of him. Perhaps he won't tell you about his past but let me do it for him.

Lin Huang nodded his head, patiently waiting for Liu Ming to proceed.

"We're not from the same generation. Mr. Fu is born in ancient times. Not only did he participate in the war due to the opening of the Virtual Eye that happened more than 800 years ago, he's also one of three commanders in the human world. He's also one of the three Virtual Gods that's still alive..."

Lin Huang was stunned. He actually wondered if Mr. Fu was a demigod. However, he never expected Mr. Fu to be the Virtual God.

"Despite the fact that monsters had been sealed, humans suffered greatly in the war that happened 800 years ago. Mr. Fu was severely injured and his Godhead was damaged. The other two Virtual Gods died and half of those on the demigod-level were either injured or dead as well. The human race has indeed suffered a major loss."

"Although the monster hordes have subsided and the Virtual Eyes have closed, the world we now know has become the ruins. Mr. Fu and humans that survived were forced to establish the Union Government. They then gathered all the residents that were still alive and built the No.0 Safe Zone which is now so-called the Land of Origin."

"They recuperated at the Land of Origin for decades before humans were able to have a stable life after the war. They slowly expanded after hundreds of years, constructing the safe zones one by one. That's how we came to have the three core zones with the other safe zones."

"Mr. Fu was the first president of the Union Government in the new era. He took up the position for more than 50 years right until

the Land of Origin became prosperous. He then offered the position to the second president. This is also the reason why many of the organizations respected Mr. Fu, including those from the underworld. Not only are they afraid of Mr. Fu's abilities, they also know that without Mr. Fu, the human race might've gone extinct 800 years ago."

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard this. He had never expected that would be Mr. Fu's actual identity and status. He finally understood why Liu Ming, Teacher Li and the rest of them from the Hunter Association would become Mr. Fu's biggest fans.

"You mentioned that his injury might be related to some of the top management from the Union Government. What's that about, then?" Lin Huang asked.

"The ruins that Mr. Fu went into were the place where the war happened 800 years ago. It's also the place where the monster is sealed. He went to the ruins previously because the Union Government informed him that the seal has loosened and they requested him to reseal the monster."

"However, as he entered the ruins, Mr. Fu realized that the seal has obviously been broken by someone else. Fortunately, the monster was not completely unsealed. After that, he only managed to seal it with a great amount of effort. Once the seal on the monster was complete, a few demigods clad in black robes took the opportunity to attack Mr. Fu as a large portion of his Life Power has already been drained."

"After a fierce fight, Mr. Fu managed to escape from the ruins. He went to look for the keeper of the ruin key and discovered that the demigod who's the keeper of the key has gone missing. He was angry and looked for the president of the Union Government. However, after the investigation, they came up with a conclusion, saying that nobody has actually informed Mr. Fu that something was amiss with the ruins. They even told him that the keeper of the ruin key was on leave a week ago as the keeper was going into

one of the ruins. Nobody could find him in a short period of time."

"Mr. Fu suspected that there's a spy from the Union Government who's at the senior executive level. There has to be one of them who masterminded the attack and even covered the truth."

"He's now injured and dares not reveal his location. Therefore, he asked me to contact you. Not many know about the relationship between us both. He secretly came to my house that day and nobody even knew."

"I understand. Bring me to his house." After listening to what Liu Ming said, Lin Huang did not want any further delays as he nodded his head.

Chapter 610: Three Years to Live

The place where Mr. Fu was hiding in was a forbidden land called the Peaceful Ocean.

It was the largest ocean in the war, with an area that covered eight out of the twelve safe zones. Division 7 was one of them.

Aside from that, the opening of the first Virtual Eye that happened 800 years ago was in the sky above the Peaceful Ocean.

The danger level of the ocean was ranked third on the world's forbidden land board. Not only were there a large number of imperial-level monsters in the ocean, even those who were on the demigod level were present there.

As Lin Huang and Liu Ming stepped into the dimensional portal, Lin Huang regained his senses as they appeared on a ship.

As usual, Mr. Fu was fishing leisurely at the edge of the ship.

"Sir." Lin Huang gradually walked towards him.

"My good apprentice, you're here." Mr. Fu smiled, squinting his eyes. He then turned his head around to look at Liu Ming to say, "Thank you. Stay here for dinner tonight."

"Sure." Liu Ming nodded his head respectfully. He did not want to interrupt the conversation between them so he turned around and left for the cabin of the ship.

"Sir, are you okay?" Lin Huang was worried. After knowing Mr. Fu's identity and achievements, his respect for the elder grew.

"They're just some minor injuries. I'm fine." Mr. Fu waved his hand and patted the deck, "Have a seat. I'll get you a big fish."

"Do you still have another fishing rod?" Lin Huang sat with his legs crossed and asked with a smile.

"Yes, I do but this place is not for you. You're my only apprentice. I don't want you to be eaten by the fish." Mr. Fu smiled, shaking

his head.

Lin Huang then recalled that he was at the Peaceful Ocean. All the regions in the Peaceful Ocean in Division 7 were classified as forbidden land as imperial-level monsters were present there. It was indeed not suitable for those on the holy fire-level like him to fish there.

"You just wait for the food to be served today." Mr. Fu then noticed Lin Huang feeling embarrassed so he said, "We haven't met each other for a long time, let's have a chat."

"Alright." Lin Huang nodded.

"I heard it from Xiao Liu that you've resigned from your job at the Martial Hunter College a year ago?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes, I did. I've read most of the resources available in the library. I've even downloaded the reading materials that I haven't read before I left." Lin Huang nodded his head. "It's difficult for me to look for a Life Fire monster in Division 7. Therefore, I've already made plans to go to Division 3 by the end of March or sometime at the beginning of April after I'm done with things in Division 7."

"Great minds think alike. The main reason why I asked you to work as a teacher at the Martial Hunter College is to hope that you can gain some experience there. You've been leveling-up too quickly and that's why you'll be less experienced than those from royalty. You've been doing pretty good over the first half-year. I've been watching the videos of your lectures. I can see that in order to give a good lecture, you've been exploring different areas. In certain areas, you even have your own understanding of the subject matter. There's indeed no longer a need for you to stay in the Martial Hunter College as you've achieved your goal of being a teacher."

"The plan I previously had for you was to be a teacher for one semester. I'd then send you to Division 3. However, I didn't think about the issue regarding the Life Fire monster. I feel that nobody

in Division 7 who's in your generation that can go against you. You'll meet many young geniuses in the core zone. By then, you might be even more motivated to train."

"I've planned it out for you earlier. I'd send you to Division 3 as my apprentice, and the people over there will take care of you. However, it seems like all this is unnecessary now. You'll have to disguise yourself if you're going to the core zone. You've to change into an identity that has got nothing to do with me as well." Mr. Fu said with an apologetic look.

"Does it have to do with the people in the black robes who attacked you?" Lin Huang knew that Mr. Fu did not want him to get involved in that issue.

"Xiao Liu has told you about that?" Mr. Fu frowned as he asked. He was not surprised though.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded his head. He briefly told him what they had talked about earlier. "Do you have any clues regarding who the demigod in black robes are?"

"No, I don't for now but one thing I can confirm is that there must be a spy in the Union Government. Otherwise, they won't be able to set a trap for me." Mr. Fu frowned and said, "Since they have the guts to provoke me, you won't be safe as well. Therefore, if you're going to the core zone, you have to fake an identity which has nothing to do with me."

"Regarding the incident that you've been attacked, the Union Government found nothing from their investigation?" Lin Huang asked again.

"It has been a month but yet they have no clues regarding the matter. This is also the reason why I can confirm that the people who attacked me must be connected to the Union Government. Somebody has interfered with the result of the investigation." Mr. Fu was helpless.

"Could they be your enemies?" Aside from seeking revenge on him, Lin Huang could not think of any other motives. Supposedly, Mr. Fu no longer held the public's attention. He no longer has a beneficial relationship with anyone else. Lin Huang could not think of a better reason other than them wanting to take revenge on Mr. Fu.

"Most of my enemies have died 800 years ago. Newer enemies would only backstab me." Mr. Fu knew that Lin Huang was trying to identify the reason why Mr. Fu's enemy would attack him. "There are indeed many of them who wanted to kill me but that's not because of hatred."

"Many of them want to kill me because I'm the last Virtual God in the world. Despite the fact that my Godhead has been broken, I'm still a genuine Virtual God." Mr. Fu said as he lifted his head and stared at one of the clouds in the sky, "They wanted to know how to become a Virtual God and that's why, they attempted to kill me. My dead body means a lot to many of the organizations and people. It's an extremely important research material."

Lin Huang kept quiet as he heard that. He suddenly recalled the character, Xuanzang in the story of the Journey to the West. All the monsters wanted to eat Xuanzang's meat. It was not because he had done something wrong but it was because the monsters desire longevity. The desire could only be fulfilled by eating Xuanzang's meat. For this case, Mr. Fu was like Xuanzang. The people attacked him to satisfy one simple yet selfish desire — to become a Virtual God.

"Why did they choose to act now?" Another question flashed through Lin Huang's mind. Mr. Fu had never encountered a problem like that over the past 800 years. Lin Huang wondered why he was attacked at this juncture in time.

When he heard the question from Lin Huang, Mr. Fu remained silent for a long while. After two to three minutes, he then turned his head around, looked at Lin Huang and said disappointingly,

"It's because... I have only three years to live."

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Mr. Fu's reply. He was immersed in his thoughts for a long while.

"My Godhead was broken during the battle that happened more than 800 years ago and I was severely injured. It's not easy for me to live until this very day. It's actually not a secret as many of them know that I'm going to die soon, so most of them are waiting for that day to come. The reason they attempted to trap me this time was probably because they're afraid that they won't be able to get to my dead body after I've passed on. They might also choose to kill me before that happens due to some other reasons."

"I'm sure that the incident of those people attacking me has something to do with the Union Government. It can't be kept secret from the public eye. Once they spread the news to the public, many of them will have the desire to do so. The people do understand that a strong tiger won't be able to defeat its enemies in an outnumbered fight, let alone a strong tiger that's about to die."

"Sir..." Lin Huang had no idea what he should say to comfort Mr. Fu so he secretly contacted Xiao Hei through his mind.

"Xiao Hei, are there any cards that can be used to repair Mr. Fu's Godhead?"

"No. Due to the restriction placed on your authorization, all the Function Cards will only work on the second level creatures. Any creature that possesses a Godhead belongs to third level creatures. These creatures are of higher level than the second level creatures."

Lin Huang was helpless when he got Xiao Hei's opinion. After keeping quiet for a moment, he suddenly thought of the items he had that might be able to help Mr. Fu. He immediately took them out.

"Sir, please take the God Crashers with you. If you're attacked by

the demigods, these weapons might be able to save you some energy." Lin Huang took out five of the six God Crashers, reserving one for himself for emergency use.

"I don't need the God Crashers." Mr. Fu smiled, shaking his head. "Thank you for your concern. However, these weapons aren't effective on the demigods. It can only slow them down but it can do no harm to them."

Mr. Fu caught a glimpse of the God Crashers that Lin Huang took out as he said. He was startled, "Is this the third generation God Crasher? Where did you get it?"

"It's one of the items that I got it from the ruins." Lin Huang explained.

"What kind of ruins was that?" Mr. Fu asked curiously.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and decided to tell him everything that happened in the grade-5 ruins.

Mr. Fu remained silent for a long while as he heard that. He then said, "I didn't know that the ruin key of the war ruins would have been taken by the Saint members..."

"The war ruins?"

"The war that happened 800 years ago broke the ground into pieces. It was not the protoss who caused this to happen. It was caused by one of the servants of the protoss and a few of his subordinates. We ended up not being able to kill them as they had the blood of the True God in their body. We could only seal them."

"A few of the Virtual God and I sealed the subordinates in one of the spiritual volcanos. The volcano now belongs to Division 3."

"As for the servant who's the strongest among them, I chopped his head, limbs, and chest into six parts. They were sealed in six different battlegrounds. Soon after, a few of the demigods who possessed good dimensional skills and I joined to make six of the battlegrounds into the ruins."

"The ruins that you've been to must be one of the ones where his limbs were sealed in. The Union Government has lost two pairs of keys through all these years. One of them was the one where his left arm was sealed while the other was the ruins where his right leg was sealed. The ruins where I was trapped was the one where the servant's most powerful part was sealed. Because his Godhead could be found in his chest, so it took me a great amount of effort to reseal it."

Listening to what Mr. Fu said, Lin Huang finally knew whose arm was sealed by his Seal Card.

Chapter 611: What Happened 800 Years Ago

"To prevent chaos, we came up with a lie and told everyone that we killed the protoss who invaded. In reality, the invader wasn't a real protoss. It was just a God's servant. The irritating thing was that we didn't even manage to kill the god's servant and subordinates. We only sealed them." Mr. Fu had regret written all over his face when he talked about the past.

"Is the protoss really that powerful?" Lin Huang had only heard of the protoss from Xue Luo, but she had not revealed much about it.

"Our understanding about the real protoss is limited as well. All we know is that they have the bloodline of the True God or above, and they'll level up to a Virtual God automatically when they became an adult. Due to their powerful bloodline, even when they're only a Virtual God, their ability is comparable with a True God's."

"The God's Servants are the protoss's bodyguards that usually possess powerful talents at least the level of a Human Genius's. They're like high-level house servants among the protoss. Meanwhile, the God's Subordinates have ordinary talents, but their combat level is high. They're considered low-level house servants among the protoss whereby they'd have to do menial tasks. I heard that protoss will usually have at least two God's Servants and 20 God's Subordinates with them. Therefore, a lone protoss would mean a powerful army."

"The ones that attacked us were just a God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates. Their master was a True God with 12 God Servants and 200 God's Subordinates. The God's Servant that attacked us ranked the last three among the 12 God Servants."

"The reason why we couldn't kill the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates was that each of them had the blood of the True God

in them, which came from their master. They won't die unless the blood of the True God is destroyed."

"Is there nowhere to destroy the blood of the True God?" Lin Huang asked.

"It isn't difficult to destroy the blood of the True God as a Virtual God, but the problem is its master will sense it immediately as soon as the blood of the True God in their bodies were destroyed. By then, our world would be doomed if the True God brought its entire army to attack us."

Lin Huang finally understood that it was not because Mr. Fu and the rest lacked the capability to kill the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates, but merely because they could not.

"Throughout hundreds of years, some lunatics founded an organization called the Saint and the True God that they're worshipping is the God's Servant's master that we sealed. They call themselves the followers of the True God with the aim of cleansing the world's sins and letting the True God rule the world. They've been studying how to destroy the blood of the True God throughout the years to summon the protoss. They've tried to unseal it many times, but they were stopped."

"What a bunch of idiots." Lin Huang commented about the Saint without thinking twice.

"We've basically retrieved all these information about the protoss from the God's Servant and 12 God's Subordinates' memories, but we're unable to extract their full memory, so the information is limited," Mr. Fu explained before he waved his hand. "We've gone off topic. Let's talk about what we're supposed to talk about."

"I still have three years to live, so you must grow within these three years to at least an imperial-level as well as have the ability to fight a demigod. I know it's hard, but you have to try your best to fulfill this," Mr. Fu said in all seriousness.

"Nobody will dare to hurt you during these three years as nobody would want to get it from me. As soon as I'm dead, they'll come to do so ruthlessly. By then, you'll be their second target after they get my dead body. Just because you're my apprentice, whether or not you know about my becoming a Virtual God, those who desire to become a Virtual God won't let you go."

Lin Huang knew very well that once Mr. Fu died, he would be the secondary target.

"I won't slack these few years, and I'll try to get to imperial-level as soon as possible."

"Becoming a Virtual God isn't a secret actually. The cultivation before the new epoch was different. During that time, we didn't have to kill monsters to upgrade our combat level, but we cultivate instead. As long as we do that, our combat level would increase. However, since the Virtual Eye opened 800 years ago, the rules of the world changed, and people relied on killing monsters to increase their combat level. There're no Virtual God monsters in this world, so nobody can become a Virtual God now."

"The cultivation that we practiced last time was difficult. One of the factors was the person's talent while another would be the time that was put in. You've been trained in Army Attack Tactics before, so you should know how difficult it is to get to level-9. Our cultivation started with training the Army Attack Tactics to level-10, and we would practice the Twisted Fate Scripture after that. That was the real cultivation. There weren't many powerful people during the old epoch as it was difficult, and on the other hand, there weren't many techniques to the Twisted Fate Scripture back in those days."

"Don't the demigods know that your cultivation technique was different?" Lin Huang asked.

"They basically did." Mr. Fu smiled awkwardly and shook his head.

"But what can they do? Even if they know that I used a different cultivation technique, they might still be able to retrieve something from my dead body. Moreover, they were a few of the demigods were cultivators like me. They'd want my dead body even more."

"Is there really no way to break through Virtual God with our part of cultivation?" Lin Huang was concerned that he might get stuck at demigod-level in the future.

"There are two ways. One is to tweak the old epoch's cultivation path whereby you'll learn Army Attack Tactics until level-10 and then train in the Twisted Fate Scripture after that to create a second cultivation system in your body. The other way is to go into the virtual zone to kill Virtual God monsters."

"All of the demigods know about the two different ways. However, they're not good enough to go for the first option as it's hard to progress as soon as one gets to level-8 in Army Attacks Tactics. Only a few of them managed to train until level-9. Meanwhile, not many people will want to go for the second option as nobody has ever returned as soon as they enter the virtual zone, not a single one. Even the saying about Virtual God monsters in the virtual zone is a myth since nobody has ever proven that."

"Because of that, all they can do is to look for shortcuts." Mr. Fu knew very well the reason why the demigods targeted him.

"I announced the Army Attacks Tactics ever since I discovered the disadvantages of the cultivation system. Some of them trained up to level-10 and studied the Twisted Fate Scripture later on to become a Virtual God or even a True God, preventing the world from being destroyed if it were to be attacked in the future."

"I asked you to be my apprentice because besides your personality, you have been trained in Army Attack Tactics pretty well, which proves that your talent is outstanding," Mr. Fu finally told Lin Huang why he had chosen Lin Huang to be his apprentice.

"You haven't been practicing the Army Attack Tactics for the past two years. You should practice whenever you have the time. As soon as you reach level-10, the Twisted Fate Scripture will be activated automatically. It's possible to level up to a Virtual God or even a True God as long as you have enough time and resources."

"I'll remember that." Lin Huang nodded.

"Speaking of the Army Attack Tactics, I must mention my first apprentice. You're my second apprentice, but I had an apprentice during the old epoch called Mo Kui. He only spent three years to reach level-10 Army Attack Tactics. His talent was way above genius level. I've always regarded myself as a genius, but I was nothing like him since I spent five years to complete level-10 Army Attack Tactics." Mr. Fu looked at the calm sea, seemingly reminiscing about something.

"Bro Mo Kui..."

"He became a Virtual God in less than 200 years, and he's no less powerful than I am," Mr. Fu paused.

"He blocked an attack from the God's Servant during the battle 800 years ago and died... That silly kid, if he were still alive, he would definitely be a True God by now..."

Both of them fell silent after the conversation. Around three to four minutes later, the fishing rod in Mr. Fu's hands was tugged at. He snapped out of his silence.

"Hehe, a fish is hooked. We have something for lunch and dinner today!"

Chapter 612: Ink

Mr. Fu's fishing rod was not an ordinary one. It became a bow as soon as the fish monster was pulling in the water. He grinned as he attempted to tug at the fish monster with one hand. Half an hour later, the fish monster was finally exhausted. Mr. Fu had had his fun and dragged the fish monster out of the water. It landed on the deck. Only then did Lin Huang notice that the ship was not the same Red Devil as before but another one which was much bigger.

The fish passed out as it landed on the deck.

"A Crimson Arowana?!" Lin Huang exclaimed when he saw the fish that measured hundreds of meters long which occupied half of the deck. The Crimson Dragon Fish was a sky dragon monster which ranked on top of its species. Such a monster would level up to imperial-level automatically once it became an adult. It was powerful whenever it was in the water. If the thickness of dragon blood in its body increased to a certain level, it would evolve into a dragonkin that was comparable with a demigod called the Crimson Dragon.

As Lin Huang was thinking about the Crimson Dragon, it was only natural for him to compare Charcoal which was also a dragonkin. Charcoal had high-level dragonkin blood now. It would probably be classified as a Virtual God now if its combat level had not been suppressed by Lin Huang's combat level. It would be able to toss the Crimson Dragon around and might even be more powerful than the God's Servant that was sealed. Lin Huang was even more eager to increase his combat level.

"What's that noise!?" Liu Ming dashed from the cabin as he heard the loud thud and the ship trembled. He was stunned to see the gigantic Crimson Arowana.

"There are only a few Crimson Arowanas around this area. This is the third one I've gotten this month. How lucky for the both of

you!" Mr. Fu chuckled as he put his fishing rod away. He stood up, patted his chest and walked to the motionless fish. He then started gutting the fish with his knife.

In less than a minute, the fish was cleaned and chopped into many pieces. Half an hour later, a bowl of fresh fish soup was served. It was a filling lunch, and Lin Huang had too much to eat. Liu Ming sat aside with his big tummy that made him look like he was three months pregnant.

"It's been a while since I tasted your cooking. I've had too much to eat today." Liu Ming was embarrassed.

"It's been almost two years since I last tried Sir's fish soup," Lin Huang said.

"As long as you guys like it." Mr. Fu nodded happily. It was an achievement for a chef to render his customers into a food coma.

"Take a rest and digest the food well. Xiao Liu, you'll practice sword with Lin Huang later."

"Sure, it's been almost two months since we last practiced together," Liu Ming said, then he looked at Lin Huang with his eyes wide open.

"You've leveled up to level-4 already?!"

"I just broke through a few days ago." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"Did you get the Sword Heart already?" Liu Ming thought it was unbelievable.

"No, I would love to, but I haven't found any monster that's suitable enough to obtain such a skill." Lin Huang shook his head.

"How could you be so talented in Sword Dao without the Sword Heart?" Liu Ming was stunned.

The Sword Heart was a unique monster skill that was like the Saber Heart. It could speed up the realization of all sword skills. Of

course, it would depend on the person's talent as well. Lin Huang had always wanted to find a triple mutated monster with Sword Heart to extract its Life Fire, but there was no such monster in Division 7. There were only double mutated monsters.

"I've spent more than 30 years to get to level-4 Sword Dao with the Sword Heart. You've only been training for three years, right?" Liu Ming was who always proud of himself felt useless in front of Lin Huang.

"Actually, I've only taken less than two years," Lin Huang thought to himself as he peeped at Liu Ming and decided not to tell the truth.

Mr. Fu knew the truth, and he smiled without saying a word. After chatting for a while, they stood up and got ready to practice as they did not feel as full as before. Just as Lin Huang took out his sword, Liu Ming and Mr. Fu noticed the crack on the sword. It was the sword that Liu Ming had given him in front of Mr. Fu. Mr. Fu was shocked to see the crack on the supreme relic sword.

"Bro, what's with the crack on your sword?" Liu Ming was even more shocked than Mr. Fu was. It was quite impossible to crack a supreme relic even if he used an ancient relic sword and gave his all.

"I encountered a powerful monster in the ruins, and it did this to my sword. I might've died in the ruins if I didn't manage to kill it," Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as he explained.

"Even I might not be able to crack a supreme relic. Lin Huang must be something else to be able to escape from such a powerful monster," Liu Ming thought to himself without asking further.

Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang and was impressed by how Lin Huang managed to survive.

"Is there any way to fix this sword?" Lin Huang could not activate an ancient relic before he reached immortal-level, and it was the

best sword that he had.

"I shall give you another one then," Liu Ming said and took out a black sword for Lin Huang from his Emperor's Heart Ring.

The sword was completely ebony in color with light silver patterns on the handle.

"This..." Lin Huang longed for the sword, but he was embarrassed. After all, Liu Ming had given him a sword before, and this black sword was obviously another supreme relic which was expensive.

"Take it. We're family. There's no need to feel bad," Mr. Fu offered.

"This is Ink. I've never used it before as I've treated it as a collectible ever since I bought it as there aren't many swords that are completely black like this. It'll be the sword's honor to be used by you," Liu Ming said to Lin Huang.

"Thank, Bro!" Lin Huang took the sword without beating around the bush.

"It's not difficult to fix your sword. Give it to me. I'll fix it and bring it back a few days later." Liu Ming smiled.

"Sure." Lin Huang passed the sword to Liu Ming. He observed the sword for a while and stored the sword in his Emperor's Heart Ring. He then took out another supreme sword relic.

"Alright, let's practice now!" Liu Ming looked at a Lin Huang.

"Yes, please!" Ink transformed into the mode that Lin Huang was familiar with.

Chapter 613: Training Programme All Messed Up

Liu Ming practiced with Lin Huang for the entire afternoon while Mr. Fu watched. They had dinner past 6 p.m. before Mr. Fu asked Lin Huang to stay after sending Liu Ming off.

"I've basically let you do whatever you wanted for the past two years and didn't teach you much as you have better talent than I do. It wouldn't be right for me to teach from my experience as it might even restrict your development."

"In reality, you have proven that what I've done was the right thing since you're now far ahead than I expected. Of course, I'm not talking about your combat level, but your Sword Dao, your escape ability and some of your other tricks." Mr. Fu figured that Lin Huang must have some secret escape ability that nobody knew about based on the crack on the supreme sword relic, but he did not dwell on it.

"You're on your own path in Sword Dao, which is what people can usually manage to do after tens of years or even a hundred years. Although you've just only built your foundation, it's very impressive seeing that you've only been practicing for two years. Even without the Sword Heart, I can foresee that you'll be extraordinary in Sword Dao in the future."

"However, there's still much to learn to become a really powerful person besides learning battle techniques. Stay here with me before heading to the core zone. I can get someone to run your errands. If there're things that you must do yourself, you can do them after you leave."

"I really do have some errands, but it'll be fantastic if you can get someone to do that for me," Lin Huang said and he took out four storage space rings.

"There are 250,000 Emperor Heart Rings in this white storage space ring. I need to get someone to unseal all of them. There are more than 10,000 expert-grade relic sets, 20,000 expert-grade relic items, 50,000 intermediate-grade, and low-grade relics as well as 10,000 miscellaneous items in this red storage space ring. I'd like to sell all of them. There are a variety of monster carcasses including hundreds of holy fire-level monsters and 70 immortal-level monsters in this black storage space ring. Sell all of them. Lastly, there are low-grade and intermediate-grade minerals in this green storage space ring. I've never counted how many there are but they're piled into hills. I want to sell all of them as well," Lin Huang said and passed Mr. Fu the four storage space rings.

Among the rewards that he had gotten from the ruins, besides some of the supreme relics and expert-grade minerals, Lin Huang planned to sell all of them in return for Life Crystal as Yi Zheng and the rest did not want any of the items that were below supreme-grade. They had decided to settle the rewards this way when they had been in the ruins.

Mr. Fu took the rings and looked at them before shaking his head and smiling.

"You're making a fortune here."

"Apart from the monster carcasses, I'm sharing the rest with my friends." When they were in the ruins, they had picked the monsters that they killed themselves up while they shared the treasures.

"I'll categorize the items after the Emperor's Heart rings are unsealed, but I'll need someone to do that for me. I'll pay for the unsealing."

"I'll get a reliable friend for you, the unsealing should be 10%."

"10%? That's cheap. My friend asked for 30% from me in the past." Lin Huang forced out a wan smile.

"30% is the market price. I know this friend for many years, so it's different. I actually don't have to pay him, but it's not fair for him to do the job for free, so I usually give him 10%. He wouldn't take it if it's any more than that."

"10% is good enough. Thank you so much!" Lin Huang was thrilled that he would be able to pocket 20% more of the total value.

After storing the four storage space rings into his Emperor's Heart Ring, Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"Take a good rest tonight. We shall start the training tomorrow. Let's not activate the communication and map functions on your Emperor's Heart Ring while you're here."

"Alright, I understand." Lin Huang knew Mr. Fu did not want his location to be exposed.

It was the first time Lin Huang had a good night's sleep since he left the ruins. It was past 7 a.m. when he woke up the next morning. He heard Mr. Fu's voice just when he opened his eyes.

"Come down for breakfast after washing up." Lin Huang had picked the room on top of the ship for the view. After washing up, Lin Huang headed straight to the restaurant on the first floor. There was food served on the table. Mr. Fu had eaten and was sunbathing on the deck. Lin Huang cleaned the kitchen after breakfast and went to the deck.

"Have you eaten?"

"Yes I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"Let's get to work then," Mr. Fu said and took out an item that looked like a remote control the size of his palm. He then pressed a button on it. Suddenly, the space in the ship became distorted, but soon, the distortion went back to normal. Lin Huang realized that the ship had appeared on different waters, and there was a mini island.

"Space Warp?" Lin Huang was stunned.

"All demigod-level ships can do this. There's nothing to be surprised about," Mr. Fu nonchalantly said, but he was proud of himself for being able to look cool in front of Lin Huang.

"Considering your extraordinary ability, the first opponent that I've picked for you is no longer a holy fire-level monster, but an immortal-level rank-1 monster. It's just below our ship. Go fight, young man!" Mr. Fu anticipated surprise from Lin Huang, but there was none.

"Immortal-level rank-1... Seems like I've been underestimated." Lin Huang had an odd expression on his face.

"Are you scared? An immortal-level monster isn't as scary as you imagined. Looking at you practicing with Xiao Liu yesterday, it shouldn't be difficult for you to kill an immortal-level rank-1 monster." Although Mr. Fu noticed that Lin Huang had held back his ability when he was practicing with Liu Ming, he had no idea how much he had held back by. However, looking at his performance the previous day, he would be able to kill an immortal-level rank-2 monster. He asked Lin Huang to fight an immortal-level rank-1 monster so that he could get used to the idea of fighting immortal-level monsters.

Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu helplessly and leaped from the ship. In the next second, he swung Ink at the immortal-level rank-1 Rhino Beast and sliced it into half. He returned to the ship after storing the monster carcass into his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"So, you hid your ability yesterday?" Mr. Fu was stunned at Lin Huang's performance.

"I didn't do it intentionally, I just didn't want to scare Brother Liu." Lin Huang nodded and smiled awkwardly.

"So, you killed all of the immortal-level monsters in that black storage space ring that you gave me yesterday?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded.

"I thought you brought an immortal-level friend into the ruins..." Mr. Fu did not know that Lin Huang had killed the monsters when he got the rings from him.

"So, is immortal-level rank-5 monster the highest rank that you can kill now?"

"I can kill most of the immortal-level rank-5 monsters now, and I can fight a weaker immortal-level rank-6 monster." Lin Huang's ability had increased since he had broken through Sword Dao.

"I've underestimated you." Lin Huang's ability was totally out of Mr. Fu's expectations. He looked worried as Lin Huang had unintentionally messed up the initial plan that he had.

"Erm... You should rest today then. I need time to make changes to the training programme."

Chapter 614: Come Out, Charcoal!

Due to Mr. Fu's underestimation of Lin Huang, he would have to make changes to the training programme that he had planned earlier. He left Lin Huang on the deck and advised him before leaving, "Don't worry if demigod-level monsters appear as I've already activated the ship's defense system. The ship will fire at such monsters if they ever come close. Monsters below demigod-level won't be able to break through the ship's defense layer. Also, settle your own lunch and dinner."

Mr. Fu disappeared for the entire day and only got back in the middle of the night.

"You should've had enough rest today. The new training programme is ready. I believe it'll give you a memory that you won't forget for the rest of your life," Mr. Fu smirked.

"That one month was memorable enough. I don't want any more unforgettable memories as my brain capacity is limited," Lin Huang really wanted to say, but he restrained himself as Mr. Fu looked excited.

The next morning, Mr. Fu prepared breakfast that was even more scrumptious than the day before's.

"Gobble it and let's start early." Mr. Fu beamed happily at Lin Huang as he sat at the dining table.

"Is this a special breakfast for those who're going to be sentenced to death?" Lin Huang noticed that Mr. Fu's smile was odd. He had his guard up as he figured that the training that Mr. Fu had planned for him would not be as simple as he thought.

After breakfast, the ship appeared on top of an ocean through a space warp. However, there was nowhere that they could land this time. There were no islands, not even a piece of coral.

"Is there something wrong with the location?" Lin Huang

mumbled to himself as he looked around.

"There's nothing wrong with it. The targeted monster this time isn't on the island, but 12,000 meters below sea level." Mr. Fu grinned.

"There's a Dragon Whale's lair right under the ship with two immortal-level rank-5 Dragon Whales. One's a male while the other's a female.

"In this training, you'll kill the two Dragon Whales within 24 hours and bring the two monster carcasses back. You'll be considered to have failed if you don't bring the carcasses back within the time frame given no matter what the reason is. For each failed training, I'll take 10% of the items in the four storage space rings that you gave me earlier," Mr. Fu leered.

"I remember you said that you're sharing the rewards with another four people. If you fail more than twice, you won't be getting any of the rewards and you'll have to pay your friends instead!"

"I knew something was up behind that scrumptious breakfast!" Lin Huang was speechless. He did not expect Mr. Fu to be so cunning.

"Oh yeah, there's something that I would like to remind you. This training is just an appetizer as it's the easiest one. The training later on will get more and more difficult." Mr. Fu grinned so widely that his eyes looked like they were slits.

"I'm looking forward to you losing all of your rewards."

Looking at Mr. Fu's irritating expression, Lin Huang finally understood why the students in the Martial Hunter College hated him so much in the beginning. It was not an uneasy feeling to have Mr. Fu treating him like that.

"This supreme relic is a monitoring ring. I want to witness everything in your battle. Besides your Sword Dao, you can show

me everything that you're not afraid to reveal. Just don't use those tricks that you want to keep a secret." Mr. Fu tossed a black ring to Lin Huang. He knew that Lin Huang had his own secrets, but he did not want to dwell on that.

"Alright, it's 7:47 a.m. now. You'll complete your mission as long as you bring back the monster carcasses before 8 a.m. tomorrow." Mr. Fu gave Lin Huang an extra 13 minutes.

Lin Huang caught the monitoring ring and wore it on his left index finger. He nodded to Mr. Fu and leaped into the ocean. As Lin Huang was diving in the water, he formed his plan. There were three challenges in the mission. The first one would be fighting in the water which would be an advantage to the monster. Although he could adjust his oxygen requirement since he had reached transcendent-level, that did not mean that he could breathe underwater. He could stay for two to three days in the water without oxygen if he were not moving, but he would need more oxygen if he were fighting underwater. If he could last a couple of hours in the water, that would be considered amazing.

The second difficulty would be the high water pressure 12,000 meters underwater where he would have to face intense pressure around him all the time. Besides suppressing his ability, his movement and attacks would be affected by the water pressure. However, the water pressure would not affect the monsters at all as they had adapted to such an environment.

The third test would be killing the Dragon Whales that were sky dragon monsters whereby their ability was above most immortal-level rank-5 monsters. Moreover, such a monster had a gigantic body, measuring tens of thousands of meters long. They had remarkable defense abilities as well due to the fats under their skin. As long as the attacks did not penetrate its skin, it would not be harmed at all. They could also heal by eating flesh, so it was difficult for them to be killed. Most of all, he would have to kill two of them within 24 hours.

Lin Huang frowned as he dove deeper. The water pressure was getting more and more overwhelming. He could feel each cell in his body under tremendous pressure, and it was getting more than just uncomfortable. He realized that at least 20% of his ability was suppressed when he was 10,000 meters underwater.

"This is just irritating. I must get a waterproof relic in the future." Just as Lin Huang thought of that, he saw a massive monster under him.

A massive Dragon Whale immediately noticed Lin Huang who had invited himself underwater. As they locked eyes, the Dragon Whale opened its jaws wide. A terrifying energy ball like a tsunami came at Lin Huang. He knew that it was one of the Dragon Whale's skills called the Water Command. Such an ability allowed the Dragon Whale to control the speed and direction of the water flow. It could even complicate the water flow and was also how the Dragon Whale terrorized the piece of ocean for itself.

Looking at the water energy that was hurtling at him in all directions, Lin Huang activated his secret Seraphic Speed skill and managed to escape the assault. He turned around and looked at where he had been standing. It was entirely engulfed by the water, becoming a gigantic frost whirlpool with many sharp teeth.

"What a ruthless skill..." Lin Huang imagined himself being minced meat for dumplings had he been engulfed by the whirlpool earlier.

"If that's how you want to play the game, I shan't show you mercy then!"

"Come out, Charcoal!" Lin Huang shouted to summon Charcoal.

Chapter 615: Eye-Opening

As Lin Huang thought of the three challenges of killing the Dragon Whale while diving into the water, he came up with a plan immediately. Charcoal was an immortal-level rank-1 now. With its thick dragon blood as a high-level dragonkin, it could definitely suppress other sky dragon monsters. Even an immortal-level rank-9 would be affected by its Dragon Power, let alone an immortal-level rank-5 monster.

Mr. Fu had emphasized that he could use any techniques he wanted. Lin Huang thought that Mr. Fu intentionally made the training difficult as he figured Lin Huang would summon his monsters. He was an Imperial Censor after all, so it was only natural for him to summon his monsters. However, Lin Huang did not plan to get Charcoal to kill the two monsters for him. His plan was to get Charcoal to bring the two Dragon Whales to the surface of the ocean. As soon as the two monsters surfaced, the three difficulties that he thought about earlier, including the breathing and water pressure, would not be an issue anymore. When the Dragon Whales lost their advantage in the water, it would be much easier for Lin Huang to kill them.

As expected, as soon as Charcoal appeared and released its Dragon Power, besides the male Dragon Whale below Lin Huang, even the female that planned to attack Lin Huang secretly was now trembling due to the suppression of their bloodline whereby high-level dragonkins could overwhelm sky dragon monsters on the same level. A dragonkin of pure blood, even a holy fire-level, would be able to suppress an imperial-level sky dragon. Unless there was nothing else that it could do, an imperial-level sky dragon would not attack a pure blood dragonkin, usually choosing to run away. No matter how young the emperor was, the general had to respect him. It was the same theory.

Charcoal was summoned in its original form that was thousands

of meters long. It was very thrilled when it was summoned. It soon noticed the two monsters that were below it. Although it sensed that the two monsters were much more powerful in terms of combat level, it was not afraid at all. Instead, it was excited to attack.

"Get them to the surface of the ocean!" Lin Huang instructed Charcoal.

Charcoal dashed towards the two Dragon Whales immediately like a black thread. Although the two monsters were much more powerful than Charcoal and their sizes were more than ten times bigger than it, they did not plan to attack it. All they did was run away. Charcoal was having the time of its life as it had been a long time since it was summoned. After chasing the monsters around, Charcoal finally got the two monsters to surface just as Lin Huang had urged it to.

The two gigantic monsters' backs were showing on the surface like two little islands. Charcoal surrounded both of the monsters to prevent them from escaping. Lin Huang floated midair and smirked.

"My time to shine."

There was a golden spark that surrounded his Ink sword. It was as bright as the sun during noon. Even Mr. Fu that was watching Lin Huang's battle from the demigod-level ship on top had to squint his eyes.

Within seconds, the golden glow around his sword peaked and Lin Huang dashed into the ocean after activating his Thunder Steps as well as his Seraphic Speed. Next, his sword pierced deep into one of the Dragon Whales' head. The massive monster's head cracked as it groaned. It would usually use up one Life Wheel of Life Power to kill an immortal-level rank-5 monster. However, as his target was so huge this time, Lin Huang used two Life Wheels of Life Power just to be sure. It created a terrifying scene.

Seeing the first Dragon Whale killed in a second, the second one attempted to escape, but it was blocked by Charcoal. The Dragon Whale did not sure to attack Charcoal, so it controlled the water attacking Lin Huang. The calm sea had churned into an intense tsunami. Lin Huang stood where he was like an invincible warrior and sliced the wave into half with his sword. There was a purple glow springing from his sword.

Before the Dragon Whale could attack again, Lin Huang swung his sword again. Purple streaks that looked like purple crescent moons were fired as he performed hundreds of sword swings within seconds. The purple light collided with the Dragon Whale's head at the same spot repetitively. Eventually, the Dragon Whale's head was chopped off.

The once turquoise ocean water was now bloody red. In less than three minutes, Lin Huang had managed to kill both of the Dragon Whales. Including the time Charcoal took to chase the monsters, it was less than 20 minutes in total. After storing the monster carcasses, Lin Huang shrunk Charcoal and brought it back to the demigod-level ship.

He was concerned to face Mr. Fu as he had played a trick by summoning Charcoal to help him during this round of assessment. Without Charcoal's help, besides his ability being restricted in the Dragon Whales' territory, the monsters could escape if they could not fight him, and they could even eat other monsters to heal themselves. He might not have been able to complete the mission within 24 hours. Mr. Fu smiled as he observed Charcoal, then looked at Lin Huang.

"I'm satisfied with your performance. You even surpassed my expectations!" Lin Huang thought he would receive a lesson from Mr. Fu for getting help from Charcoal, but Mr. Fu was nodding satisfactorily.

"The two Dragon Whales were supposed to own the stage in the battle, but you turned it around by summoning a monster. That's

well done! A real kill is never about a one-on-one fight, but a combination of abilities. Fighting your opponent with brute strength is a dumb move as it wastes time and energy. If you have some other enemy that's hiding and waiting for the opportunity to attack you, you'd be taken advantage of. Never drag the battle if you can kill your enemy as soon as possible.

"Just that with this demigod-level ship, I wouldn't attack my enemy right away if a demigod were to attack me. Instead, I would fire at it using my ship from far away. I have enough energy crystals anyway to fire, so why would I waste my energy? Even if I don't manage to kill it, injuring it would be good enough. Even if I don't manage to injure it, I can drain its Life Power which makes the battle easier."

Lin Huang was confused as he was listening. He did not expect Mr. Fu's battle style to be this nasty. However, his theory made sense.

"Of course, I'm not asking you to use your tricks all the way. Do it when you should, but your own ability should be the root of everything. Without ability, those tricks might make kill you even faster..." Mr. Fu explained and gave him some examples of real cases to turn the tables around with tricks. It was an eye-opening lesson. Now, he knew that Mr. Fu was not the only one who had nasty tricks up his sleeve. Many of the demigods that he had heard before were even nastier than Mr. Fu was.

Chapter 616: Lin Xuan's Identity

Lin Huang's training went on from mid-March to mid-April just like that. Mr. Fu managed to come out with something new every day during the one-month training. It was proven that the two Dragon Whales on the first day was really an appetizer. Before the training, Lin Huang could only fight an immortal-level rank-6 monster with brute strength. After the training ended, he could break free from being surrounded by five immortal-level rank-6 monsters and kill all of them within 24 hours. He even did that without activating any Function Cards.

Throughout the 30 days, Lin Huang had gone through no less than 100 battles. Besides the first one, he gave his all for the rest of the battles to fulfill Mr. Fu's request. Mr. Fu would point out his problems without holding back after each battle every day and got Lin Huang to think of a solution to improve himself, then plan the training according to Lin Huang's issues. If he did not manage to improve or amend his mistakes, the training would focus on his mistake until he managed to overcome it.

He went through hell for the entire month, but his ability had transformed. Liu Ming had visited once during his training period to return Lin Huang's sword that he had fixed. Lin Huang used his temporary Emperor's Heart Ring to contact Yi Zheng and the rest to give out the rewards that they had obtained from the ruins. On the night of the 30th day, Mr. Fu brought him to the restaurant on the first floor of the demigod-level ship after concluding his performance of the day.

Lin Huang figured that it was time to say goodbye when he saw that the spread on the table was more scrumptious than usual.

"Your performance has exceeded my expectations through the past month. Actually, I gave you some difficult tasks most of the time during the training, and I didn't think you would manage to complete them, but you completed all of them. You've managed to

surprise me again and again.

"I've basically taught you everything about battles throughout the month. The rest I'll leave you with are my memories," Mr. Fu said and smiled at Lin Huang.

"Close your eyes and enjoy."

Lin Huang closed his eyes as Mr. Fu asked him to, then he felt Mr. Fu place a finger on his forehead. In the next second, Mr. Fu's memories played in his mind. Under his guidance, the memories were fast-forwarded.

"I'm bringing you through my cultivation journey as well as storing a memory seed for you. Although my cultivation path doesn't suit you, you may keep it as a reference. You can take a look at it when you have time in the future."

Lin Huang opened his eyes slowly as he heard Mr. Fu's weak voice.

In reality, he had only closed his eyes for less than ten seconds, but he had already watched Mr. Fu's thousands of years on his road to cultivation.

"Sir, are you alright?" Lin Huang could tell that bringing him through his memory lane had drained Mr. Fu much of his energy from his apparent exhaustion.

"Don't worry. I'll be fine after some rest." Mr. Fu waved his hand and picked up his chopsticks.

"Let's eat!"

They took a long time to enjoy the dinner as they were chatted while eating. They started talking about Lin Huang's family. Lin Huang told some of the funny things that Lin Xin had done and some interesting stuff about Lin Xuan. Mr. Fu would occasionally laugh when they talked about Lin Xin, but he was quiet when they talked about Lin Xuan. Lin Huang noticed it, but he had no idea why Mr. Fu was quiet, so he stopped talking proceeded to eat.

After a moment of silence, Mr. Fu spoke again, "My apprentice, I've been keeping this a secret from you."

Lin Huang was stunned as he looked at Mr. Fu after swallowing the food in his mouth.

"It was I who made Lin Xuan leave..." Lin Huang was confused when he heard what Mr. Fu said.

"Why would you do that?" Lin Huang asked after calming himself down.

"I suspected he was my first apprentice, Mo Kui, when I first saw him. Mo Kui was an orphan that I looked after since he was young, and Lin Xuan looked exactly the same as Mo Kui when he was young," Mr. Fu told the truth.

"I gave him a drop of Mo Kui's blood, and he managed to integrate the blood. He left the place where you guys live, which proved my estimation to be true."

"So, is this reincarnation?" Lin Huang frowned.

"I don't think so. Reincarnation is just some hearsay that's passed around among the people. Nobody knows if that really exists." Mr. Fu shook his head.

"I remember you told me that his name was a serial number when you found him. I suspect somebody cloned him with some genetic technique."

"I know normal people can be cloned, but can Virtual Gods be cloned too?" Lin Huang thought it was bizarre.

"Theoretically, every living thing can be cloned using genetic technique including the True God and even the more powerful beings." Mr. Fu nodded.

"The Scarborough Workshop did a similar experiment before. They used some of the demigod's genes to clone, but due to the lack of technology, the experiment kept failing. They then focused on

genetic modification as well as man-made humans."

"It's been hundreds of years, and the genetic technique is much more mature than before. Perhaps the laboratory can really clone Virtual Gods now." Mr. Fu was sure that his guess was accurate.

"Lin Xuan could have only integrated Mo Kui's blood if they share the same genes."

"I've no idea where they got Mo Kui's genes. I preserved his body well, and buried it somewhere nobody knows apart from me." Mr. Fu frowned.

"If the cloning technology is advanced enough, I'm sure that a single strand of hair will be enough for them to clone." Lin Huang tried his best to grasp the bizarre idea.

"Sir, do you know where Lin Xuan is right now?"

"He's in the Origin Continent, which is the No. 0 Safe Zone. I've been following him ever since he left home. He went directly to the Origin Continent, probably looking for his memory." Mr. Fu seemed apologetic.

"I would like to apologize to you and Lin Xin. I couldn't help myself but test him with Mo Kui's blood. I didn't know that he would leave home. I should've discussed with you before doing that. I wasn't prepared to tell you about Mo Kui that time."

"It's all in the past now. It's good that he's alright now." Although Mr. Fu had crossed his boundaries, as his apprentice who loved him dearly, Lin Huang chose to forgive him.

"I have one last favor that I need to ask of you before you leave." Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"I'm only left with three years to live. I'll contact you before I die. I hope that you'll come to Division 7 and bury my body at the Three Lifetime Mountain."

"Three Lifetime Mountain?" Lin Huang was surprised to hear

that.

"I owe my life to these two persons. One would be Mo Kui, the other would be Jingyue. I owe Mo Kui my life, but I owe Jingyue my heart..." Mr. Fu sighed.

"The person that demigod Jingyue waited for at the Three Lifetime Mountain was you?" Lin Huang was shocked.

Throughout 200 years, nobody knew who the man demigod Jingyue was waiting for was. Lin Huang did not expect Mr. Fu, his master, to be the answer.

"I've already known that I wouldn't live long 800 years ago. I met Jingyue 200 years ago. She's a very special lady who loves deeply. I didn't want to waste her time, so I decided to let her go. I didn't expect that silly girl to wait for me at the Three Lifetime Mountain for ten years... I've no baggage in this world, so it doesn't really matter where I'm buried at. Perhaps being buried at the Three Lifetime Mountain could be deemed as giving back her love for me."

Lin Huang was silent after hearing that.

"Sir, don't think too much, alright? Take care of yourself within these three years. I'll look for a cure for you as soon as possible." Lin Huang knew Xiao Hei must have a card that could heal Mr. Fu, but he was not authorized to use it yet.

Chapter 617: Returning to the White Capital

On the next morning, Lin Huang returned to the Martial Hunter College after bidding farewell to Mr. Fu. Liu Ming had handed over the role as Dean to the new Dean and headed to Division 3. Although he had given the door passcode to Lin Huang before he left, to prevent people from knowing how close he was to Mr. Fu, Lin Huang decided not to stay in the villa Liu Ming was staying at. Instead, he checked into a hotel that was near the college.

The hotel was less than 300 meters from the college. After settling the check-in process, Lin Huang ambled to the Martial Hunter College. The security guard recognized him at once and greeted him immediately.

"Sir Lin, you're back."

"I've some errands to run in the White Capital, so I thought I'd drop by." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

After a short chat with the security guard, Lin Huang entered the college. Looking at the environment that he had familiarized with for half a year, his emotions welled up. He had spent most of the year in the college with Lin Xin; more than the time they had spent together at their home in Winter City. The time he spent at the college was the most relaxed time that he had in this world. Although his days had been packed, his life was calm without the pressure that he had always had before. However, such peace was fated to be short in this world.

He then walked to the Sword Dao office. He planned to visit Qin Tianxing and the other colleagues to check on his students during this trip. He knocked on the door while grinning, taking Zhang Xu and Yu Fei by surprise.

"Lin Huang, why are you back?" Yu Fei smiled as she asked. As one of the two ladies in Sword Dao faculty besides Mu Xiaolan, she looked reserved on the outside, but she was lively once she warmed

up.

"Are you teaching again?" Zhang Xu asked. Although he and Lin Huang had some misunderstanding earlier, it was all over now.

"No, I've something to do in the White Capital, so I thought I'd drop by," Lin Huang said as he noticed Zhang Xu's relief.

"Isn't Old Qin teaching Sword Dao Class 1 today? Why isn't he here?"

"He has resigned. He resigned at the beginning of the semester. I called him, but he didn't pick up. Nobody knows what he's doing now." Zhang Xu shook his head.

"Then, how about the class..." Lin Huang had not finished his question, but he could guess what the answer was.

"Zhang Xu is teaching his class," Yu Fei replied.

Lin Huang now understood why Zhang Xu was relieved when he confirmed that he was not back to teach.

"So, who's teaching Class 2 now?" Lin Huang asked.

"A transcendent-level teacher that was sent from the Union College." Zhang Xu was upset. Unless he had many years of teaching experience and was related to the Vice Dean, he would not be able to teach Class 1. The teacher that was sent from the Union College was excellent so he would be able to teach Class 1 after teaching for two years.

"Getting the holy fire-level Life Fire is much easier than you imagined. After determining the Life Fire monster and the monster's weaknesses, just get a few friends with you to kill it. As long as you're well prepared before the trip, it's not difficult to kill. You haven't even started the battle yet, and you're scared of holy fire-level monsters without even trying. You won't be able to even perform up to 80% of your ability, that's why you failed again and again. You're an old-time hunter. You should know that most times, the difference in combat level isn't the same with the

difference in ability. Holy fire-level monsters are really not as scary as you think."

Lin Huang patted Zhang Xu's shoulder and left.

"Holy fire-level..." Looking at Lin Huang walking away, Zhang Xu clenched his fists.

"I didn't expect Old Qin to resign..." Lin Huang called Qin Tianxing's number after leaving the office. His answering machine informed him that he was not within the service area.

"That means he's either in the ruins or he kept his Emperor's Heart Ring."

Lin Huang shook his head and walked to the building where Class 2 was. He hid on top of a tree that was 100 meters away from the cultural studies to watch his students. Most of them were paying attention in class while a few were not. They were doing well overall. One of them, who was not paying attention, was looking around the field outside the window. Suddenly, he saw Lin Huang who was on the tree. He widened his eyes.

"Sir Lin!" The young man almost screamed out loud.

Lin Huang glared at him and waved his fist, then he pointed at the podium where the teacher was speaking. The young man then looked away. Lin Huang left immediately since he was noticed. A few seconds later, the students peeped at the tree, but Lin Huang was long gone.

Lin Xin had cultural studies as well. Lin Huang knew that she did not have class in the afternoon, so he sent her a message using Ye Xiu's Emperor's Heart Ring before heading back to the hotel.

Lin Xin called Lin Huang when she saw his message after she finished the class.

"Brother, you're back!" Lin Xin jumped excitedly in the video call.

"Yeah. There're too many people that I know in the college. Come

to my hotel. We'll talk later." Lin Huang nodded and smiled.

Soon, Lin Xin arrived at the hotel after the call ended.

Lin Huang brought Lin Xin to the private room in the restaurant on the second floor. They started chatting after ordering.

"Brother, didn't you say that you would leave at the end of March or the beginning of April? I thought you've left. Why are you still in Division 7?" Lin Xin thought it was odd.

"Something happened, so my plan got postponed for a month." Lin Huang did not mention Mr. Fu as he did not want to involve her in the matter. "I'll leave in a few days after finishing up some stuff."

"Can you come back during the summer holidays?" Lin Xin asked.

"I don't think so. Something's happened recently. I'll be busy these three years. I might be able to only come back during New Year's Eve." Lin Huang helplessly shrugged as he could not promise to come back during the summer holidays.

"Can you tell me what happened?" Lin Xin asked.

"I can't involve you in this, so it's better that you don't know." Lin Huang shook his head. "Also, don't tell anyone that you're my sister. I'll erase the memories of those who know about you."

Lin Xin had told her roommates that Lin Huang was her cousin. Some of the girls in Class 1 and Class 2 might know about it too.

"Is it the Purple Crow?" Lin Xin asked.

"No, it's even worse than that." Lin Huang's enemy was a demigod who was hiding somewhere, and he had to be careful.

"Oh, yeah. This is for you." Lin Huang passed her a red storage space ring after a moment of silence.

"What's this?" Lin Xin tried to figure out what the ring contained.

"Most of them are fire attributes crystals, and a selection of them

are Life Crystals. The fire attribute crystals are for Little 7 (Seventails), and the Life Crystals are for you. People will find out if I send money to you using my account. Use the Life Crystals whenever you need money."

"Later, when we get back to my room, I'll change the ownership of Little 7 to you. It's actually a triple mutated phoenix blood monster. Although it's not a purebred, it will be if its blood thickness is upgraded. Train it well. It's highly possible for it to be upgraded to a purebred. Also, don't show off about it being a triple mutated monster, or else they might steal it from you," Lin Huang advised.

"When are you leaving?" Lin Xin asked.

"Should be tomorrow morning."

After lunch, Lin Huang brought her to his hotel room and swapped Little 7's ownership to Lin Xin. A long hug later, Lin Huang sent her off and waited patiently for the night to come.

Chapter 618: White Capital at Night

The White Capital had amazing nightlife. Although it was a chilly spring in mid-April, there were people on the streets through to midnight. The streets finally became quiet when it was around 1:30 a.m. Lin Huang was still awake. Opening the sliding door on his balcony, he walked out and looked around. He then looked at the direction of the Martial Hunter College.

Soon, a purple Monster Card appeared in his hand. He looked at the purple monster on the card and crushed it. A purple haze appeared before him. It was how Bloody looked like after completing its triple mutation. However, it would disguise itself as a vine whenever there was someone else around.

"Bloody, I need you to find out everyone who knows anything about me and Lin Xin's relationship in the Martial Hunter College and remove that from their memories." Lin Huang knew very well that he could not leave any traces behind. Although there were not many people who knew of their relationship, as long as somebody was targeting him or Mr. Fu, the person would definitely discover this fact as long as they spent some time in the college. As soon as he left Division 7, he would not be back for quite some time and it would be dangerous for Lin Xin, which was why he had to get Bloody to do this.

Lin Huang had thought about bringing Lin Xin along with him but he figured that the three years in the core zone would probably not be peaceful. As soon as his identity was revealed, he might not be able to survive. If he encountered somebody powerful, it would be impossible to run away with Lin Xin. After careful consideration, he had decided to leave Lin Xin in Division 7.

"That's easy... However, I'll have to put my parasites on everyone in the college. I can only determine which of them know about you and Lin Xin through reading their memories," Bloody replied.

"Do that then. Be quick. Try to hide as much as you can, there are many powerful people in the White Capital. It'll spell trouble if we're exposed." Lin Huang reminded Bloody. He knew that Bloody's Leech Pods would disappear without any side-effects after that and the hosts would not notice anything at all.

"Understood." Bloody replied and started getting busy.

A massive amount of colorless Leech Pods began spreading from Bloody. Without Lin Huang's Territory, he would not be able to see any of the Leech Pods. It was only with Territory that Lin Huang would be able to sense the Leech Pods that were many times smaller than a dandelion, floating toward the Martial Hunter College's direction. Soon, Bloody opened its eyes.

"Aside from Lin Xin, I've found twelve people who know about your relationship with her. However, all of them know that you're her cousin."

"That's right, erase that part of their memories." Lin Huang nodded.

Bloody closed its eyes again and opened them shortly after.

"It's been deleted and replaced by some other memories. Are there any other things that you want to erase or amend? If not, I'll recall my Leech Pods."

Recalling would mean the disappearance of its Leech Pods, where only the information would return to Bloody. The pods would not come back to it.

"You've done well! Recall the pods, there's nothing else that I need to do." Lin Huang was relieved.

"I found out there's someone who came to the Martial Hunter College for you," Bloody spoke again.

"I've recalled all of the pods besides these. One is monitoring him while the other is in his brain."

Bloody then projected a young man. He looked like he was in his early twenties, Lin Huang was sure that he had never seen the person before.

"Is he a teacher at the college?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, he's white flame-level teaching the Sword Dao in Year 1 Class 2. He didn't only take over your students, he's also staying in the dorm that you were living at," Bloody said.

"From his memory, he's coming for you. He even found out about Lin Xin being your cousin in the past two days and is trying to get closer to her to ask about you."

"Who is this person?" Lin Huang frowned.

"He's from a place called Leib Lab, a spy that was sent by a man in glasses. He has two missions. One is to find out where you're at while the other is to find out who the lady in the white dress is."

"Leib lab..." Lin Huang was familiar with the organization. It was the one who attacked the White Capital together with the Purple Crow. They were the Scarborough Workshop 200 years ago.

Lin Huang's ancient sword relic Air Slicer, Black Feathered Armor, and Dead Body Puppet were stolen from an imperial-level member of the organization. He even activated a Misfortune Card on the person. They did not give up looking for Lin Huang. The incident had just calmed down earlier but now, they had sent a spy to the college to find him.

"What else did you get?" Lin Huang asked again. He was not sure if Leib Lab was related to the matter plaguing Mr. Fu's or if the organization was purely coming for him.

"That's basically it. This person is nobody significant, he doesn't know much. From his memory, the man in glasses who gave him the mission should be the boss of the Leib Lab. It was his first time meeting the man in glasses when he got the mission. He respects the man in glasses deeply."

"That's all I have." Bloody looked at Lin Huang.

"What should we do to this guy?"

"Kill him." Lin Huang was determined.

"There's nothing good for keeping him in the college, they might fight out that his memory was amended by you if he returns to Leib Lab. It might expose Lin Xin. Leib Lab would not send a second spy so soon after he's killed. Even if they do, they won't find out much about me and Lin Xin's relationship any longer."

Bloody agreed with Lin Huang's analysis. Although it was confident with its memory amendment, it was only an immortal-level rank-1 after all. It might be exposed if the person's brain was dissected by an imperial-level person who was expert in the field. As instructed, Bloody detonated the Leech Pods that were hiding in the spy's head. In the projection, the head of the young man who was sleeping exploded like a watermelon dropped from mid-air. His brain splattered all over the wall, even to the extent that it was plastered on the ceiling. Blood endlessly flowed from the neck of the headless body that was lying on a bed with blue bedsheet...

Chapter 619: Goodbye, Division 7

Lin Huang went to bed peacefully after settling the matter at the Martial Hunter College. On the next morning, Lin Huang used Ye Xiu's identity to send Lin Xin a message after breakfast.

"I'm leaving. Take care of yourself, be good in school."

"I understand. Please take care of yourself," Lin Xin replied shortly after.

After switching off the contact page, Lin Huang paid for his hotel room that he checked in with his fake identity online. He then summoned his dimensional relic and stepped through it after changing his features.

...

Early in the morning, Luo Yao dressed herself up and walked out quickly when she realized that it was already 7:15 a.m. She was relieved to see that nobody was waiting for her under the trees nearby. She slowly walked to the tree and looked at the teacher's dorm building next to her room, all the while waiting for the man to walk out of his room. She met this man on the same day during the Martial Hunter College's teacher recruitment drive, and they began teaching on the very same day as well. They stayed just next to each other, so she thought it was fate.

She was teaching Saber Dao Class 8 while the man was a transcendent-level who was teaching in Sword Dao Class 2. He was young and handsome, and she would be lying if she said she did not like him. Ever since school began and they met for the very first time when they headed out of the dorm, having breakfast with this man became a habit for Luo Yao. Most of the time, the man would wait for her under the tree. Sometimes he would be one or two minutes late.

However, time passed by and even after it was 7:30 a.m., the man

was still not there. Luo Yao thought it was odd.

'Perhaps he has something to do today.' She thought about it and walked away.

She was upset after having breakfast alone. After some hesitation, she could not help but call the man but it showed that he was not in the service zone.

"Where did he go? It's Friday, doesn't he have a class this afternoon?" Luo Yao returned to her dorm with that question.

It was past 2 p.m. In the afternoon, Luo Yao had lunch and went shopping before heading back to her dorm. She then noticed that there was a bunch of people gathering outside the dorm.

"What happened?" She asked a girl.

"They say a teacher died and didn't go to his class this afternoon. He was found in his dorm by a student, he doesn't have his head anymore. That's so scary..." The girl explained.

"Sir Zhang?" Luo Yao's heart skipped a beat. She pushed the people away and dashed into the dorm. On the second floor of the dorm, she saw a few staff members from the Union Government who were observing a headless body. She started crying...

...

A black dimensional relic appeared in an alley of foothold No.7C357 in Daxi City and a young man walked out of the dimensional relic. The handsome man wore a deep blue trench coat. He looked like he was in his early twenties with maroon hair and was 1.82 meters tall. It was Lin Huang in disguise. Aside from his handsome looks that remained, he looked totally different than before. He found the bar where Yang Ling was located by following his memory, and the staff brought him to the underground room where Yang Ling was in.

The skinny Yang Ling was cuddling a voluptuous lady while being half asleep. The lady winked at Lin Huang as he pushed the

door open but he ignored her and looked at Yang Ling instead. Then, he knocked on the door that was shut behind him. In response, Yang Ling slapped the lady's butt and pinched it.

"Come again tonight," he whispered into the lady's ear.

The lady giggled and removed the blanket she had draped over her body. Then, as she got down from the bed naked to put on clothes in front of the both of them, she proceeded to shoot look at Lin Huang with a teasing expression.

It took her more than ten minutes to put on two pieces of clothing — a bra and a dress. Lin Huang sat on Yang Ling's work desk as he watched the show that the lady put on calmly. She had a nice body and a tempting expression, that was the only comment that he had for her.

The lady walked slowly to him after putting on her clothes.

"Hey handsome, look for me if you're interested. It's complimentary for the first time," she whispered into his ear.

Watching the lady leave, Yang Ling removed the blanket on him and put on a gold sleeping robe without even bothering to put on his underwear. He then sat on his work desk.

"Have we met before?" He asked after checking Lin Huang out.

"Take a wild guess." Lin Huang smirked without giving him an answer.

"Nevermind, black card?" Yang Ling asked.

"That's right."

"Which one?" Yang Ling asked again.

"For royalty. The higher the authorization, the better. The best would be one that's opened to those on the demigod-level."

"That's too risky, I'm not doing that. The most that I can do for people outside the core zone is one that authorizes immortal-level people. If you're using it in the core zone, I could give you the one

that's open to imperial-level. However, if you use it outside the core zone, you'd have to bear the consequences." Yang Ling looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"Imperial-level it is then." Lin Huang nodded without thinking twice.

"Normal ones for royalty would cost 10,000 Life Crystals, where it'll have authorization up to the holy fire-level. I'll give you a fixed price for the imperial-level card, 500,000 Life Crystals. However, I must clarify that this information comes from the underworld, not the Union. It comes from the Saints. If you use it outside of the core zone, the Saints will come for you and I won't be able to help you if that happens."

"Sure, do it." Lin Huang transferred the fee to Yang Ling's trading chip.

After confirming that the transferred amount was correct, Yang Ling started working on it.

"Name and age?" Yang Ling asked after taking a photo of Lin Huang.

"Lin Xie, 22." It was the new name that Lin Huang came up with.

"Parents died since young, had a brother who is two years older but I've no idea where he is. The rest of the information would be the default setting."

Yang Ling looked at Lin Huang and proceeded to work on the registration without saying a word. He came up with an identity with a brother so that people would not relate him with the old Lin Huang. He picked the name Lin Xie last night from a couple of names that he came up with. It was safe to keep his surname as there were billions of people in this world with the same surname. With a false identity, it was likely that people would not relate him to his old identity.

10 minutes later, the new Emperor's Heart Ring was complete.

The gold ring was beautiful like an art piece.

"Don't activate it whenever you're outside of the core zone." Yang Ling reminded him when he was trying on the ring.

"I know." Lin Huang tried it on, took it off and put it away in his storage space.

Lin Huang stood at the entrance of the bar and looked at the sunny sky.

"Goodbye, Division 7."

Chapter 620: Stepping into Division3

Lin Huang was feeling dizzy as he stepped out of the dimensional portal. It was the side effect of taking the long-distance dimensional portal. Even an imperial-level would experience the same feeling but milder. The two holy fire-levels who took the same dimensional portal as he did throw up after taking a few steps. A few staff in uniforms came and blocked the way of the duo.

"We're the staff from the health department of Sweep City. You guys have broken the rules of the city. Please show your ID and pay the fine as well as cleaning the trash."

The staff was all on immortal-level. The two holy fire-levels did not dare to talk back and paid a fine although they were still dizzy. They were released after cleaning the area.

"Breaking the rules? We'll be fined 1,000 Life Crystals just for vomiting?" Lin Huang thought that was strange. The rule sounded like it was fabricated. Moreover, 1,000 Life Crystals were enough to get a customized grade-1 relic. He figured that the staff must be fake. Lin Huang left after watching that bizarre scene. A bald hunk, who was over two meters tall, headed his way soon after. There were a few men following behind him.

Lin Huang frowned and dodged the baldy. Just as the baldy missed Lin Huang, he fell onto the ground.

"Damn it, kid! Are you blind? You knocked me over! Ahh, it hurts! You hurt me! What should we do now?" The baldy sat on the ground and refused to get up as the men following him surrounded Lin Huang.

"You're so bad at scamming. I didn't even touch you." Lin Huang instantly understood what was happening.

"Nonsense, you knocked me over! My bros saw it too. They're my

witnesses! You said you didn't touch me. Do you have any witnesses?" The baldy looked around with a threatening expression.

Many people had gathered to watch what was going on. Some of them wanted to stand up for Lin Huang, but upon realizing that the baldy was a gold flame-level and his men were all on purple flame-level, none of them dared to say anything.

"This young man is in trouble. Sun Ba has been in this scamming business for more than 30 years. They target people who have low combat levels. Nobody can escape from them. This young man might have to give everything he has up, or else he won't be able to leave." Some of the people among the crowd knew the baldy's background. Most of them knew the truth about what happened, but nobody dared to stand up for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang put his hands in his pockets and looked at the baldy calmly.

"You sure you won't regret scamming me?"

The baldy was stunned to hear that. His hunky followers did not know what to do and looked questioningly at the baldy.

"Wow, look at this brave man!" The crowd was ready to watch the show.

The baldy hesitated before shouting at Lin Huang, "It makes sense for you to pay for knocking someone over! I don't care who you are, even if you're one of our Purple Crow members!"

Many of them were scared when they heard about the Purple Crow.

Lin Huang smirked when he heard that.

"Alright, then... If you want money, come and get it."

He flashed a storage ring in his palm. Many of the bystanders were disappointed to see the young man decide to compromise as

the Purple Crow was just too powerful...

The baldy got up from the ground, dusted his clothes, and signaled the hunk next to him. The hunk walked to Lin Huang and grabbed the storage ring from his palm. Suddenly, Lin Huang clenched his fist and lashed out a punch at the hunk's cheek. The guy flew away as an impact of the blow.

Everyone was shocked.

Many of them had a shocking impression of the kid who dared to make the first move. Later on, many of them realized that the young man was only on crimson flame-level and the hunk who was punched was on purple flame-level! Baldy and the rest snapped out of it after a while.

"How dare you?!"

"Didn't you guys want this storage ring? Come and take it if you can. Don't blame me if you can't," Lin Huang taunted the baldy.

"Bros, kill him!" As the baldy shouted, the hunks dashed towards Lin Huang. He stood where he was, and a few shadows shot out like cannons. He grabbed the baldy, who was the last to come at him, holding him up as he grabbed his neck. The baldy did not dare to move as he could sense that Lin Huang was very close to snapping his neck. The five purple flame-levels and the single gold flame-level lost to a crimson flame-level in less than three seconds.

The crowd was shocked to see the fight.

"A crimson flame-level fighting a gold flame-level! That's three whole ranks higher! This young man is a genius!"

"What comes around, goes around. Sun Ba and the rest finally got it today for offending a genius. I wonder which organization does this young man belong to. If he's from an underground organization, they'll be dead today."

"They wouldn't have gone through whatever they're going through now if they didn't do what they do. I think they deserve

it!"

...

Nobody among the crowd wanted to help Sun Ba as they chatted among each other.

"Do you still want me to pay the compensation?" Lin Huang smiled at the baldy.

"No, no need..." The baldy stammered immediately, frightened out of his wits. A genius who could cross three ranks to fight him must be a member of the top organization. He had offended someone that he should not have that day.

"But why is it that I recall somebody saying that I'll have to pay no matter what background I come from if I knocked you over?" Lin Huang asked while grinning.

"You didn't knock me over. It was I who scammed the wrong person and offended a god like you. It's my fault. I'll never do that again. Please let me go. I'm not worthy of your time," Sun Ba begged Lin Huang as he knew that he could not fight Lin Huang.

"Do you know if there's anywhere less crowded around here?" Lin Huang asked out of nowhere.

"Sir, please, it's tough to make a living here. There're so many people watching. Don't you think the guards would know that you'll kill me even if you bring me to somewhere less crowded?" Sun Ba was scared.

"I just need to get to a quiet place to ask you some questions." Lin Huang let go of Sun Ba's neck and studied the rest. "Stop pretending. I know how much strength I used just now. I might really kill you guys if you continue to lie on the ground."

The hunks got up from the ground immediately after hearing Lin Huang.

"Alright, show the way!" Lin Huang looked at Sun Ba. Though

unwilling, Sun Ba had no other option, but to bring Lin Huang with him.

Chapter 621: The Lady Driver Who Covers Her Eyes When She Pilots

It was Lin Huang's first time in Division 3. Although he knew something about the place from Mr. Fu, the information was from many years ago and might be outdated. He planned to settle down in a hotel room and find out more about Division 3 on his own, but he did not expect "tour guides" to be sent his way. Of course, he took advantage of them.

Sun Ba and the rest brought Lin Huang to an abandoned warehouse which was one of their gathering points. They did not dare to bring Lin Huang to their base camp.

"Dear Master, please ask whatever you have in mind. We'll answer whatever we know!" Sun Ba pulled a chair out for Lin Huang as they entered the warehouse while they stood aside. They were actually worried that Lin Huang might kill them.

"Isn't there anyone in the Sweep City who does anything about your scamming?" Lin Huang asked his first question. Theoretically, core zones should have better safety protocols than Division 7. However, the Sweep City, which was an A-grade foothold in a core zone, seemed to be less safe than any of the A-grade footholds in Division 7.

"It must be your first time in Division 7, Master." Sun Ba smiled when he heard that question.

Lin Huang glared at him. Sun Ba then stopped smiling and started explaining, "Actually, in Division 7, besides No. A1 to No. A10 footholds that require a pass for entering, the other footholds aren't as safe. Our Sweep City isn't the only one."

"Why's that?" Lin Huang found Sun Ba's reply to be ridiculous.

"It's normal that you don't know about this as many people outside the core zone have no idea about this. Division 3 is labeled

a core zone to the outside, but it's just a piece of chaotic land. There are many underground organizations' headquarters here. In fact, 80% of the popular underground organizations, including the top ones, have their headquarters based here." Lin Huang was surprised by what Sun Ba said.

"Did the Union Government close one eye to this?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, they approved it. 200 years ago, the Union Organization had an agreement with the underground organizations to let go of Division 3. From the outside, Division 3 is still under the Union Government's territory, but it's really the territory of all the underground organizations."

Now, Lin Huang finally understood why Division 3 had such low security. It made sense that Sun Ba announced his ties to the Purple Crow in public so nobody would do anything to him. If that happened in Division 7, someone might have reported him to the Union Government as soon as he said that.

"So, those people from the health department who were giving out fines aren't fake? They were genuine staff?" Lin Huang had thought the staff who were acting like gangsters were bogus. He had never seen anybody who issued fines for lack of cleanliness in Division 7. However, such a thing happened in the territory of the underground organizations.

"They're considered real staff, I guess, but they don't belong to the Union Government," Sun Ba smiled as he explained.

"Are they from the Purple Crow?" Lin Huang speculated since Sun Ba pretended to be one of the Purple Crow members earlier.

"Yes, Sweep City is under the control of the Purple Crow," Sun Ba confirmed.

"There are 33 A-grade footholds in Division 3. Besides Sweep City that's terrorized by Purple Crow, which organization took over the

other footholds?" What Lin Huang was asking was not pictured on the map.

"No. A1 to A.10 are under the Union Government. No. A11 to No. A13 belong to Dynasty. No. A14 and No. A15 belong to the Heretics, while No. 16 and No. 17 belong to the Purple Crow..." Sun Ba told Lin Huang accordingly. Basically, No. A11 to No. A27 belonged to the top underground organizations, while No. A28 to No. A33 belonged to the other underground organizations.

Besides Dynasty, the remaining top underground organizations were similar in terms of abilities. The numbering followed the time of agreement from the Union Government and was not related to the power of each organization. Sweep City was No. 3A17 which belonged to the Purple Crow. Later on, Lin Huang asked Sun Ba a couple more questions before leaving.

Sun Ba and the rest were relieved as they watched Lin Huang leaving their field of vision. They were afraid that Lin Huang might kill them after finishing his questioning. After leaving the place, Lin Huang activated Lin Xie's Emperor's Heart Ring and checked into a hotel in the central zone of Sweep City. Although the security was terrible, Sweep City was much more crowded than most of the A-grade footholds in Division 7. The population was even bigger than the White Capital's.

Standing on the hotel's balcony, Lin Huang felt refreshed as he watched people flying across skyscrapers on their flying mounts. People were using flying mounts in the White Capital too, but not as many as there were here. Most of them had Zephyr Dragons as their flying mounts in the White Capital. It was a mini sky dragon that was either red, green, or blue. However, Lin Huang saw more than 20 different types of flying mounts after standing less than three minutes on the balcony. There were different sizes with varying levels of combat. It was a messy scene.

"Stupid dragon, can you stop looking at others' butts? Didn't I feed you this morning?" Lin Huang looked amusedly at a lady who

was shouting at her dragon. It was a cool blonde lady riding on a red dragon. The dragon was looking at the Inky Duck's fat butt as it flapped its wings. It was looking around distractedly as it flew in a straight line. Everything that came its way was destroyed.

Lin Huang frowned as the dragon was flying towards the balcony.

"Stupid dragon, you'd better stop now. There's someone over there!" The blonde lady slapped the dragon's head, but it totally ignored her screaming and slapping. All it was focusing on was the Inky Duck's butt. It had set its mind on biting its butt. Soon, the dragon flew into the balcony where Lin Huang was standing. To the dragon, Lin Huang and the balcony was just an obstacle to it.

"No!" The blonde lady covered her eyes and screamed as the dragon was going to crash into Lin Huang.

However, the blonde lady felt an intense force coming her way and yanked the dragon from going forward. She almost fell off the dragon's back. She opened her eyes and saw a dark shield that was fading away. A young man stood in front of the dragon unharmed. Meanwhile, her dragon had passed out and was falling to the ground. Just when they almost landed on the ground, she snapped out of the zone, leaped and landed on Lin Huang's balcony.

"Thanks! Luckily, you managed to make it stop." The blonde lady knew that her dragon had just passed out. However, she was curious about Lin Huang when she noticed his combat level. Her dragon was on gold flame-level while the young man in front of her was just a crimson flame-level like she was, yet he had managed to stop her dragon.

Before she could say anything, there was a bunch of people coming after her. They were demanding compensation for the stuff that her dragon had destroyed.

"I'm so sorry, I'll pay..." The blonde lady bowed and apologized to the people sincerely. She then turned around and said to Lin

Huang, "I'm so sorry. I'll thank you again after I've settled the compensation."

"There's no need. It's just a small matter." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I have to. I'll be back tomorrow and treat you to a meal." Without waiting for Lin Huang to reply, the blonde lady leaped down and recalled her dragon before leaving with the victims.

"So, she's an Imperial Censor..." Lin Huang raised an eyebrow when he saw her recalling her dragon.

Chapter 622: An Interruption that Came Out of Nowhere

Lin Huang planned to visit the black market after lunch. Although he had obtained a lot of information from Sun Ba for free, some of the information would need to be purchased at the black market, including where a specific triple mutated monster would appear, the different monster types, and the combat levels across the danger zones. The main reason why he had chosen to come to Division 3 was to look for a suitable Life Fire monster for himself to level up. He was even more determined since Mr. Fu had been attacked.

Just when he was about to go out, Lin Huang sensed someone following him. The person seemed to linger on the balconies of the same floor for a while, and he was coming closer to his room. He frowned as he observed the balcony. He had no idea if it was a thief or someone else. Soon, the person arrived on his balcony. Just when he was ready to attack, he looked closer and realized that it was the blonde lady that he had seen this morning.

The lady stood behind the sliding door on the balcony. She was surprised when she saw Lin Huang, but soon she was overjoyed as she waved at him.

"I'm back!"

Lin Huang shook his head and opened the balcony door for her.

"Can't you use the front door?"

"I wanted to, but I don't know your name and your room number, so I could only follow what I remember. This lousy hotel has balconies that look the same. I forgot which room it was, so I had to look from balcony to balcony. Luckily, I got the right floor." The lady's explanation made Lin Huang realize why she had lingered on each balcony for a little while earlier.

"Please, come in," Lin Huang welcomed the lady into his room.

"Oh, it's nothing special! The one I'm staying at is nicer," The lady looked around as she entered and commented.

"It's not bad," Lin Huang simply said, not wanting to dwell on the topic.

"Didn't you say you would drop by tomorrow?"

"I was bored, so I thought I would come now." The lady peered at Lin Huang. "Can't I do that?"

"I have something to do in the afternoon." Lin Huang did not bother to answer her question.

"Let's go for lunch together. It's my treat," the lady initiated.

"I had lunch." Lin Huang pointed at the lunch box in his dustbin. It was lunch hour, so the hotel restaurant was full. He ordered take-out and had his lunch in his room instead.

The lady thought Lin Huang was just polite, but she realized that he was telling the truth when she saw the lunch box.

"A lunch box... I'll treat you a better meal." The lady looked at Lin Huang emphatically as she concluded that Lin Huang was poor, judging from the room that he was staying in as well as the food that he had.

"It's alright. I know you're being nice, but I really have something to do now." Lin Huang opened his door, making it evident that he wanted her to leave.

"Where are you going? I can go with you since I've nothing to do in the afternoon." The blonde lady was reckless and was not afraid that Lin Huang might be a human trafficker.

Lin Huang figured that she must come from a wealthy family background since she managed to live with such poor social skills.

"I'm going to the black market. It's not a place for a lady like you."

People who went to the black market were usually people from the underground organizations. Lin Huang thought that the lady might be scared if he said that, but she gave an unexpected response.

"Oh, the black market! I've never been there. My dad and sister won't allow me to go. I can't find the place by myself. I heard there're a lot of good stuff in the black market, and I've always wanted to go there. Since you're going, you should bring me along then." The blonde lady looked anticipatedly at Lin Huang.

"I have proper business to settle at the black market. It's inconvenient to bring you along," Lin Huang rejected right away. He started thinking that this lady was even more difficult than Sun Ba the scammer.

"All you'll have to do is to bring me to the black market. You can do your own thing while I look around myself without disturbing you. We'll meet at the entrance for dinner. I'll bring you somewhere good."

"I'll bug you every day until I repay you if you don't promise to bring me along," she insisted as she noticed Lin Huang's deep frown.

"What I did this morning was just something menial. You don't have to take it so seriously." Lin Huang did not expect the lady to be so stubborn.

"It's something small to you, but it's not to me," she said in all seriousness.

"If you didn't do what you had this morning, my stupid dragon would've destroyed more stuff, and I'd have to pay more compensation. Moreover, what my stupid dragon did might have even killed people. My dad would definitely ground me. I hate being grounded!

"Also, my dad taught me that we must remember those who

helped us. You've helped me so much, so I must thank you with all my heart. If you don't accept it, this debt will stay in my heart forever."

After hearing the long story, Lin Huang did not want to retort back because he knew if he did, the lady would not give it up easily since she was stubborn. He thought about it and nodded eventually.

"Alright, then. I'll bring you to the black market, but you'll have to listen to me. Don't run around there. Wait for me while I'm settling my stuff. I'll show you around when I'm done. Also, everything comes to an end after dinner. You'll go home and pretend that you never knew me and I never knew you."

Although the lady looked naive, Lin Huang had his guard up whenever someone got close to him due to Mr. Fu. His disguise would usually work for people under imperial-level, but people with unique skills might still be able to see through his disguise.

"Got it!" The blonde lady nodded in excitement after hearing his confirmation.

"Oh yeah, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Yao Huanhuan." She extended her hand for a handshake.

Lin Huang realized that the lady had not paid any attention to what he said. He had told her to pretend not to know each other, but now that she was introducing herself, he was not sure if she had done so on purpose.

"Wu Ming." He shook her hand anyway.

"Why's your name like that? It doesn't sound like a name. Which 'Ming' is that? Is it the 'Ming' from 'Guang Ming'? Can I call you Xiao Ming?"

Lin Huang ignored her questions and stormed out of the room.

"Close the door!" He said to Yao Huanhuan who was left behind.

Chapter 623: Killing

Lin Huang had found out the location of the black market from Sun Ba. It was located near a busy street in the southeast of Sweep City. He summoned Thunder and rode on it once they got out of the hotel entrance. Yao Huanhuan was surprised to see the flying mount summoned.

"You're an Imperial Censor too?"

Lin Huang nodded. He already knew that Yao Huanhuan was an Imperial Censor when they had first met in the morning.

"What a coincidence! Me too!" Yao Huanhuan seemed to think that they had something in common which made them even closer to each other now. She then summoned her flying mount, a Tweedle Bird. Perhaps she was worried that her dragon would destroy things again, so she did not summon it. Her flying mount was a gold flame-level double mutated Tweedle Bird. It drew attention when it chirped loudly as it was summoned. No less subtle were its colorful feathers.

The Tweedle Bird seemed to be proud that people were looking at it. Just when it was ready to chirp again, it noticed Thunder glaring at it not far away. It stopped making any noises and stepped aside. Thunder was different from the Tweedle Bird as it was a cruel predator while the Tweedle Bird was a pet with a melodious voice. Although they were both double mutated, even if they were on the same combat level, Thunder was much higher than the Tweedle Bird on the food chain. Let alone when Thunder was an immortal-level rank-1 now while the Tweedle Bird was only on gold flame-level.

"Why are you so scared, Xiao Hong?" Yao Huanhuan noticed the change in her pet's behavior and patted Tweedle Bird's wings as she smiled. The Tweedle Bird was upset and ignored Yao Huanhuan by turning its head away.

"Let's go." Lin Huang patted Thunder and flew into the sky.

Yao Huanhuan rode on Tweedle Bird and chased after them.

As Lin Huang rode on Thunder, he figured that he had been too busy earlier and he needed to groom this old partner again. He planned to activate an Advanced Card to upgrade it to triple mutation, then use the Reborn Card and the Blood Thickening Card. After all that was done, Thunder should go through an ability transformation. He had used up his Advanced Cards, Reborn Cards, and Blood Thickening Cards earlier, so he put this aside. Now that he was left with 340 card draws, he would start a new round of cross-ranking kills after he leveled up to blue flame-level in a few days, and he would get even more card draws by then.

Sweep City was almost the same size as the White Capital which was 15 million square kilometers. It was almost of the size of Russia on Earth. The distance from the hotel to the black market in the southeast was 2,500 kilometers away, and they took more than 40 minutes to arrive. Thunder landed on top of a skyscraper following Lin Huang's command while the Tweedle Bird followed. He then caressed Thunder's wings and recalled it back into card form.

"Your pet is so well behaved!" Yao Huanhuan enviously commented.

She then fed the Tweedle Bird with a jelly bean and recalled it much to its chagrin. It was Lin Huang's first time witnessing a relationship between an Imperial Censor and its pet, and he found it was interesting. All of his Monster Cards did not need to eat. Unlike regular pet monsters, they needed to be fed and had to shit every day. Although his monsters had a character of their own, they would not throw tantrums like this Tweedle Bird or ignore instructions like the dragon this morning. Basically, they obeyed whatever Lin Huang said.

As he thought about that, Lin Huang figured that he might not be

a qualified Imperial Censor. Although Yao Huanhuan would occasionally be tortured by her pet monsters, looking at the way she communicated with them, despite not being an extraordinary Imperial Censor, she was much more qualified than Lin Huang was in many ways.

"Let's go." Lin Huang then looked away from Yao Huanhuan and glanced at the streets down below.

"So, it's in the busy streets down there? It's so crowded!" Yao Huanhuan recalled Tweedle Bird and studied where Lin Huang was gazing. However, she was looking at the busy streets next to the black market.

"Follow me." Lin Huang leaped and fell gracefully to the ground.

Yao Huanhuan shrieked and followed him by leaping at the edge of the building.

Soon, the both of them landed at different paces. Lin Huang then walked into the black market that was ten meters away while Yao Huanhuan followed him excitedly.

When they arrived at the entrance, Yao Huanhuan looked at the busy streets that were 20 meters away. She was disappointed.

"Oh, so it's not that way!"

"Follow me, don't run around. It's not my problem if the human traffickers take you away," Lin Huang warned her and walked into the alley ahead.

"What human traffickers? Do you think I'm a three-year-old kid?" Yao Huanhuan giggled.

Lin Huang stared at the naive Yao Huanhuan who was still giggling.

"Are there really human traffickers?" Yao Huanhuan was stunned when she noticed Lin Huang's serious expression.

"Of course, this is a black market. Any of the stores could be

doing human trafficking businesses," Lin Huang revealed the truth.

"Hmph, if they dare to touch me, I'll get my stupid dragon to bite them." Yao Huanhuan remained carefree.

"It's better that you don't let your dragon out, or else people might follow you. In this black market, there might be immortal-level and even imperial-level people here. To them, your dragon is priceless. Don't show your wealth off here, or else you'll get yourself into trouble," Lin Huang said.

Just when Yao Huanhuan wanted to object to Lin Huang, the door of the house ahead was opened. Five young men who dressed like gangsters walked out of it, all of them on gold flame-level.

"Kill the man, keep the lady. Let's take turns to have fun with her later." The leader with blonde hair and a nose piercing glared at Lin Huang and focused his attention on Yao Huanhuan.

The men around him had dyed hair like watercolor had been splashed onto their heads. They had nose piercings too.

"F*ck off!" Lin Huang did not hold back. In the black market, the more timid you were, the more you would be bullied. Of course, you would need to have abilities yourself to be fearless, or else you would leave this place as a dead body. Killing was prohibited in all footholds besides the black market.

"Wow, are you trying to be a hero here?" The leader with blonde hair then looked at Lin Huang amusedly.

"You won't have the time to if you don't run now." Lin Huang stared at the leader and ignored the rest.

"Kill him! Kill the lady as well. We can have fun with her even if she's dead!" The leader was taken aback by Lin Huang's response, but he soon snapped out of it.

Yao Huanhuan was terrified when she saw the men coming towards her. She was planning to summon her dragon. Suddenly,

five crimson glows flashed in the air as Lin Huang raised his hand. There were holes that were the size of thumbs on the five men's foreheads. They then fell onto the ground. After killing the five of them in one hit, Lin Huang moved his finger and retrieved their Emperor's Heart Rings with his Telekinesis. He then kept the rings in his storage space.

"They're dead..." Yao Huanhuan was shocked as she stared at the dead bodies on the ground which were still bleeding in their heads.

"Let's go." Lin Huang did not bother about Yao Huanhuan who was in shock and gestured at her to leave. He crossed the dead bodies and proceeded to walk ahead. Yao Huanhuan looked at Lin Huang who was getting further and ran after him following a moment's hesitation.

Chapter 624: Shopping at the Black Market

Since the five gold flame-level men were killed in a single hit, the store owners and visitors, who were ready to watch an exciting show, returned to the stores. They proceeded to do what they were doing and pretended not to have seen anything. Besides showing his stunning ability off, Lin Huang had just sent everyone a message that he was a crimson flame-level genius who had the ability of an immortal-level. Everyone knew that such a genius must be a core member of a top organization. People who dared to touch him would suffer a horrible death.

Lin Huang brought Yao Huanhuan deeper into the alley. As soon as they disappeared, a few people dashed towards the dead bodies. In less than a second, the bodies were taken away, and there were even two individuals who fought each other for a dead body. To ordinary people, a dead human body was useless. However, to many of the business owners in the black market, it was something valuable that could be sold to puppeteers or witches. A complete gold flame-level human body could be sold at a higher price than a gold flame-level monster carcass.

Of course, Lin Huang had no idea about all that. Even if he did, he had no one to sell the bodies to. As they entered the alley, they soon arrived at the main street of the black market. There were more stores there, but business was slow. Including Lin Huang and Yao Huanhuan, the number of visitors were less than half of the number of stores that were available.

"It's so quiet." Yao Huanhuan was upset as she walked into the alley. She did not speak until she saw the actual black market.

"Most of the trading is done online now, so fewer people are shopping at the brick and mortar stores," Lin Huang turned around and explained to her.

"Then, why didn't you do it online?" Yao Huanhuan asked.

"There're many scammers online who sell fake stuff and fake information. I prefer to shop at the stores. There are fewer scammers here," Lin Huang explained patiently.

"But what if there are scammers at the stores? They might just close their stores and leave after scamming you." Yao Huanhuan was determined to get to the bottom of this.

"If that happens, I'll try to look for the scammer when I have the time and make him pay for the price." Although Lin Huang's tone was calm, Yao Huanhuan could sense that the cold tone in it. She recalled the dead bodies at the entrance of the black market.

"Do you... always kill?" Yao Huanhuan asked after a moment of silence.

"If I don't kill, they would've killed me." Lin Huang did not answer her question directly.

"Is this why you refuse to tell me your real name? Are you afraid that I'm here to kill you?" Yao Huanhuan knew the name that he had given her was fake. She had just been pretending earlier.

"Too many people want to kill me, so I have to be careful," Lin Huang admitted that he had his guard up against Yao Huanhuan.

They became silent after that conversation. Soon, Lin Huang finally found the store selling information that Sun Ba had told him about.

"Wait for me at the hall. Don't run around and create trouble. There are many people like the five men in the black market, and there are even more powerful people than that," Lin Huang reminded Yao Huanhuan again as they walked into the store.

Lin Huang then followed the female staff into a room. There was a lady who was in her early 30's in the room. She had a voluptuous body, but she was not fat. Her combat level seemed to be hidden using a relic, so Lin Huang could only sense that her aura was just like an average person's.

"Dear Sir, what would you like to know?" The lady sounded extraordinarily sweet which made Lin Huang feel comfortable. She did not use any bewitching skills, but her voice was distinctive.

"I want to know all the details of holy fire-level and immortal-level triple mutated monsters that are located in Division 3. Also, I need all the details of the danger zones and forbidden lands as well as the monsters in them," Lin Huang requested directly.

The lady raised her eyebrow and smiled.

"Not many people ask for such information. It's a massive amount of data, and I'll need some time to put them together. Could you come back tomorrow?"

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded.

"Is there anything else that you need?" The lady asked.

Lin Huang thought about it and nodded. "All the details of the organizations in the Division 3 footholds."

"That's tough. I can only provide you info on A-to C-grade footholds although the C-grade foothold data is just a tough one, let alone the D-grade. But it seems like no organization wants to take over the D-grade footholds," the lady explained.

"A-to C-grade are good enough." Lin Huang nodded.

"If you're not in a hurry, you can collect all of them tomorrow." The lady smiled at Lin Huang.

"Sure!"

After transferring the fee, Lin Huang gave her Lin Xie's contact number.

"Just send everything to this number tomorrow."

"Please come back soon!" Lin Huang left after hearing the lady's sweet voice. He soon noticed that Yao Huanhuan was no longer at the hall. He frowned and asked the staff who had brought him into the room, "Do you know where the lady went?"

"She went into another trading room after you left," the staff explained.

Soon, Yao Huanhuan returned.

"Didn't I ask you not to leave?"

"I heard from the staff that they sell information here. I happen to have something to ask. Moreover, I didn't leave this store. That's not considered leaving!" Yao Huanhuan denied.

Lin Huang did not want to argue with her.

After leaving the store, Lin Huang shopped at the black market with Yao Huanhuan just like he promised. She would stop whenever she saw something interesting like a curious kid who stopped to look at fun things. After shopping at most of the stores, Yao Huanhuan bought many peculiar things that Lin Huang did not know about. She said she spent all her money on items that she had never seen before as collectibles. Lin Huang did not bother to tell her that some of the odd pots that she had bought were spittoons from the olden days.

They finally got out of the black market when it was past 6 p.m. Yao Huanhuan projected the map, pinned the location, and summoned her Tweedle Bird. She then waved at Lin Huang.

"Let's go! I'll bring you somewhere good!"

Chapter 625: A Kid from a Rich Family

It was proven that Yao Huanhuan was from a wealthy family as she brought Lin Huang to a posh restaurant called the Sweep Gourmet. The restaurant looked like a glorious palace and was decorated just like a palace where a real emperor lived. It was not the obnoxious kind of decoration whereby gaudiness ruled over class. The settings were just right. It seemed like every corner of the restaurant was carefully designed.

Lin Huang secretly searched for the restaurant on the Heart Network and found out that it was opened by a demigod. The restaurant was a demigod relic just like the Union Government headquarter in Division 7. It was also the first official restaurant in Sweep City and ranked No. 9 in Division 3. It was famous from excellent word-of-mouth and delicious food. There might only be one flaw that the restaurant had -- its menu was so freaking expensive!

Of course, almost everything was served here including double mutated imperial-level monsters. As long as one had enough Life Crystals, they could even order a triple mutated monster or rare types such as dragonkin. However, the price of such monsters would be even more expensive than purchasing them alive from an Imperial Censor.

Yao Huanhuan seemed to be a regular customer. She brought Lin Huang straight to the third floor and asked for a private room. He was shocked to see the prices on the menu. The price of a plate of meat was equivalent to a third of a monster carcass on the market. The restaurant's profit must be sky-high.

For instance, an adult Swine Beast weighed more than five tons, and its meat made up 70% of its body. Taking away its bones and pure meat that occupied 35%, the meat was only 1.75 tonnes. Assuming a plate of stir-fried meat weighed 0.5 kilograms, one Swine Beast would be equivalent to 3,500 plates. Moreover, the

Swine Beast's bones could be used to boil soup, make braised pork, and be barbecued... The gross profit would at least be thousands of times more. Deducting the labor and other costs, the restaurant's clean profit was hundreds of times more than a typical restaurant's.

They ordered four dishes and one soup for dinner. It cost more than 5,000 Life Crystals. A modified grade-3 relic only cost 4,000 Life Crystals while 5,000 Life Crystals could be spent on a customized grade-3 relic. Lin Huang was embarrassed to let Yao Huanhuan pay, so he went to the counter to settle with the excuse that he was going to the loo. The staff at the counter then told him that the dinner was complimentary. Lin Huang was surprised as he did not know that Yao Huanhuan was such a big shot. He returned to the private room on the third floor without asking any further.

He did not plan to find out more about Yao Huanhuan's identity as they would not be seeing each other after dinner. No matter how interesting her identity seemed to be, it was none of his business. Yao Huanhuan had no idea that he had attempted to pay. It would be a total joke to know that a crimson flame-level person could not hold his bladder after one meal, but she pretended not to bother. It was 8 p.m. when they were done with dinner, and the sky was completely dark now.

"Thanks for dinner," Lin Huang said after noticing that Yao Huanhuan finally put her chopsticks down.

"How was it? Sumptuous, isn't it?" Yao Huanhuan was contented.

"Pretty good."

"I'll treat you again some other time."

"I'll be leaving Sweep City in two days." Lin Huang planned to leave after getting the monster's location to get himself a suitable Life Fire monster the next day.

"Where're you going?" Yao Huanhuan asked immediately.

"Not sure yet. I'll only decide tomorrow after obtaining the information," Lin Huang said truthfully.

"Will you come back?" Yao Huanhuan asked in anticipation.

"Not sure, we'll see."

"Oh..." Yao Huanhuan seemed to be gloomy to hear his answer.

As they walked out of the restaurant, Yao Huanhuan stood at the entrance and asked Lin Huang, "Can you tell me your real name now?"

Lin Huang hesitated before nodding. "My name is Lin Xie."

Since it was a new identity, Yao Huanhuan would not be able to find anything. Besides, he would leave the next day if everything went as planned. There was no way for her to look for him.

"I'll remember that!" Yao Huanhuan nodded firmly before she grabbed Lin Huang's hand and introduced herself again, "My name is Yao Huanhuan. From now on, we're officially friends."

Lin Huang wanted to withdraw his hand, but he did not. What Yao Huanhuan did was out of his expectations.

"I need to go home now, or else I'll get scolded. See you if we have the chance in the future." Yao Huanhuan withdrew her hand and summoned her white dimensional relic. She stepped into it and waved goodbye at him.

Lin Huang smiled and shook his head as he watched Yao Huanhuan disappear together with her dimensional relic. The lady was even weirder than he thought. He then summoned his dimensional relic and vanished from where was. After he returned to the hotel, figuring that he would have a long day tomorrow, he got ready for bed when it was past 11 p.m. after reading some news. However, something caught his attention.

The headlines were "Little Princess Dating A Strange Man in the Middle of the Night" and the photo was of him holding Yao

Huanhuan's hand at the entrance of Sweep Gourmet.

"Princess?" Lin Huang tapped on the news in doubt.

Three sentences into the news, Lin Huang finally found out Yao Huanhuan's true identity. She was the daughter of Sweep City's first family.

Although Sweep City was under the Purple Crow, the Yao family was the first family who lived in the Sweep City 700 years ago. They were also an Imperial Censor family. In Division 3, besides the top eight families, the Yao family was the first echelon family. They held a high status as they had been in Sweep City for many years. Even the Purple Crow would avoid them as they were the real royal family.

The restaurant's demigod founder was Yao Huanhuan's great-grandfather. Now, Lin Huang finally understood how Yao Huanhuan could eat for free. She was the youngest member in the family at only 17. She had a sister called Yao Lan, and the both of them were the only two daughters in the youngest generation of the family, so they were precious. They were called the Big Princess and Little Princess in Sweep City.

The most popular thing about the little princess was that she would get a new summoning monster every six months. When she obtained her new monster, she would destroy the city. However, she did not do that on purpose because she had yet to master the summoning monster which was triggered by the environment and would start destroying buildings. The dragon that Lin Huang encountered earlier was one such situation.

At first, nobody dared to ask for compensation as the Yao family was a significant royal family after all. However, she would always initiate the compensation and would always pay more than twice the price of the damages. Since then, everyone got used to it and would ask for compensation from the family. They even welcomed the Little Princess to destroy their houses.

"I didn't know I would be famous on my first day in Division 3..."
Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry after reading about the Yao family.

Chapter 626: Scary Instinct

The next morning, Lin Huang went to the buffet breakfast on the second floor after washing up. Just when he was getting his food, he noticed that many people were watching him. He did not bother at first, but as he sat down after exploring the buffet spread and getting the food that he wanted, he realized that almost everyone in the restaurant was staring at him. Some of them were even pointing and talking about him.

"What's this about?" Lin Huang looked down at himself. He seemed to be dressed alright today. He then turned on the selfie mode on his Emperor's Heart Ring to see if there was anything on his face. He was getting more and more skeptical.

"Why are all these people looking at me?"

On the double, Lin Huang left the restaurant after finishing his breakfast. Noticing that the staff at the entrance was looking curiously at him too, he could not help but ask, "Why are you guys looking at me? Is there anything wrong with me?"

"Dear guest, didn't you read the local news?" The female staff asked him back.

"The local news?"

"About you dating Little Princess last night. Everybody knows about it now. It's the biggest news of the year in Sweep City." The female staff smiled.

"People in Sweep City has nothing better to do..." Lin Huang thought to himself when he heard the staff's answer.

After he returned to his room, he found out that the comments of the news last night had blown up.

"Little Princess is mine! The strange man can go f*ck himself!"

"Judging by his look, we know that he's a bastard who scams

little girls!"

"5 credit points to get the strange man's address who dated Little Princess. I want to stab him to death!"

"Upvote to that! Credit point +1. Don't forget to livestream when you stab him to death!"

"I support that! Credit point +2. I'll give you chicken feet if you livestream that."

"Credit point +3! Please get more chicken feet and marinate them... Ahh, I'm drooling!"

"Credit point +4. We've found a man-eater here! I'm reporting this!"

...

They were almost 100,000 comments on that single piece of news. Lin Huang then registered a new account on Weibo and found out that all the locals were talking about the same topic. Tens of thousands of threads had been created in a night and it was increasing. There were new threads coming up almost every second. It was mind-blowing.

Lin Huang was speechless.

"That girl did this to me!"

His plan was to stay low for a while in Division 3 so that he could focus on leveling up. He could always show off when he reached immortal-level. He did not expect himself to become famous in Sweep City on the second day after arriving in Division 3. If the topic became the number one in the browsing section, not only Sweep City, all of the other footholds in Division 3 would see his face. Luckily, his face was a disguise. Even a demigod could not tell how he really looked like from his picture.

Lin Huang calmed himself down and read the other news as well as the public information about the black market. He received a

message from the lady from the black market when it was past 9 a.m. Before he could view the attachments, the lady sent a video call request. Lin Huang frowned and decided to pick up the call.

"Morning, dear customer!"

"Why are you calling?" Lin Huang asked.

"Mainly to tell you about the documents that I've just sent you." The lady sounded sweet as usual.

"Of course, but I'm sure there's something else besides that."

"Go on."

"Do you know that many people contacted us to find out about you after the news got out last night?" The lady smiled.

"And then?"

"We did a check on you, but we didn't manage to get anything, so we didn't really make much money from that."

"Are you saying that you want to pay me a portion of what you made?" Lin Huang remained calm. There was nothing much about Lin Xie, so it was only natural that the lady did not manage to get anything.

"You're so good at joking." The lady smiled.

"Stop beating around the bush. Say what you need to say." Lin Huang knew very well that the lady had not just called to chat with him.

"Alright then, I shall get straight to the point!" She became serious.

"Since you asked for information about monsters, I'm sure you're going to kill a number of them. Could you sell us the monster carcasses after that? We'll buy them at market price since we don't have many monster carcass resources."

"Why me?" Lin Huang asked.

"We need the stock urgently. We've already contacted customers who hunt and you're one of them. You've proven that you have stunning killing abilities. That's the kind of collaborating partner that we're looking for."

"I can sell them to anyone I want. What do I get if I sell them to you?" Lin Huang asked practically.

"As long as you agree to do this, you'll be our partner and we'll guarantee not to leak your identity," she said slyly, "Especially your identity that's being investigated to find out who you really are."

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat. The lady knew that he was using a fake identity.

"Why don't you tell me who I really am?" Lin Huang remained calm on the surface.

"We don't know as we didn't investigate." The lady was honest.

"But I can't guarantee that nobody will spend a sum of money to find out about you. Trust me, no matter how you hide, there are ways to discover your real identity as long as someone pays. If we become partners, we'll keep this a secret and even come up with fake information when it's needed."

"I'm just an ordinary person. There's nothing to investigate about my identity." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head. "I'm not sure how you even came up with this false assumption that my identity is fake. Without any practical benefits, I won't come all the way here just to sell the monster carcasses to you. I can sell them anywhere else at the same price. That's more convenient for me. I'm hanging up if that's all you have to say."

"Wait!" The lady was surprised by Lin Huang's response, but soon she came up with a new plan. "We'll give you a 20% discount if you're asking for information or purchasing items from us!"

"Can you give a better discount?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"20% is the highest that I can get for you." The lady shook her

head and smiled.

"This is the best that I can do. Please don't make it tough for me."

"Alright then, it's set!" Lin Huang agreed.

Lin Huang was relieved as he hung up the call. He had almost admitted his fake identity. Luckily, he was smart enough to deny it.

On the other side, the lady frowned as she looked at Lin Huang's identity in her hand.

"So, did he agree?" A man in glasses asked as he stood at the door.

"Yes, he did. He agreed to the 20% discount that I offered." The lady forced a smile.

"Didn't you say that you could get him to talk since you know that his identity is fake?" The man in glasses was surprised.

"He denied it." The lady shook her head.

"I've investigated his identity, but there's nothing wrong with it. My instincts tell me that he's using a fake identity, so I tried to trap him, but I failed. Perhaps my instincts were wrong. It's not the first time anyway..."

"Maybe you're too tired. Rest more, alright?" The man in glasses comforted her.

Chapter 627: Yao Family's Reaction

Early morning in the Yao residence in Sweep City, Yao Huanhuan walked to the dining room while humming after washing up. Her mother, father, and sister were seated. The three of them were peeking at her as they ate slowly.

"Sis, when did you come back?" Yao Huanhuan was surprised to see the young lady home.

"This morning," Yao Lan replied.

"So early? Don't you always come back during lunch? So, you've decided to come back during breakfast now?" Yao Huanhuan giggled.

"I had a last-minute mission in the middle of the night which was just near home, so I dropped by.

"Oh." Yao Huanhuan chatted with her sister before joining them for breakfast.

"Huanhuan, where did you go last night that you had to come home so late?" Her mother asked a while later.

"Didn't I tell you that I bought my friend a meal? We ended up shopping in the afternoon, so I bought him dinner before coming home." Yao Huanhuan skipped the part where she went to the black market.

"You bought someone a meal?" Yao Lan thought it was odd.

"Yeah, I told you about the guy who blocked my Dumb Dumb yesterday morning," Yao Huanhuan said with a smile.

"Dumb Dumb?" Yao Lan thought that she could not understand her own sister anymore.

"The dragonkin that you got her earlier," her mother explained helplessly.

"Didn't you call it Hong Hong?" Yao Lan frowned.

"I changed its name yesterday. It's so dumb!" Yao Huanhuan explained.

"I suppose you rode on it before even coming to an agreement with your summoning monster?" Yao Lan glared at her.

"Didn't I tell you many times that you need to train your summoning monster for at least three months before bringing it out in public?!"

"But it behaved well when it was at home!" Yao Huanhuan denied.

"That's just the preliminary training. You'll need more training such as anti-interference. You've always brought your summoning monsters out in public after finishing the preliminary training and ignored the other training. It's normal for it to go crazy when it sees so many people and flying mounts all around it!" Yao Lan gave her a lesson, knowing how reckless Yao Huanhuan was.

"So, how many streets did it destroy yesterday?"

"Not many. Less than two streets," Yao Huanghuan chuckled.

"All thanks to my friend. If he didn't slap Dumb Dumb to make it pass out, I've no idea how much compensation I'd need to pay. So, of course, I had to buy him a meal to thank him."

"He made your gold flame-level triple mutated dragonkin pass out with one slap?" Yao Lan raised her eyebrow.

"Your friend is an immortal-level?"

"Hehe, he's only crimson flame-level," Yao Huanhuan said excitedly.

"Sis, you might not be able to fight him even if the both of you are on the same level. He didn't only slap Dumb Dumb, he even killed..."

Yao Huanhuan then realized that she had said something that she should not have, so she stopped immediately.

"What did he kill?" Her father, who had been quiet, frowned and asked when he heard that.

"No... Nothing." Yao Huanhuan looked down and shoved a bread into her mouth.

"Did he kill people in front of you?" Her father demanded.

"No, no," Yao Huanhuan denied. She knew that if her parents found out what Lin Huang had done, they would ask her to stop being friends with him.

Her parents looked at each other. They knew how she behaved like when she was lying, and it was obvious that she had just lied.

"You're not allowed to see this person anymore!" Her father said furiously.

"Huanhuan, try not to get close to people like that. Since you've already bought him a meal, you've already paid your deed." Although her mother's tone was gentle, the message she was trying to send was the same as Yao Huanhuan's father.

"Huanhuan, the triple mutated gold flame-level dragonkin that I got you actually has the ability of an immortal-level rank-2. Your friend is just on crimson flame-level, but he managed to settle the dragon that was a level higher than him. That proves that he's a real supreme genius. I would've lost to an immortal-level rank-2 monster if I were to fight one when I was on crimson flame-level, let alone settling it in a single blow. Such a person must be trained by a powerful organization, and there are only a few such organizations in Division 3 besides underground members. I know most of them, but I've never heard of such a person. That possibly mean he's a member of an underground organization, most probably one of the top ones," Yao Lan analyzed Lin Huang's identity.

Yao Huanhuan did not say a word as she already knew that Lin Huang was a member of an underground organization. It was not

difficult to conclude that from the way that he had killed and how familiar he was with the black market. However, she did not think that Lin Huang was a bad person.

"I'm full. You guys go on." Yao Huanhuan put the bread down on the table and left. The three of them looked at her leave without stopping her.

After Yao Huanhuan left, Yao Lan spoke to her parents, "You guys have spoiled her. I think the guy didn't know who Huanhuan is, so he wasn't interested in her. Now that it's all over the news, it's too risky to let her get close to that guy."

"Old Yao, get something to find out who that guy is." The mother looked at her husband desperately.

"Whether it's related to Huanhuan or not, this person must have some kind of intention. We must find out what he's doing in Sweep City."

"Yes, we should. The father nodded and glared deadly.

"If he's coming for the Yao family, no matter which organization he's from, I won't let him live.

...

Lin Huang, who was tens of kilometers away, had no idea that he was being targeted by the Yao family. After hanging up on the call from the lady, he looked at the documents that she had sent immediately. The first one was of the organizations in all footholds of Division 3. It detailed the records from A-grade to C-grade footholds and even included the contradictions between the organizations as well as the fights that had happened in the past.

He had a rough skim through and started looking at the second document. The second one held the information of severe danger zones and forbidden lands as well as where the monsters were. Lin Huang noticed that the number of severe danger zones in Division 3 were more than thrice the number that they had in Division 7.

There were 18 forbidden lands, which was almost triple what Division 7 had.

He then looked at the last document about holy fire-level and immortal-level triple mutated monsters in Division 3. It was the most important document to him at that point. He then started looking for the Life Fire monster that suited him the most...

Chapter 628: Third Life Fire Monster

The Four-Faced Beast was an immortal-level rank-5 triple mutated monster. It had a gigantic head with four human faces that faced different directions. Besides the four faces, it had 16 muscular arms and four strong legs. If it was placed on Earth, it would definitely be classified as a deformed human caused by severe nuclear radiation. Obtaining its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to form extra arms during battles.

The Argus Scorpiodemon was an immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated fiend. It had four large and eight small eyes on its head. Besides that, there were tens of yellowish fangs exposed in the middle of its head. The entire head and body were covered with a brown, hard carapace. Its dark purple pinchers were bigger than its head. There were irregular spikes growing on its head all the way to its tails. It had three long tails on its back with a green iridescent shimmer that could be seen under the sun. Obtaining its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to master more than 300 types of venom.

Meanwhile, the Cimmerian Corpse was an immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated spirit monster. It was covered in a big black robe that almost covered its feet as it floated around. In its loose sleeves were five black claws measuring almost 50 centimeters in length like the tail of a scorpion. It had a rotten human face with maggots squirming all around. Its tinder would give Lin Huang the ability to control bones whereby he could form a black bone structure that could be a weapon or a shelf. The strength of the bone structure was as powerful as a supreme relic.

...

The black market provided Lin Huang with the information about more than 30 triple mutated monsters. After some careful elimination, those that he was able to kill shrunk the list to less than half while the rest were monsters that were above immortal-

level rank-7. He was not surprised by that as there were not many triple mutated monsters since the beginning. Moreover, all of the powerful Imperial Censors would follow the trails of triple mutated monsters and hunt them down as soon as they found one that was suitable for them.

Besides Imperial Censors, geniuses, who would be able to fight triple mutated monsters, would kill them to obtain their tinder or their monster souls. Those triple mutated monsters that were not killed or captured were weak and nobody wanted them as a pet or a monster soul. Meanwhile, the powerful ones could not be killed by geniuses or tamed by Imperial Censors. Sometimes, they appeared in areas that were difficult to access such as forbidden lands which death rate was high.

Lin Huang frowned as he finished reading the document. There was only one monster that was related to Sword Dao among the 30-odd monsters, but it was an immortal-level rank-9 monster. Besides, the tinder of the monster was only a legendary-level Sword Dao skill, and not the Sword Heart that he desired. Lin Huang was not interested in the Sword Dao skill as he had Mr. Fu and Qi Mu Xiong's memories. With his One Page Sword Scripture, he was already on his path in Sword Dao, so skills that were below god-level could not interest him anymore.

A holy fire-level only had five chances to get to Life Fire. Lin Huang did not want to waste the opportunity on a Sword Dao skill that was unnecessary. Moreover, he would need to waste a Provisional Transformation Card to level up his combat level to kill the immortal-level rank-5 monster. However, besides that monster's tinder, there was none that he was happy with. He could not make a decision until lunch time.

Feeling helpless, he summoned Bloody for advice as well as contacting the hotel staff for service. Soon, the staff sent two portions of lunch. As Lin Huang ate his lunch, he waited for Bloody to read all about the monsters patiently so that it could give him

some suggestion. As he was finishing lunch, Bloody had read everything about the monsters.

"I've ordered lunch for you. You can eat it before advising me." Lin Huang pointed at the plate.

Bloody then extended its two antennas, grabbed the plate and poured the food into its mouth. It put the plate back where it had been after licking the plate clean. Lin Huang had just finished his food and passed his plate to Bloody when he saw what it had done.

"You can clear this as well."

Bloody did not mind Lin Huang's leftovers and licked his plate clean too.

"I sure hope the staff clean the plates when they get them back," Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

Bloody then started speaking after spending a couple of seconds finishing its lunch, "I think this is the Life Fire monster that suits you best." Bloody used its antenna to point at one of the monsters on the projection.

"The Devil's Psykid?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw the monster that Bloody was pointing at. It was a human kid monster on the screen. It looked like a little boy that was less than 1.2 meters tall with a black cloak. Its face was hiding under the hood. Half of it was a skeleton while another half was perfectly fine. Its eye on the right looked scary.

The Devil's Psykid was a triple mutated fiend that was skilled at Telekinesis and spirit attack. In the document, it stated that it was an immortal-level rank-6. It was the perfect range for Lin Huang to fight without using a Transformation Card. However, he eliminated this monster as his Life Fire monster from the beginning.

"The Devil's Psykid's Life Fire has Demonic Telekinesis. I already have Divine Telekinesis. Wouldn't it waste my time killing it?" Lin

Huang shook his head as he explained.

"Master, you got something wrong. Telekinesis is an ability that can be strengthened continuously. The Divine Telekinesis that you have will be strengthened when you obtained Demonic Telekinesis," Bloody paused.

"Moreover, the most important part is although the Devil's Psykid doesn't have Supreme Intelligence, it's a monster with high intelligence. The telekinesis that it has is already on a terrifying level whereby it's comparable with a supreme genius who's an expert in telekinesis. You won't be just getting its telekinesis skill when you get its Life Fire, you'll also obtain its experience in telekinesis. It's a whole package. If you obtain this skill, Master, you'll save two to three years mastering telekinesis."

"The path to telekinesis doesn't sound bad." Lin Huang was convinced after hearing Bloody's explanation.

"With this new identity in Division 3, it isn't convenient for me to use my sword. My close-distance ability is limited, so the most I can fight is an immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3 monster..."

There were actually many telekinesis skills and techniques in Qi Muxiong's memories, but Lin Huang did not have the time to train earlier. It would take time to master telekinesis, so he had put it aside. Not that there was a shortcut available, but he would not want to let it go.

"Sure, let's go for the Devil's Psykid then!"

Chapter 629: The Second Most Dangerous Forbidden Land

The immortal-level rank-6 Devil's Psykid was a great source of tinder as well as an excellent choice as a summoning monster. It had not been captured or killed by anyone mainly because it was locked on the second layer of the forbidden land, Abyss Brink. The Abyss Brink existed 800 years ago before the first Virtual Eye opened, and it was the second most dangerous forbidden land in this world.

The Abyss Brink almost covered the entire world. If one was to shrink the world map many times smaller, the Abyss Brink was like a gigantic, complicated spider web. Its ocean covered 8 of the 12 safe zones while the entire Abyss Brink covered the 13 safe zones, including the land of origin. Mr. Fu and the rest who were involved in the building of safe zones could not help this. Besides the borders of the world, no matter where the safe zones were built, they would always land on the Abyss Brink.

This particular forbidden land was dangerous as the Abyss Brink did not have any monsters that were below transcendent-level. Even the least powerful monster on the first level of the Abyss Brink was a holy fire-level monster. There were even many immortal-level monsters wandering on the first layer of the Abyss Brink. Meanwhile, on the second layer where the Devil's Psykid was located, the least powerful monster was an immortal-level rank-1, and there were even imperial-level monsters. On the third level, even an imperial-level person would not dare to enter as the least powerful monster was on imperial-level, and there were even demigod monsters.

There was also a fourth level in the Abyss Brink, which was called the virtual zone, as well as an isolated forbidden land that was the most dangerous forbidden land in the world! Its entrance

was located on the third layer while its opening times and location were different every time. The period for which the entrance stayed open differed from time to time as well. It was like a ruin that opened irregularly, which was why it was called a virtual zone.

The virtual zone's existence was similar to the Abyss Brink's whereby it had opened way before the first Virtual Eye. However, all of the ancient recordings during the ancient epoch had never mentioned anybody surviving the virtual zone after entering it. This forbidden land that existed in isolation was like a massive black hole that engulfed everything.

With Lin Huang's current ability, he was unwilling to risk his life in the Abyss Brink. If he had to, he would usually explore the first level and would not go to the second level as there were just too many life-threatening monsters there. However, after hearing about all the benefits that killing the Devil's Psykid would give, he decided to risk his life this time.

"Although it's the second layer of the Abyss Brink, it should still be safe if I follow the coordinates that were provided to find the Devil's Psykid and get out from the place as soon as I kill it," Lin Huang comforted himself. The six God Crashers that he had were only down to three to four shots but to be safe, he decided to reload all of them just in case something happened.

After spending the entire afternoon and half his evening preparing for his trip, he went to bed right after that. He had no idea that the Yao family had been doing all sorts of investigation throughout the day.

In the middle of the night, Yao Huanhuan's father, mother, and sister Yao Lan gathered in their family reading room.

"So, did you manage to get anything about the guy?" The mother asked.

"This guy is hiding very well. There's nothing wrong in his

network history on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He has never downloaded any 'movies' before. I mean, which young kid like him has never watched those sort of 'movies'? I remember when I was younger..." The father started, then he realized that his wife was staring angrily at him, so he changed the topic.

"Ahem, so that shows that he's hiding many things. Although it's been a short period and the people investigating him could only find his basic information, it proves that there's a powerful organization that's concealing his identity for him. If he's from a Union Organization or some member from a prestigious family, he wouldn't conceal his identity like that. It's no surprise that he might even be a member of an underground organization. It's just that we haven't managed to find out which underground organization he belongs to."

"So, you're saying that you didn't manage to find out any sh*t about this guy?" The mother was dissatisfied with the outcome of the investigation.

"Don't say that! At least now I know he's not interested in our Huanhuan." The father smiled.

"Why so?" The mother asked.

"He has bought a ticket to the Abyss Brink today and he'll leave Sweep City tomorrow," he explained with a wide grin.

"He's only a crimson flame-level but he's going to the Abyss Brink. Is he digging his own grave?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"Supreme geniuses usually have high expectations. Didn't you say that you wanted to explore the Abyss Brink when you had just reached white flame-level?" The father had a less biased judgement towards Lin Huang ever since he found out that Lin Huang was not interested in his daughter.

"Moreover, as Huanhuan described, the possibility of this guy risking his life on the first level of Abyss Brink is low."

"Since he's going to the Abyss Brink, why can't he just go from another city? Why must he come to Sweep City?" Yao Lan still could not get over the fact that this strange man had gotten so close to her sister.

That's my sister. Get off, bastard!

She had rejected a mission in the middle of the night when she saw the picture of Yao Huanhuan holding a strange man's hand. What she had said in the morning was just an excuse.

"I found out that he didn't come to Sweep City on purpose. He was sent from another safe zone's dimensional portal." Many people had witnessed the incident involving Lin Huang with Sun Ba, so that was not difficult to find out.

"You mean this guy came from a safe zone outside of the core zone?" Yao Lan raised an eyebrow.

"There're supreme geniuses outside of the core zone..."

The dimensional portal in Sweep City sent people randomly from divisions outside of the core zones. Besides Sweep City, to save energy, besides the dimensional portal in No. A1 to No. A10 footholds, all of the other A-grade footholds in Division 3 would transport people at the same time. The operation was only done once a day.

The dimensional portals in Division 3 were like receiving terminals that received people who were sent across the safe zones at the same time. Therefore, Sweep City could not determine which division was Lin Huang sent from.

Hearing Yao Lan's doubts, the father said in all seriousness, "Lan Er, don't underestimate anyone's birthplace as one's ability. There are also supreme geniuses who are comparable with the people in Division 1 to Division 3, so it's normal that there are supreme geniuses in other divisions."

Yao Lan was quiet as she stared at the table. Nobody knew what

she was thinking about.

A while later, she peered up from the table.

"I shall visit the Abyss Brink as well. There's a mission taking place there."

"Lan Er, please don't find fault with the kid. After all, he didn't do anything to our family. Don't create trouble out of nowhere and offend the organization behind him." The mother frowned.

"Don't worry. I'm not going to find fault with him. I'm just going for a mission and I shall see what's the guy that Huanhuan has so many good things to say about is like." Yao Lan smirked.

Chapter 630: Yao Lan's Probe

The next morning, Lin Huang checked out of the hotel after breakfast and headed straight to the dimensional portal terminal to the Abyss Brink. The dimensional portal to the Abyss Brink was located at a different place from the usual foothold dimensional portal as the both of them were hundreds of kilometers apart. Just like the usual dimensional portal, it was operated by a team that handled the daily maintenance.

The dimensional portal would only be opened at 9 a.m. once a day. If a person missed it, he would have to purchase a ticket again and come back the next day. There were already 30 to 40 people at the dimensional portal when Lin Huang arrived. Most of them were having breakfast or drinking coffee at the stores nearby. Some of them sat on the bench reading news and scrolling on social media sites.

He went into the cafe and got himself a seat after ordering a cup of black coffee. He started reading the news. Soon, the waiter served his drink. He waited patiently for the dimensional portal to open as he sipped on his coffee. As he was finishing his coffee, a young lady in her early 20's walked into the cafe. The lady smirked when she saw Lin Huang. As she passed by where he sat at the al fresco area and ordered her coffee, she turned around and headed towards Lin Huang's table.

"Hi, anyone sitting here?" The lady asked as she stood across Lin Huang at the table.

"No." Lin Huang was so engrossed in reading the news that he did not even look up when he responded.

The lady frowned when she realized that Lin Huang did not even bother to look at her.

After a moment of silence, the lady suddenly spoke, "Eh, aren't you the guy who dated Yao Huanhuan?"

Lin Huang then looked up and studied the lady. His eyes lit up. She looked like she was in her early 20's and was almost 1.7 meters tall. She had a pair of long legs and a pretty nice body but... her breasts were a little too small.

"You've got the wrong guy." Lin Huang looked away after checking her out.

"How is that possible? You look exactly like the guy in the picture!" The lady exclaimed and projected the picture in the news.

"The picture only shows the side profile of the man. I admit his side profile looks a little like mine, but if you compare me and him, you'll realize that his front profile isn't as handsome as mine," Lin Huang started rattling nonsense.

"Ever since the news was published that night, people have told me that I look like him yesterday. It's irritating. So, I'll tell you once again that the guy in the news isn't me. Our side profiles just look slightly similar."

The lady was stunned like she did not expect Lin Huang would deny her like that. She almost believed that she had the wrong guy, but soon she snapped out of it.

"It's you. Stop denying!"

"Lady, you've really got the wrong guy. Can't you see that we're wearing different clothes?" Lin Huang proceeded to deny.

"Different clothes?" The lady was stunned. She then studied Lin Huang and looked at the picture before realizing he was playing a fool with her.

"You can change your clothes! Do you think I'm a three-year-old?!"

"I've already told you that I'm not the guy in the news. What do you want from me?" Lin Huang spread his arms wide.

"Whether you admit it or not, I know you're the guy!" The lady

insisted.

"Whether you believe me or not, I'm not," Lin Huang insisted.

The staff finally served the lady's coffee, and she calmed down slightly. Lin Huang then proceeded to read the news again.

After taking a sip of coffee, the lady interrogated, "What's your relationship with Yao Huanhuan?"

"We're not in any relationship. I don't even know her," Lin Huang replied callously without even looking up.

"Alright then, maybe I've really got the wrong guy." The lady finally let it go.

"I've told you that since the beginning, there's nothing that I can do if you don't believe me." Lin Huang had his eyes on the news page.

"Since you said you don't know Yao Huanhuan, that means you're not from Sweep City then? She's the Little Princess of Sweep City. Nobody in the foothold doesn't know her. Even if they've never seen her, the name should ring a bell," the lady proceeded to probe.

"Yeah, I'm not," Lin Huang gave a short reply.

"Then, why are you here in Sweep City?" The lady asked.

Lin Huang frowned when he heard that. If the lady recognized him from the news, what she asked should be all about Yao Huanhuan. After all, Yao Huanhuan was the person everybody cared about while he was just a sidekick that rode on the wave of fame. However, now that the lady had started focusing on him instead of Yao Huanhuan, he had his guard up towards her.

"I'm just passing by," Lin Huang gave a short reply again.

"So, where are you from?"

"Why don't you guess?" Lin Huang glared at the lady, trying to figure out if the lady had investigated him.

"I can't guess. Forget it if you're not telling." The lady did not fall into his trap and changed the subject instead.

"Why are you going to the Abyss Brink? I guess you can tell me that?"

"To hunt for Life Fire monsters," Lin Huang told the truth.

"Me too. My name is Lan Yao. Let's form a team." Yao Lan gave a fake name and suggested that they form a team.

"No," Lin Huang rejected her directly.

"Why not? It'll be safer if the both of us are together."

"I'm used to doing things on my own," Lin Huang replied.

"So, you want me to go on my own? What if something happens to me?" Yao Lan showed a pitiful expression.

"Then, you shouldn't go or get a few friends to go with you. There's no difference if you go now or later since you're hunting Life Fire monsters."

Yao Lan had no idea what to say to Lin Huang as what he said made sense.

"What's the matter with you?" She did not expect to be backhanded so many times by him.

"Lady, let me give this to you straight. We're on different roads. I'm going to the second layer of the Abyss Brink." To Lin Huang, she was just another crimson flame-level. To prevent her from following him, he revealed his plans.

"You're going to the second layer?" Yao Lan was shocked to hear that and she could tell that Lin Huang was not lying. However, the second layer of the Abyss Brink was not a place for her as an immortal-level rank-3. Lin Huang was only a crimson flame-level, but he had the guts to go to the second layer. To her, he was digging his own grave.

"You're only crimson flame-level and you're going to the second

layer? Do you plan to die there?"

"There's nothing that I can do. The Life Fire monster that I'm looking for is on the second layer. I'll leave right after I kill it." Lin Huang shrugged.

"Do you think the Abyss Brink is a place that you can just enter and leave as you wish?" Yao Lan thought Lin Huang was being ridiculous.

"Never mind then. I'm not stopping you from killing yourself. Have fun!"

Yao Lan stood up and left immediately, not bothering to speak to Lin Huang anymore. To her, as long as he got to the second layer, it was impossible for him to get out alive. It was unnecessary for her to waste her time on a person who was going to die soon.

"I've finally chased her away." Lin Huang looked at the time. It was already 8.40 a.m. and the dimensional portal would be opened soon. He ordered another cup of coffee as he waited patiently.

Chapter 631: The Three of Them Are Here for Your Breakfast

When it was almost 9 a.m., they started queuing up a few minutes beforehand to have their tickets checked. Surprisingly, when they formed two lines, there were a total of 167 of them.

Lin Huang took a glance at the queues and realized that two teams were going on a trip!

The leaders of both of the teams were the immortal-levels, and he guessed that they were on the rank-3 or rank-4. Both of them were holding red flags with white words printed — A day trip to the Abyss Brink.

The holy fire-level young men that followed them were chatting with each other.

'How could they develop the tourism industry in the forbidden land? The people in the core zone are really geniuses...' Lin Huang thought to himself.

Looking at the time, it was already 8.57 a.m. He then put the cup down and slowly made his way towards the queue.

A young man was queuing up in front of Lin Huang. Because he saw that Lin Huang had lined up behind him, he asked curiously, "Bro, are you from our group? Why didn't I see you just now?"

The man was one of the team members on the trip.

"No, I'm going on my own." Lin Huang shook his head.

"You're just on crimson flame-level, yet you have the guts to enter the Abyss Brink on your own? You're kind of brave, aren't you?!" He exclaimed. In fact, he felt that Lin Huang was eager to die. However, he was not close to Lin Huang and felt that if he were too direct, he would undoubtedly offend him.

"Is it safe to go on a trip in a group?" Lin Huang was curious.

"It's quite safe. Although it's a vacation, we actually follow the tour guide and walk along the safe route for only half a day. We'll take photos and kill two monsters in the Abyss Brink so that we can experience how it feels like to hunt monsters in the forbidden land. After we return, we can share the photos on our social networks," the man explained honestly.

"Can't you guys stay overnight?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course we can't. Doing so is dangerous. The monsters will be rather active at night compared to during the daytime. Most of the predators are active at night." The man explained further, "However, there's also an overnight package which costs a lot more and signing a waiver is necessary. If anything happens, the tour company and the tour guide aren't going to bear the responsibility. It's less likely for anyone to sign up for that tour package. They can't even get a single business transaction for that package in a month. Most of the day trip tour guides are immortal-level rank-3 or rank-4. As for the tour guides of the overnight trip, they are immortal-levels of higher ranks, possibly immortal-level rank-6 or rank-7."

"Is there any limit on the combat strength of the people who join the travel program?" Lin Huang made a guess as he noticed that none of the holy fire-levels joined the team.

"They must be at least on white flame-level. Also, they must've completed building their flying forcefield so that they can master the flying skills. Otherwise, they won't be able to escape if anything happens."

"It sounds interesting." Lin Huang felt that the person who came up with the idea of the tour program was intelligent. "I suppose it's not cheap to go for a trip like this, is it?"

"It's quite expensive! It costs 3,000 Life Crystals, and there's no refund or transfer allowed. We have to pay for everything that we prepare for the trip as well as the traveling tickets through the

dimensional portal." The man looked upset. "I regretted right after paying for the tour program. Oh well, since I've already paid for it, it'll go to waste if I don't go."

"This is considered the cheapest package among all. There's the overnight package, the three-day trip, and the seven-day trip. The overnight trip costs more than 10,000 Life Crystals. As for the three-day trip, it costs 50,000 Life Crystals, and the seven-day trip costs 100,000 Life Crystals."

After chatting for a while, the portal was activated. Both of them then stopped talking.

Soon, both of the teams entered after scanning their entrance tickets.

Lin Huang was the last one to enter the portal. After he stepped into the portal, the door gradually closed.

A few moments later, the crowd cautiously strode out of the dimensional portal and appeared at the border of the deep entrance.

"Right through this entrance is the Abyss Brink. Please fly according to the white dotted line drawn on the cliff and make sure that you don't stray from the flight path as you'll get lost easily over here. If you're flying off track, you might accidentally wander into places that you shouldn't enter, and you'll have to bear the responsibility." After explaining, the staff summoned his dimensional relic and left.

Lin Huang set the location in his dimensional relic as well so that he could come the next time again.

Many of them jumped into the entrance.

"Good luck, bro." The man who had chatted with Lin Huang patted his shoulder, then followed his team and entered. He wondered if Lin Huang would survive.

Many of them had left. Lan Yao, the girl who had talked to him

earlier, was there as well. He did not bother about her and took a leap towards the entrance.

"I'd like to see if the guy is actually going to the second layer!" Yao Lan hesitated for a while when she saw Lin Huang leap towards the entrance. Still, she chose to follow after him.

After Yao Lan had left, three of the men exchanged glances with each other.

"She's so pretty!"

"But she has small boobs."

"What's wrong with having small boobs? She's still pretty! Do you want her? If you don't, she'll belong to both of us."

"Yes, I do. Of course, I do!"

The three of them entered as well.

As Lin Huang flew along the white dotted line, he saw many other black ripples that might possibly be the entrance to the other parts of the Abyss Brink. Some of them allowed direct access deep into the Abyss Brink whereas some of them were temporary entrances that nobody knew when would close. If anybody happened to enter the Abyss Brink through those, it would be difficult for them to leave.

After moving down for about five minutes, Lin Huang finally arrived at the end of the dotted line. There was a giant arrow pointing downward at a large, blue-black ripple.

It was the actual entrance to the Abyss Brink which would lead them to the periphery of the first layer.

Seeing that the people in front of him had entered, Lin Huang followed after them as well.

As he passed through the blue-black ripple, he could see a yellowish sky that looked somewhat like the weather during a sandstorm in the city on Earth.

They could not see the Sun although it was now daytime. Only the sound of the wind howling could be heard.

The ground had become desolate with a few clumps of withered grass. The place did not look like it had entered spring at all. Apparently, the weather over here was different from the outside.

Not far away from Lin Huang, two of the small teams rested for a while, and soon, they left with the four immortal-level leaders acting as their guide.

The rest of them left in groups of at least three.

Only a minority of them left on their own, and they were on immortal-level.

Just as Lin Huang was about to leave, he was blocked by four people. The four of them were on gold flame-level.

"Little brat, give us your Emperor's Heart Ring, and you may leave," one of them threatened.

Still, Lin Huang placed both of his hands in his pockets and said, "Why don't the four of you give me your Emperor's Heart Rings and leave?"

"I hate those who're weak but arrogant." A flicker of fury flashed through his eyes, and he snarled, "I've changed my mind. I want to kill you and cut you into 18 pieces to feed my pet monster."

"I hate those who're weak but arrogant too." Lin Huang grinned at the man. "Therefore, I've also changed my mind, and I want to kill all of you."

Yao Lan, who had just passed through the entrance, saw this. She grinned as she stood nearby and watched what had just happened. From her sister, she knew that Lin Huang was strong. It would be easy for Lin Huang to defeat the four gold flame-levels that were trying to get him into trouble. However, she wanted to know how strong Lin Huang exactly was.

Right at that moment, the three men, who had followed her, approached her.

"Hey girl, let's have some fun."

Yao Lan rolled her eyes at the three of them. Soon after, a snake the size of her thumb appeared on her palm.

"A Braineater Serpent?" Their eyes flashed with fear. "Sister, it's our fault..."

"Green Scale, the three of them are here for your breakfast."

A second later after Yao Lan finished her words, a sage green glow streaked across the sky and penetrated through their heads. Their bodies immediately became limp and collapsed.

After Yao Lan recalled her little snake, there were already four dead bodies in front of Lin Huang, and he was searching through the body of the corpses rather rudely.

Chapter 632: The Second Layer of the Abyss Brink

After rifling through the four dead bodies, Lin Huang then stood up and looked behind him. He vaguely heard people growling in pain earlier.

However, as he turned his head around, he could only see three dead bodies. The assailant was no longer there.

Still, he noticed that the Emperor's Heart Rings on the three bodies were still intact. He then sized up the surroundings and concluded that there was no one else there. He walked towards the corpses.

At about ten meters away from the corpses, Lin Huang stopped advancing forward. The men had been killed in the same way. There was a thumb-sized hole on their temples as if they had been pierced through forcefully by a finger. However, Lin Huang felt that it was strange as there were no traces of blood splatter.

Lin Huang did not investigate any further. To avoid having to make contact with the dead bodies and risking his safety, he extracted the three rings by using his psychic skill.

After storing the three Emperor's Heart Rings in his storage space, he took out the map provided by the black market. Upon confirming his location and the location of the entrance to the second layer, he set the next destination in his dimensional relic. He then summoned Thunder and rode on its back.

"Let's depart!" Lin Huang pointed towards the direction of the entrance to the second layer.

Thunder fluttered its wings and flew into the sky. Soon, it disappeared from the sky...

After Lin Huang had left, a woman gradually appeared from the cliff. Impressively, it was Yao Lan who had just killed the three

men who had harassed her.

"He's an Imperial Censor?!" Yao Lan was shocked as Yao Huanhuan had never told her about that. She raised her head, looking in the direction where Lin Huang had just disappeared. She frowned. "That direction... It seems like he's really going to the second layer..."

Sitting on Thunder's back, Lin Huang fixed his gaze upon the ground.

Though barren, the land was not wholly dead. One could still see one to two dying trees with a few leaves occasionally.

After a short while, Lin Huang could see the group of people that had left the entrance not long ago following a low-level flight.

Seeing Thunder fly over them, some of them that were flying in the same direction as Lin Huang switched their paths to another direction.

Lin Huang spotted the two small teams that were going on a trip. As soon as they detected Thunder, they did not flee. However, they brought the passengers to land on the ground. They were preparing to defend themselves.

"It's an immortal-level rank-1 Viridescent Thunderhawk. Hide behind us!" The four leaders shouted at the crowd.

"An immortal-level rank-1! He should be easy to handle, shouldn't he?" Some of them asked.

"Although the Viridescent Thunderhawk is merely a double mutated monster, it's one of the best predators. The sky is their playground. An immortal-level rank-2 might not be able to take advantage of it. Even if immortal-levels rank-3 and rank-4 like us fail to kill it in a single hit and it attempts to escape, we won't be able to catch up with it. Once it's offended, we'll be in great trouble if we attract a flock of bird monsters. Most of them hold grudges," one of the leaders explained. "However, it seems like they're just

passing by. As long as we don't block their way, we won't be their target."

"It seems like a person is sitting on its back!" A young man with 20/20 eyesight shouted.

"Yes, there's someone sitting on its back! I just noticed that." One of the leaders smiled, nodding his head. He saw that there was a figure sitting on the back of the Viridescent Thunderhawk. However, he could not identify who that was, and he was unsure of the person's combat strength. "It's actually not strange for an immortal-level to have an immortal-level monster as a flying mount. Even if he's not an Imperial Censor, they can buy the pet monster that's been tamed from many of the large-scale auctions. The only downside is that it's quite expensive."

They felt envious of the rider when they heard that. They wished that they could get to immortal-level as soon as possible so that they could buy an immortal-level pet monster as a flying mount.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know that the people were daydreaming enviously of his luck as he passed by.

After having sat on Thunder's back for more than seven hours, Lin Huang finally arrived at the entrance to the second layer.

On their way there, many of the monsters had avoided Thunder. They were afraid that they would become Thunder's hunting target.

Aside from encountering attacks by immortal-level monsters thrice, Lin Huang managed to go all the way to straight to his destination. As for the three of the immortal-level monsters that had attacked him, they were killed by Lin Huang in a blow. The carcasses were then stored in Lin Huang's storage space.

Lin Huang knew that he had reached the entrance to the second layer as soon as he saw the crack on the ground from afar that looked very much like a gaping mouth. He then patted Thunder's

back and said, "Let's land next to the crack in the ground."

When Thunder heard that, it retracted its wings a little and descended towards the crack on the ground.

After a few moments, Thunder flapped its wings and landed gracefully next to the crack.

Lin Huang leaped down from Thunder's back. He patted its wings, and soon, it was recalled back into its card form.

Because Thunder was a double mutated monster, it could not be summoned on the second layer of the Abyss Brink. With its abilities, it would end up at the bottom of the food chain where most of the monsters were eager to hunt it for food.

The entrance to the second layer of the Abyss Brink looked like a wide-opened mouth when studied from an aerial view in the sky. In fact, it was actually a vast fissure towards the underground. It was a few kilometers long with a width of more than 500 meters.

Somewhere near the crack, there was a massive stone table that measured about ten meters tall.

A phrase was engraved on the stone tablet: "The crack is the entrance to the second layer of the Abyss Brink. Please do not enter if you're any lower than immortal-level rank-3. Otherwise, you'll certainly die!"

As soon as he saw the engraving on the stone tablet, the first thought that came to his mind was, "None of them actually commented on this?"

He took a few steps forward with his hand extended and touched the stone tablet. He then discovered that there was a faint white glow being emitted which blocked him from contacting the stone tablet. Apparently, it was a protective measure taken by the predecessors to prevent humans or monsters from damaging the stone tablet. The tablet must have existed for a long time. So many years had passed, but the power of the protective layer was still

there. It must have surpassed the skill of a demigod.

"It's not because nothing is engraved on it. There's a protective layer, and nobody can carve it," Lin Huang laughed.

He then retracted his hand from the stone tablet and stood at the border of the crack. Looking down into the Abyss Brink, it seemed to be bottomless. Without a moment's hesitation, he took a deep breath and leaped into the Abyss Brink.

He continued moving forward and soon, Lin Huang discovered that the world beneath the fissure was like a bottle. It became wider as he moved downward.

After a minute of passing through clouds, Lin Huang finally reached its bottom.

Lin Huang was startled upon realizing that the ground under his feet was grassy.

The second layer of the Abyss Brink was utterly different from the scenery of the first layer where the plants were all dying. Instead, it looked like the outside world with spring in the air. Lin Huang had a temporary illusion as if he was back at the grassland in Division 7.

What made Lin Huang feel strange was that he could no longer see cliffs or the entrance that looked like a gaping mouth above him. Instead, above him was a blue sky with the bright sun hanging in the air...

Chapter 633: Bai's Ability

After familiarizing himself with the environment, Lin Huang could feel an aura approaching him swiftly.

He raised his head and looked ahead. A blue bird was flying towards him. As it extended its wings, he noticed that they were more than ten meters long.

"It's an immortal-level rank-2 Blue Sparrow... Does it see me as prey?"

Lin Huang frowned, and the next moment, a snake the size of his middle finger with crimson patterns over its body appeared in his hand. It was the imperial-level Eclipse Boa that he had encountered in the ruins previously. However, after being transformed into its card form, its abilities were restricted by Lin Huang's combat strength. Therefore, its capabilities had been lowered to immortal-level rank-1.

Nevertheless, the triple mutated Eclipse Boa had been a boss in the past. One could definitely not afford to offend it.

Seeing the Blue Sparrow in the air pouncing towards him, the Eclipse Boa's red eyes flashed with a trace of fury. The next moment, it opened its small mouth and swept the entire area with its terrifying power.

It was too late when the Blue Sparrow realized that something was wrong. As it frantically flapped its wings and attempted to flee, its efforts were in vain. It was being drawn in by the fierce wind. After letting out a growl, it was drawn into the Eclipse Boa's mouth which was even smaller than the size of a palm.

The Blue Sparrow was rather pitiful. Even though it was an immortal-level rank-2 monster, it was easily defeated by the Eclipse Boa that had gone through its third mutation. It was killed within seconds.

However, the Eclipse Boa did not actually eat its prey. Instead, it extracted the soul of its prey. The soul was then crushed and absorbed as it stored the carcass in an independent space within its body. It could disgorge its prey in its complete form when necessary.

Lin Huang knew this, and that was the reason why he had chosen to summon it. Otherwise, if it digested the entire immortal-level carcass, Lin Huang would suffer a significant loss as he would not be able to sell the carcasses. Each of the immortal-level carcasses would earn him at least 10,000 Life Crystals.

After swallowing the Blue Sparrow, the Eclipse Boa shook its head at Lin Huang as if it wanted to butter up to him since it was the first time Lin Huang released it after it became a monster card. For the sake of its freedom, it chose to fawn over its master.

Lin Huang touched the Eclipse Boa's head and said, "Hide in my right sleeve."

He did not recall the Eclipse Boa. Since it was small in size and convenient to bring along, plus the fact that it was quite powerful and capable of defeating monsters that attempted to attack him quickly without leaving any traces, he decided to leave it out.

The Eclipse Boa nodded its head slightly and slipped into his right sleeve.

After it went up into his sleeve, Lin Huang took out his dimensional relic again and set the next location. He then put his dimensional relic away, projecting the map of the second layer of the abyss which had been provided by the black market.

Seeing the symbol of the Devil's Psykid shown on the map, he frowned. "It's so far away. It's at least 20,000 kilometers away from my current location..."

At Lin Huang's current flying speed, even if he activated his single acceleration, he had to fly for ten continuous hours to arrive

at his destination. Although it would be faster to ride on Thunder, they would quickly become the target of the other monsters. As for his double acceleration, it would consume a significant amount of his Life Power. In dangerous places, it would be imperative for him to conserve his Life Power. That was why Lin Huang strategized to clear all the monsters that attempted to attack him with his summoning monsters.

"The sky will possibly turn dark in two hours. If we resume our journey, the probability of encountering monsters will increase. We have to look for a suitable place for our stay tonight before the sky turns dark. We shall depart when the sun rises tomorrow morning." Lin Huang immediately activated his single acceleration and quickly headed towards the direction where the Devil's Psykid was.

He maintained a low-level flight for almost half an hour, and none of the monsters blocked him. Although the monsters on the ground often attempted to attack him, he managed to dodge all those attacks. He did not waste any time and did not bug them either. Although a few of the monsters tried to chase after him, Lin Huang activated his double acceleration for a short while, and soon, he managed to get rid of them.

This proved that Lin Huang was like a delicious dish to all the monsters on the second layer of the abyss which all of them would like to taste.

If he were to kill all the monsters, he wondered if he could reach the place where the Devil's Psykid was at in a week, let alone arrive tomorrow afternoon.

It was almost six o'clock in the evening. Seeing that the sun was about to set as he fixed his gaze upon the sky, he made his way through a forest and summoned Bloody.

Bloody then transformed into a purple snake and twisted around Lin Huang's left arm.

"Bloody, please check if there are any places that I can hide in. It's fine even if it's a monster's lair."

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, clear Leech Pods were released by Bloody, spreading everywhere.

Lin Huang waited patiently at his original position for the result of the investigation.

After more than ten minutes, he received the information from Bloody which had found three places. They were monster caves. Fortunately, the three monsters were not that strong as they were merely immortal-level rank-3 and immortal-level rank-4.

Lin Huang chose the one that was nearer to the location of the Devil's Psykid.

After several minutes, Lin Huang then appeared at the entrance of the monster lair. The master of the monster lair was only an immortal-level rank-4 Cavernous Ursa.

Although it was only a double mutated monster, it had rather strong defensive abilities and strength. Its skills could be compared to some of the immortal-level rank-5 monsters.

However, encountering such a monster like that, Lin Huang still did not fight but summoned Bai instead.

Right after Bai entered the monster lair, furious roars were heard coming from the cave. In less than 20 seconds, the roars faded into groans. The cave then ended in silence within the next ten seconds.

After several moments, Bai walked out of the cave, nodding its head at Lin Huang.

As Lin Huang walked into the monster lair, he saw that the Cavernous Ursa that was more than ten meters tall had been entirely mummified. The monster was supposed to be extremely strong. However, it looked very skinny at the moment as if it was suffering from hunger.

Aside from a few of the wounds that were visible on its body, there was only a gash on its neck. However, there was no blood dripping out of its injuries. Neither were there any blood stains on the ground or the wall.

Lin Huang had never underestimated Bai's ability. Each time when it was summoned during a fight, its performance was often out of his expectations.

Lin Huang thought that it would be a fierce battle for Bai. However, from the marks left in the cave, he could see that it was an easy fight and it seemed like it had managed to pin its enemy down easily.

"Could a triple mutated God's Blood be this strong? Perhaps it's on par with a supreme genius..." Seeing the situation of the battle, Lin Huang had to re-evaluate Bai's ability. Although it was only an immortal-level rank-1, its ability might be comparable to the immortal-level rank-6. It was a leap that spanned five ranks and was definitely something the supreme genius could achieve.

The Eclipse Boa secretly peered at the Cavernous Ursa's dead body through Lin Huang's sleeve. A flicker of fear then flashed through its eyes.

After putting the Cavernous Ursa's carcass away, Lin Huang did not recall Bai into its card form. Bai was then instructed to keep watch at night.

With Bai's assistance, Lin Huang would not have to worry that they would be distracted by the monsters at night. He had to be prepared for the extraction of the tinder the next day as well.

Chapter 634: Ashenplume Falcon

That night, Lin Huang could sleep soundly as not a single monster roar was heard.

The next morning, after washing up, Lin Huang then noticed four carcasses outside the cave when he walked out. The weakest monster was an immortal-level rank-3 whereas the strongest one was an immortal-level rank-5.

All four of the carcasses were killed in a blow, and their heads were chopped off. There were no other wounds on their body. All the corpses appeared to be mummified, and no blood stains could be found at all.

After storing the four carcasses, Lin Huang knew that he had made the right decision by asking Bai to keep watch at night. If the Eclipse Boa had been assigned instead, he would not have gotten to sleep until the early morning.

After having some snacks, Lin Huang recalled Bai to its card form before 7 a.m. Along with Bloody and Eclipse Boa, they departed. The reason why he did not bring Bai along was if he encountered a monster attack, it would be inconvenient to activate his double acceleration. Bai's flying speed was slower than his double acceleration. As opposed to Bai, Bloody and Eclipse Boa would sit on him like passengers.

It took him more than eight hours to arrive at his destination from the monster lair that he had stayed at for the night. He intended to find the Devil's Psykid before sunset and complete the kill. If he was attacked by monsters during the journey, it was less likely that he could reach his destination before the sky turned dark.

Although the exact location had been provided to him by the black market source, the probability of the Devil's Psykid staying at the same place was low. After he arrived, he might probably have

to search through the area with the help of Bloody. Taking all sorts of possibilities into consideration, Lin Huang departed early in the morning.

He maintained a low-level flight and the situation was similar to what had happened yesterday. Many of the monsters attempted to launch ranged attacks, and some of them even chased after him.

Just like what he did the day before, Lin Huang accelerated to get rid of them. He had been using this skill for more than five hours, and everything went smoothly. However, at about noon, Lin Huang got into trouble.

An immortal-level rank-5 triple mutated monster was staring at Lin Huang from high in the sky.

"An Ashenplume Falcon..." At that very moment, Lin Huang sensed that he had become the monster's target and he could recognize it in mid-air.

Lin Huang chose to maintain a low-level flight to avoid encountering such monsters.

Apart from that, there was often an outbreak of groups of monsters in the sky. There was also the occasional lonely monster that was extremely strong.

The reason why he did not want to offend such monsters was that most of them possessed terrifying flying abilities. Their speed could surpass Lin Huang's double acceleration easily. He would not be able to get rid of them if he bumped into them in the sky and could only kill them. It was fine if such an encounter happened only once or twice. However, if that happened all throughout their journey, it would be a waste of time.

Despite having chosen a low-level flight, he was still targeted by the Ashenplume Falcon. He felt helpless.

The Ashenplume Falcon was a triple mutated monster. It had the blood of an ancient monster, the Bloodcrow Falcon, in its body and

it was one of the top predators in the sky.

The position of Thunder or the Viridescent Thunderhawk in the food chain was much lower than the Ashenplume Falcon. They were of different levels regardless of the number of times of mutations, the strength of their blood, and their combat level.

Lin Huang did not want to waste any more time. As soon as he discovered that he was being targeted by the monster, he immediately activated his double acceleration and attempted to get rid of it.

Unexpectedly, the Ashenplume Falcon did not give up chasing after him. It did not pounce on Lin Huang. Instead, it kept trailing after him as if they were playing hide and seek.

Soon, Lin Huang did not bother as it did not attempt to attack him. He then proceeded on his journey at his initial speed.

Since the Ashenplume Falcon was following him, many of the monsters fled as they were afraid that they would become its prey. They did not even attack him. Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry seeing the "side effects" of the appearance of Ashenplume Falcon. "I didn't expect that I can take advantage of it this round."

However, Lin Huang's happiness did not last long. About ten minutes later, the Ashenplume Falcon seemed to have sensed that the prey below it was actually not afraid of it. It lost its patience and immediately pounced on Lin Huang.

"I'm waiting for you to attack!" Seeing that the Ashenplume Falcon was diving towards him, Lin Huang was not shocked. Instead, he felt a thrill. A black battle sword instantly appeared in his hand.

Seeing Lin Huang whip out his weapon, the Ashenplume Falcon's eyes flashed with a trace of egotistical fury.

How dare the human the size of an ant attack me?!

Chirp!

A screeching bird cry was heard as the Ashenplume Falcon pulsated its wings up and down. Wind gusts were formed out of nowhere, creating ripples in the air and heading towards Lin Huang.

"Its skill is quite impressive." Lin Huang grinned. The Ashenplume Falcon unleashed its ultimate skill in its first hit. If the attack struck an immortal-level rank-5, they might probably die on the spot.

However, Lin Huang showed no terror on his face. He picked up his long sword and simply thrust his sword forward.

A crimson glow could be seen on the blade of his sword as it flashed into the sky in the form of a bloody crescent. At that instant, it collided with the gust of wind.

The next moment after he collided with the gust, which managed to kill an immortal-level rank-5, was cut into half like tofu.

In mid-air after performing the cut, the bloody crescent sliced through the neck of the Ashenplume Falcon without slowing down.

The screeching of the Ashenplume Falcon immediately stopped. After several moments, purple blood streams dripped out of its neck. Soon after, its head was detached from its body, and its purple blood started oozing out of its neck.

At this moment, a bloody glow appeared from Lin Huang's sleeve. The Eclipse Boa then flew into mid-air, opening its small mouth and swallowing the Ashenplume Falcon's head and body that still had blood oozing out of it.

The Ashenplume Falcon actually had strong abilities. Even if it were on the second layer of the Abyss Brink, if it encountered any monster that it was unable to defeat, it would still manage to escape. Unfortunately, it was easily killed by Lin Huang in one hit

because it had underestimated its enemy. Another reason was that Lin Huang was extremely strong.

If this had happened before Mr. Fu's special training, Lin Huang might have taken some time to kill the Ashenplume Falcon. However, after undergoing the rigorous training, he was now a changed man. His ability was incomparable to the past.

The Ashenplume Falcon's appearance only caused him a little delay on his journey and did not create that big a trouble for him.

The remaining three hours after that was much more peaceful. Lin Huang did not encounter any more bird monsters. By using the skill that he used the day before, he managed to reach the location at about 3.30 p.m.

He sized up his surroundings. However, he did not discover any traces of the Devil's Psykid. He gradually landed on the ground, observing around but still, he found nothing.

"Bloody, I'm counting on you." Lin Huang knew that he could only rely on Bloody at the moment. "Please get me the location of the Devil's Psykid!"

Chapter 635: Rakshasa Mother

The transparent Life Power pods were spreading out in all directions, and Bloody started combing through the surrounding area.

10 kilometers, 20 kilometers... 50 kilometers, 100 kilometers...

Time had passed, but still, he did not receive any news from Bloody regarding the Devil's Psykid.

"Could it be fake news?" Lin Huang frowned but soon, he shook his head and excluded the possibility. He had made three trades with the woman from the black market that day. They even agreed for him to sell her monster carcasses after that. The woman could not possibly fool him with fake news.

As he thought about it carefully, the woman had gotten the information about the location from someone else more than two months ago. Perhaps the Devil's Psykid had been attacked within the two months and was forced to leave. It might even have been killed by other monsters or humans.

If it were the former one, it would take him some time to find it again. However, if it were the latter, his efforts to go into the Abyss Brink were in vain.

"Please don't be killed by the others..." Lin Huang thought to himself as he did not want to go home empty-handed. It was not easy for him to choose a suitable Life Fire monster. If he could not find it, he would have to select another one again. If there were no other suitable monster, he would have to wait for the latest news of the monster up to a few months.

"I've found it!" After about an hour, Bloody's voice was suddenly heard.

"Is it far from here?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"It's not too far. It is approximately 1,500 kilometers away,"

Bloody answered. "However, it's not easy to kill it."

"Has it leveled up?" Lin Huang immediately asked. According to the information he had, the Devil's Psykid was originally an immortal-level rank-6. If it were now an immortal-level rank-7, it would be beyond Lin Huang's capabilities. He would have to use the Transformation Card to increase his combat strength.

"It's not about its combat strength, but it's been captured by a Rakshasa Mother." Bloody sounded helpless.

"A Rakshasa Mother?!" It was not Lin Huang's first time coming across this monster name.

The Rakshasa Mother was a fiend. It was a humanoid monster which was born an immortal-level. As it grew up, it would upgrade to imperial-level. The Rakshasa Mother liked kids, especially boys. It was said that if it happened to bump into boys aged below 16 years old, it would catch them to its lair and raise them. Due to its maternal instincts, it would treat them as its own child. However, as they grew up and became an adult, they would then be killed. Therefore, some of the monsters that looked like kids would surrender to it so that they would be protected for their whole life.

Of course, Lin Huang had only heard of such legendary monsters before. There was just a brief description of this monster in the monster guide as it was not clearly recorded. He had never expected to encounter one on his own.

"Does it really catch monsters that look like kids?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"I guess it does," Bloody said while projecting a picture that it had managed to capture through its Leech Pods.

It was a building with dim lights. Not only did Lin Huang see the Devil's Psykid that he wanted to kill, but there were also two other monsters that looked like kids and a monster that looked like a baby.

However, it seemed like the Rakshasa Mother was not present.

"It seems like we're in big trouble..." Lin Huang never expected this to happen.

The Devil's Psykid had been adopted by the Rakshasa Mother which made killing it much more difficult.

"Bloody, do you have any good ideas?" Lin Huang felt that he had a slight headache.

"There are three ways to kill the Devil's Psykid," Bloody suggested, "First, kill the Rakshasa Mother. Secondly, sneak into the building when the Rakshasa Mother isn't there and kill the Devil's Psykid. Thirdly, try to lure the Devil's Psykid out and destroy it.

"The first way will prevent any future trouble, but that costs us too much. As for the second way, it's difficult to ensure that we won't be discovered by the Rakshasa Mother while sneaking in. It must've set up some monitoring systems in the building. The third way will be the safest one, but we have to think of a way to lure the Devil's Psykid out."

Lin Huang then shook his head slightly. "If the Rakshasa Mother is only an imperial-level of black-or crimson gold-rank, I might be able to win the battle with my cards. However, if its combat strength is on yellow-or white gold-rank, I'm simply seeking for death. Moreover, it's not worth wasting a card that can protect my life for the sake of obtaining tinder. As for the second method, it's too risky to sneak in. We know nothing about the Rakshasa Mother's abilities. If it possesses abilities like dimensional travel and I'm detected by its monitoring skill, it'll probably kill me in the next second. Let's follow the third suggestion and find a way to lure the Devil's Psykid out."

"If you were to choose the third way, we might possibly have to stay in the Abyss Brink for a few more days," Bloody answered. "I'll need a few days to monitor their activities so that I can come up

with a plan."

"Sure. Let's stay here for another few days." Lin Huang nodded in agreement. "Let's look for somewhere to stay."

"There's a Humanoid Spider in a cave that's 120 kilometers away. The Humanoid Spider is only an immortal-level rank-3." Bloody extended its antenna, pointing towards the two o'clock direction.

After several minutes, Lin Huang appeared outside of the cave as directed by Bloody.

Before Lin Huang could even instruct it, the Eclipse Boa then transformed into a bloody glow and entered the cave. A moment later, it returned victoriously.

Lin Huang cleaned up the cave and set up his tent. Since he was going to stay there for several days, he had to make sure that the environment was conducive.

After cleaning up and setting up his tent, it was about 6 p.m. The sky was turning dark.

Lin Huang then summoned Bai and Lancelot, and they had their snacks together in the cave.

As usual, Lancelot was in love with its vegetables whereas Bai was drinking its fruit juice that was bright red in color. It did not bother to eat any of the solid foods. Bloody was munching on sweets happily whereas the Eclipse Boa was taking a small bite of the dried meat.

Lin Huang and his summoning monsters lived peacefully in the following few days.

Although they were on the second layer of the Abyss Brink which dangerous, he could still live a happy life.

There were no strong monsters in the place where he was living. The strongest monster would be an immortal-level rank-5 or rank-6. After he had occupied the cave of the Humanoid Spider, Bai and

Lancelot fought an immortal-level rank-6 invader on that day itself. After that, the both of them had risen up to become one of the bosses in the area as they had gained considerable prestige. Many of the monsters did not dare to approach the cave where Lin Huang was.

Lin Huang was afraid that they would be discovered by the Rakshasa Mother which was more than 1,000 kilometers away. Otherwise, he would have organized a barbecue party each night. He had been eating snacks in the past few days and was soon bored with the food.

Something that Lin Huang did not know was that Yao Huanhuan who was at Sweep City had created trouble for her parents.

"Daddy, it has been a few days. Do you have news about Lin Xie?" After knowing that her sister had gone to the Abyss Brink to get Lin Huang into trouble, Yao Huanhuan had been asking for permission to go to the Abyss Brink every day.

Of course, her parents would not let their daughter take the risk. They could only help her ask about Lin Huang.

"He hasn't gotten out after so many days. Did Sister kill him?"

"Huanhuan, your sister has her limits." Father Yao was speechless.

"Could he have been eaten by monsters?" Yao Huanhuan asked again.

"I'm not sure about that since it is the Abyss Brink..." Before Father Yao could finish his words, Mother Yao stared at him and said, "He might be able to survive."

"Even if one day isn't enough, he can definitely hunt for tinder in two days. Why hasn't he got out of the Abyss Brink?"

Father Yao wanted to reply, "He has most probably died there." However, seeing his wife, who was standing next to him glaring at him, he dared not say that.

"Something might have slowed him down. Your sister is still there. Let's ask her when she comes back. Perhaps she has met Lin Xie there." Mother Yao comforted her again.

After consoling her, Father Yao and Mother Yao frowned. They were not worried about Lin Huang but about Yao Lan instead.

Yao Lan had gone into the Abyss Brink for three days, but she had not come back yet. If it were a hunting mission, she would have completed it in a day or two. However, it was already the third day.

As for the young man called Lin Xie, they did not care at all. For a crimson flame-level young man, who had not returned after entering the Abyss Brink for three days, her parents considered him dead.

Chapter 636: The Devil's Psykid's Secret

Lin Huang had been staying in the Abyss Brink for six days.

Other than the first two days, he practiced the Army Attack Tactics in the next four days.

One of the reasons that he did so was Mr. Fu had advised him to before. Another reason was that his Sword Dao was stuck. He had to find a way to improve his abilities via other methods.

Lin Huang achieved level eight in his Army Attack Tactics two years ago. However, he had neglected it since then. It rotated on its own with the use of his Life Power. He would use it occasionally during a fight to increase the speed of releasing his Life Power.

It would require 810,000 card pieces to level up to level nine. However, he had only managed to collect 600,000 pieces over the past two years.

When he activated his Life Power at full speed, he could complete a skill rotation cycle in a second. On the first day of his training, he managed to collect more than 50,000 card pieces in about ten hours.

He did not do anything else in the next few days. Other than eating and sleeping, he spent almost 15 hours practicing Army Attack Tactics. Four days later, he finally collected 810,000 card pieces, and a notification from Xiao Hei arrived.

"810,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces detected. You have fulfilled the requirement to level up. Would you like to use 810,000 Army Attack Tactics card pieces to level up?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without a moment of hesitation.

"Using Army Attack Tactics card pieces x810,000... Army Attack Tactics is being leveled up..."

"Congratulations, Army Attack Tactics has leveled up to level

nine!"

"You're required to collect 10 million Army Attack Tactics card pieces for the next level!"

"Eh, 10 million? I can finally understand why there are so few of them who practiced this in the past." Lin Huang was speechless right after he saw the figure.

Even he, who had a Goldfinger, would need 10 million card pieces to level up to Army Attack Tactics level 10. It was the standard to become a cultivator. However, to gather 10 million card pieces, even if he did not do anything else and just trained Army Attack Tactics for 15 hours a day, he would need 200 days to complete the collection, let alone ordinary people that had no Goldfinger. They could not obtain the complete skill set just by collecting card pieces. Forget leveling up from level one to level nine, to upgrade from level nine to level ten alone, they would not be able to achieve it without practicing for several years.

In Army Attack Tactics, for every six levels there would be a low threshold, and for every eight levels, there would be a high threshold. From the ninth level to the tenth, it was a bottomless pit. Anyone without talent, ability, and determination would have given up halfway through. However, by achieving level 10, only then they could practice The Twisted Fate Scripture and become a true cultivator. This was the reason why there were so few cultivators in the old epoch.

However, there would not be much improvement in Lin Huang's ability when he leveled up to level nine. The only difference was that the speed of his recovery of Life Power was a few times faster than before, which enabled Lin Huang to have better control over his Life Power.

In the afternoon of the sixth day, Lin Huang gradually opened his eyes after leveling up to Army Attack Tactics level nine.

"Master, I've found a chance to kill the Devil's Psykid." Sensing

that Lin Huang had regained his consciousness, Bloody spoke, "Tomorrow is when the Rakshasa Mother gives the kids free time. Free time is only given to them once a month. That's the only day when the Devil's Psykid and the rest of the monsters will leave the Rakshasa Mother's lair."

"Tomorrow? I shall quickly think of a way to kill it," Lin Huang said. The news came at the right time as he had just completed his upgrade in the Army Attack Tactics.

"The Rakshasa Mother will leave its lair early in the morning. So, it's a workable plan. However, their bodies may be monitored," Bloody reminded.

"Therefore, right after I've completed the kill, I'll have to leave immediately with the carcass. I can't extract its tinder first." Lin Huang nodded.

After the monster died, the Life Fire in its body would go through a slow process of collapsing. He had an hour to extract the tinder. After an hour, when the Life Fire had disappeared entirely, he would have no way of obtaining it. Lin Huang did not have much time.

"Yes, since we have no idea how strong the Rakshasa Mother is, we'll have to be prepared for the worst and assume that she can perform dimensional travel," Bloody confirmed. "Therefore, you have to leave right after you've completed the kill."

After communicating with Bloody, they then confirmed their murder strategy. At about 1 a.m, Lin Huang went to bed.

Early in the morning, before 6 a.m, Lin Huang was awake.

After waiting for so many days, he finally had the chance to extract the tinder.

Lin Huang then recalled Bai, Lancelot, and the Eclipse Boa into their card forms after having his breakfast. Bloody was not recalled as he needed its guidance.

Sitting at the entrance of the cave, he waited patiently for the chance to strike.

At slightly after eight o'clock in the morning, as shown in Bloody's monitoring screen, the Rakshasa Mother carried a monster that looked like a baby and left.

In just a short while, a few of the monsters that it had adopted were released from the building. Lin Huang's target, the Devil's Psykid, was the last one to be released.

The monsters soon headed in their own directions. The Devil's Psykid sized up the surroundings, then it flew in a random direction of its choice. It seemed like it was flying towards where Lin Huang was.

"Why is it coming towards our direction?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"It's not coming after us. Perhaps it's going back to its own lair," Bloody guessed.

"It's going back to its lair? Does it miss home?" Lin Huang felt that only humans had emotions, but he was unsure if a triple mutated monster would be emotional.

"I don't think so. Most of the monsters have different ways of thinking compared to humans. They know nothing about home. Their lair is just a temporary habitat to them. The concept is the same as humans' short-term tenancy, and they won't miss home. It chooses to go back to its own lair probably because there's something it cares for over there."

"Something that's caught a triple mutated monster's attention? It must be something valuable!" Lin Huang laughed, "Can you confirm the exact location of its lair?"

"I confirmed it two days ago. Other than the cave that we've been staying in, there's only another cave around us that's vacant."

"Let's wait for it at its lair!" Lin Huang grinned wryly.

A few minutes later, Lin Huang and Bloody appeared outside the lair.

"Here it is. Are we going in?" Bloody asked. "It'll need more than half an hour to arrive. Although I found nothing inside its lair by using my Leech Pods, we can still search."

"There's no need to do so. Let's wait outside." Lin Huang shook his head. They then hid in the forest nearby, restraining their aura.

In fact, the Devil's Psykid was indeed heading back to its lair. It appeared outside its den after about half an hour. It stopped for a moment and looked around before entering the cave.

After the Devil's Psykid entered the cave, Bloody projected the situation inside the cave immediately.

The Devil's Psykid went deep into the cave. Before reaching the wall, it pressed a portion of it. A few moments later, the wall started cracking and becoming stone chips. Black crevasses that looked like strands of hair appeared. The cracks were like vines forming all over the wall. Countless small fissures started extending slowly.

Black mist was gushing out of the wall, entering the Devil's Psykid's nose and mouth...

Chapter 637: Attacked by an Imperial-Level

"What's that?!"

Lin Huang frowned at what just happened in the cave. It was strange.

"If I'm not mistaken, it must be the Abyssal Mist. However, I've no idea why it is being released from the wall," Bloody answered cluelessly.

Right at that moment, a strand of mist that looked like a long whip came out of the wall, heading for Bloody's monitoring Leech Pods.

Bloody was caught unprepared, and soon, its Leech Pods were covered by the mist.

A few moments later, Bloody screamed in shock. Soon after, there was a blackout on the monitoring screen.

"Bloody, what happened?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

"The Abyssal Mist is kind of evil. It's capable of capturing the aura of any living beings. By touching my Leech Pods, it can contaminate my body..." Bloody murmured in shock. "Fortunately, I managed to destroy my Leech Pods in time."

Lin Huang knew that the Abyssal Mist was capable of contaminating bodies with a soul to demonize them.

To most humans and non-fiends, the Abyssal Mist was the source of contamination. However, it was a supplement to the fiends and demons. The Abyssal Mist was a holistic medicine to most of the monsters in the Abyss Brink. That was the reason why the Devil's Psykid hid it there. The wall that released the Abyssal Mist could be intimidating to the imperial-level Rakshasa Mother.

Of course, there were grades for the contamination power of the Abyssal Mist. The demonizing effect of the grade-1 Abyssal Mist

could only work on ordinary people or monsters with no Life Power in their bodies. The grade-2 Abyssal Mist could contaminate any humans or monsters of any levels lower than transcendent. The grade-3 Abyssal Mist could complete the demonizing process swiftly on those of a level lower than transcendent. It could also affect holy fire-levels and immortal-levels. The grade-4 Abyssal Mist could slowly contaminate those on imperial-level. As for the grade-5 Abyssal Mist, even demigods would avoid it if they happened to encounter it.

Lin Huang and Bloody had never heard of an Abyssal Mist that seemed to possess self-consciousness before. Both of them were shocked by the scene they saw when the Abyssal Mist attack Bloody's Leech Pods.

"Since you're an immortal-level and it has an effect on you through your Leech Pods, the Abyssal Mist being released from the wall must be at least on grade-4. It shouldn't exist on the second layer of the Abyss Brink," Lin Huang analyzed in a deep voice.

"The monitoring screen has been destroyed. I'll release another Leech Pods so that we can monitor at a further distance," Bloody suggested.

"There's no need to do so. Let's just wait here." Lin Huang shook his head. "Since it's here to inhale the Abyssal Mist, it'll definitely get out of its lair after it's done with that. We'll kill it by then."

Bloody did not refute him. It was still filled with intense fear due to the demonizing power coming from its Leech Pods.

The reason why Lin Huang no longer needed to monitor the situation inside the lair was that with his Territory, he could roughly investigate the situation inside the cave. Although it looked like an infrared image at night, he could still clearly see everything that happened inside the cave. He would not have to worry about the Devil's Psykid running away.

Outside the cave, time passed. Lin Huang and Bloody waited

patiently for the Devil's Psykid to finish inhaling the Abyssal Mist.

After about two hours, Lin Huang could finally detect that the Devil's Psykid had stopped inhaling the Abyssal Mist with his Territory skill. It spent another half an hour digesting the Abyssal Mist in its body. Soon after, the Devil's Psykid pressed the wall again. Controlled by its mind, the surrounding stone chips quickly turned into a layer of a wall, returning to its original state where the cracks on the wall were completely sealed.

The Devil's Psykid then stepped out of the cave after doing all this.

When it stepped out of the cave, Lin Huang appeared in front of it in a flash. He did not show any mercy as he unleashed Thunder Eclipse in his first hit.

Transforming his black sword into purple lightning, he slashed his sword at the Devil's Psykid.

A flicker of fury flashed through the Devil's Psykid's eyes. It could not dodge the attack in time. A layer of a crystal-clear shield was immediately formed in front of it with its Telekinesis powers.

Purple lightning hit the shield at almost the same time when it was formed.

The transparent shield immediately cracked, and the purple blade of the sword penetrated through the Devil's Psykid's body without any hindrance.

Seeing its body collapsing, the Devil's Psykid was shocked. It thought that with the Abyssal Mist in the cave, as long as it had sufficient time, it would soon become one of the bosses in the Abyss Brink. However, it never expected that it would not have the chance to enjoy the treasure that he had found.

Relying on a sneak attack, the Devil's Psykid was caught unprepared and was killed within seconds. The level of difficulty of the fight was totally out of Lin Huang's imagination.

He initially thought that if his first attack failed, he would summon Bai and the rest, and fight it together. He had to complete the kill as fast as he could.

Seeing that the Devil's Psykid had died, Lin Huang then stored it in his storage space without any delay.

He then turned around and summoned his dimensional relic. Just when he was about to enter, a woman approached him.

Lin Huang caught a glimpse of the woman. He initially did not bother to entertain her and was about to leave. However, he realized that she was the one who had flirted with him at the coffee shop a few days ago. He immediately stopped in his tracks.

"It's you?!" Obviously, Lan Yao could recognize him as well and landed in front of him. "Why are you here?!"

"I don't have time to explain. Let's go!" Lin Huang immediately grabbed Yao Lan's wrist.

"What are you doing?!" As Yao Lan struggled, she sensed the sky suddenly turning dark.

"Follow me if you don't want to die!" Lin Huang immediately tugged Yao Lan into his dimensional relic.

Right then, a demonic face in the form of dark clouds appeared in the sky. The rumbling sound of thunder was heard.

"Little brat, you killed my children! Do you think that you can run away?!"

"It's an imperial-level..." Yao Lan was terrified.

At almost the same time when its voice was heard, the dimensional relic closed. Both of them then disappeared from their original positions.

The next second after they disappeared, a blue ripple was formed not far away. A woman in black robes who was carrying a baby walked out of the ripple.

"Damned human! I must kill you today!" As it shouted, its hand swept across the sky, and a blue ripple was formed again. It then walked into it.

Stepping out of the Dimensional Portal, Lin Huang and Yao Lan appeared at the entrance of the second layer of the Abyss Brink.

"Let's go!"

Lin Huang immediately put away his dimensional relic. Again, he grabbed Yao Lan's wrist and dragged her towards the exit.

"Get your hands off me!" Yao Lan shoved Lin Huang angrily. "Why are you bringing me along with you when you're being attacked by an imperial-level monster? Do you want me to die?"

"If I didn't bring you along, you'd have died," Lin Huang answered simply.

Yao Lan then realized that it had been an imperial-level monster. If Lin Huang had not dragged her along, she would have undoubtedly become the monster's target to vent its anger.

At that moment, Lin Huang saw a blue ripple rapidly forming. Again, he grabbed Yao Lan's wrist and dragged her to the passageway of the exit before she could react.

Chapter 638: Being Born into the Same Family

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as he rushed out of the exit.

The imperial-level would be unable to enter the crack that could lead them to the first layer. This was also the reason why there were no imperial-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

In fact, be it the entrance or the exit on the first layer, the intrusion by any imperial-level was prohibited as they would be restricted by a unique kind of power. Even a Virtual God would not be able to break the rule.

Aside from imperial-level monsters, even human imperial-levels were not allowed to enter the first layer of the Abyss Brink. They could only enter the second or the third layer of the Abyss Brink through another channel.

"What are you doing? I haven't completed my mission, and I can't leave the Abyss Brink now!" Yao Lan struggled again as she was being dragged to the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

"Don't give a damn about that mission! The imperial-level monster is chasing you. Do you want to go back to seek for death?" Lin Huang swore.

Yao Lan immediately kept quiet.

A few moments later, Lin Huang realized that what he said sounded rude. He then calmed himself down and pleaded, "Please give up on that mission. Our presence is being targeted by the imperial-level monster. If you were to go to the second layer of the Abyss Brink again, it'd sense your aura right away. In addition to that, she possesses the ability of dimensional travel."

"Why did you save me?" Yao Lan suddenly asked after keeping quiet for a while.

"There's no reason behind what I do. I simply wanted to," Lin Huang thought to himself for a while and said. He had not contemplated much at that moment. Seeing the Rakshasa Mother chasing after them, he had just dragged her into the dimensional relic.

Lin Huang's reply was beyond Yao Lan's expectations.

Right just as they were in that awkward situation, a figure suddenly emerged from the ground. To their utter horror, it was the Rakshasa Mother.

"Human, do you think that the channel can stop me from chasing after you?!" At the same time when the Rakshasa Mother's voice boomed, it appeared in front of both of them in a flash.

"Aren't imperial-levels not allowed to enter?" Yao Lan was shocked as despair overcame her.

"This is just a clone. It's only an imperial-level rank-9!" Lin Huang was startled when he saw the appearance of the Rakshasa Mother. However, it suddenly dawned on him that something was wrong with its combat strength.

"You're quite intelligent. I can't chase after you but my clone can. An imperial-level rank-9 is more than enough to kill the both of you!" The Rakshasa Mother cackled, proud of herself. As it was approaching them, it imagined Lin Huang's head being used to commemorate its child.

"An imperial-level rank-9..." Yao Lan bit her lip. She was an immortal-level rank-3. Since she was a supreme genius, she could defeat most immortal-level rank-8s. She managed to fight immortal-level rank-9s as well. However, the humanoid monster that appeared in front of her had apparently gone through its third mutation. Moreover, because its true body was on imperial-level, she would have a low chance of winning the battle.

"Lin Xie, leave first. I'll be able to defend against it for a while!"

After a moment of hesitation, Yao Lan finally came up with a firm decision. It was not because she liked Lin Huang. Instead, she felt that because Lin Huang had saved her life twice, she did indeed owe him a favor. If she were not going to return the favor, Lin Huang would probably die there. Although she was incapable of defeating the monster, she could buy him some time at the very least. In addition to having skills that could protect her life, she could still escape if she could not fight the monster.

"I didn't know that you were so generous." Listening to Yao Lan's order, Lin Huang grinned. "It's fine. Since it's just an immortal-level rank-9 clone, it's far from capable of killing me."

"Stop bullshitting at this moment. Leave now. I'm capable of protecting myself." Yao Lan frowned. Still, she felt that Lin Huang was letting his ego speak over his rationale.

"Do you like firecrackers?" Lin Huang asked mischievously.

Yao Lan did not answer his question. Instead, she looked at him as if she was looking at an idiot.

"Alright, ignore me then." Lin Huang rubbed his nose and took out the God Crasher from his storage space. He then placed it on his shoulder.

Yao Lan was stunned when she saw the God Crasher. She could identify what it was at first glance and immediately understood why Lin Huang had no fear at all.

The Rakshasa Mother had been staying in the Abyss Brink all the time. Despite living for so many years, it had never seen a God Crasher before. It thought that Lin Huang was just taking out a strange-looking weapon and it shouted at him, "Even if you were to use a demigod-level relic, it can do no harm to me!"

"Let's see what'll happen then. Even if your real body were here, you wouldn't be able to survive this, let alone your immortal-level rank-9 clone!" Lin Huang grinned as he took aim at the Rakshasa

Mother with his God Crasher.

The next moment, a golden flare zipped through the air abruptly along with a loud explosive sound.

The Rakshasa Mother's clone could not dodge the attack in time, and it could only look on as it was engulfed by the flare.

Soon after, the bright light faded and the clone had disappeared as well.

At the second layer entrance, the real body of the Rakshasa Mother spat a mouthful of blood out and glared at the exit on top of it. It let out a furious growl and said, "Human, I'll remember you!"

After putting his God Crasher away, Lin Huang and Yao Lan passed through the passageway, reaching the first layer of the Abyss Brink.

"I still have something to deal with. Let's go home on our own." Lin Huang was in a hurry as he wanted to extract the Life Fire tinder. The Life Fire inside the Devil's Psykid's body would only exist for an hour at the most.

"Do you hate me?" Yao Lan felt that he was trying to get rid of her.

"No, I don't. I've only met you twice, and I don't know much about you. Of course, I won't hate you." Lin Huang shook his head. "You managed to hide your combat strength well. You even fooled me. I've no idea why you're trying to approach me, but I'm not interested though. Regardless of what your actual combat strength is, please don't get me into trouble anymore. Otherwise, you'll regret what you've done to me."

"My name is Yao Lan. I'm Yao Huanhuan's sister." From what Lin Huang said, Yao Lan knew that she had to be frank with him. "One of the reasons that I'm looking for you is because of the mission. I have to go into the Abyss Brink. Another reason is that I've seen

the news about you going on a date with my sister."

"No wonder..." Lin Huang then noticed that Yao Lan and Yao Huanhuan looked alike. However, it had not crossed his mind previously. He then explained, "Don't get me wrong. We were just eating together, but it wasn't a date. You don't have to worry about me snatching your sister away."

"Aren't you worry that what you said will make Huanhuan feel sad?" Yao Lan asked with a smile.

"Do you mean that you wished there'd be something between your sister and me?" Lin Huang asked.

"Go to hell!" Yao Lan scoffed angrily.

"Stop fooling around. I really have something to deal with urgently." Lin Huang turned to leave.

"What's more important than talking to a beautiful girl like me?" Yao Lan stared at him.

"What's the use of being pretty? I can look but I can't f*ck," Lin Huang thought to himself. However, he just politely replied, "Sis, I'm looking for a place for extracting tinder. I don't have much time left."

"Okay." Yao Lan then understood why Lin Huang was so nervous. "I can stand guard while you do what you have to."

"There's no need to. Go and look for a place to have fun," Lin Huang rejected.

"What does that mean? Don't you want an immortal-level rank-3 supreme genius to guard you?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes at Lin Huang.

"I'm afraid that you'll attack me while I'm extracting the tinder," Lin Huang told her the truth.

"You're just a crimson flame-level. If I were to attack you, would a sneak attack truly be required?" Yao Lan sneered annoyedly.

However, she soon recalled the God Crasher that Lin Huang owned. If she were to fight him, she might be killed. She instantly felt guilty. "Whether you want it or not, it's no longer important as I'm going to do it for you no matter what. Unless you're not going to extract the tinder."

"What do you want from me? I didn't even offend you." Lin Huang was speechless.

"You've saved my life twice. I owe you two favors. I'll only feel better after returning you the favor," Yao Lan said as-a-matter-of-factly.

"I can finally believe that Yao Huanhuan is your sister now." Lin Huang smacked his hand to his forehead as he recalled how Yao Huanhuan insisted on returning his favor earlier. She had been so attached to him then like a wad of chewing gum. What Yao Lan was doing was exactly the same as what Yao Huanhuan did. Naturally, they were born into the same family.

Chapter 639: Getting Chewing Gum Stuck to the Sole of His Shoe

Yao Lan followed after Lin Huang, asking various questions. She was like a sticky candy that he could not get rid of. After confirming her relationship with Yao Huanhuan, Lin Huang could not chase her away. He had no choice but to let her follow after him.

"What's the imperial-level monster that wanted to attack you?"

"The Rakshasa Mother."

"The Rakshasa Mother is a legend. Does it really exist?!" Yao Lan was shocked and stared at Lin Huang with a strange expression on her face. "You're kind of brave. How dare you offend an imperial-level monster that has gone through its third mutation? Don't you know that you're only on crimson flame-level?"

"I didn't provoke it. It's because the Life Fire monster that I've chosen had been adopted by it. I only knew after entering the second layer of the Abyss Brink," Lin Huang said helplessly. Although he had quite a number of trump cards, he wanted to keep them for an emergency. He undoubtedly would not have intentionally provoked an imperial-level monster. If the Rakshasa Mother had not adopted the Devil's Psykid, he would have avoided the imperial-level monster. Since those cards were consumables, he would have a card less whenever he used one. Even the God Crasher could only be used once. Moreover, he was not a person that would simply offend others.

"What's the Life Fire monster that you've chosen?" Yao Lan was curious.

"The Devil's Psykid." Lin Huang knew that he could not hide this from her. Even if he were not going to tell her now, she would definitely steal a glance later as Yao Huanhuan, and she had the

same behavior which was being over-friendly.

"The Devil's Psykid. That's good. It's a triple mutated immortal-level monster. Its tinder inherits its Telekinesis." Yao Lan acted as if she was a senior and commented, "Such tinder can indeed improve minor skills. However, I'd suggest you consider attack-based tinder as strengthening your abilities is essential. Telekinesis is just a minor skill..."

"The demigod Qi Muxiong, demigod Coulaux, demigod Cyclone... Didn't you inherit their Telekinesis?" Lin Huang reeled off a few names. They were demigods with extremely powerful Telekinesis that existed in the battle that had happened more than 800 years ago. Each of them had abilities that were almost on par with the Virtual God.

Yao Lan then realized that she had been boasting and quickly retorted, "They are different... You obtained the Telekinesis from the monsters. It can't be compared to those who are born with Telekinesis."

Lin Huang did not want to talk about that with Yao Lan anymore. He had chosen the Devil's Psykid as his Life Fire monster not because he wanted to obtain its Telekinesis. Instead, it was because of the experience it had in developing and using its Telekinesis.

Ten minutes later, under the guidance of Bloody, Lin Huang found a monster lair.

After killing the resident monster, Lin Huang made it the site for his tinder extraction.

Yao Lan then guarded the outside of the cave and did not follow after him.

Despite confirming that Yao Lan would not attack him, still, Lin Huang had to be careful. He summoned Bai and Lancelot to protect him.

The extraction of tinder was completed in an instant as Xiao Hei

turned it into a card. The training went smoothly after that.

After inserting the new tinder into his body, Lin Huang could feel that his body had gained immense strength. The two-leaved Life Fire flame he initially had in his body had now become a three-leaved Life Fire flame. However, the third leaf was as small as a sesame seed compared to the other two leaves.

After about three hours, Lin Huang had finally leveled up from crimson flame-level to blue flame-level. The Life Fire and Life Power in his body had turned from flaming red color to a deep blue color.

Not only did the Telekinesis inherited by the tinder further improve Lin Huang's Divine Telekinesis, but the experience that the Devil's Psykid had in the development of Telekinesis had also instantly been integrated into his body.

Although he would still need some time to completely master it, Lin Huang could obviously sense that the control he had over his Telekinesis had been upgraded. If his skill was equated to being on kindergarten level previously, he was now at least on high school level now. It would not be a problem for him at all achieve university level after practicing for a specified period of time.

After leveling up, Lin Huang immediately recalled Bai that had leveled up to immortal-level rank-2 and Lancelot into their card forms. He then walked out of the cave.

"You've completed it in less than three hours. That's fast enough." Seeing Lin Huang walk out of the cave, Yao Lan, who was sitting in a rocking chair, glanced at the time and got up from the chair. She could sense that Lin Huang's aura had been upgraded to blue flame-level.

Under normal circumstances, the higher the level of the tinder, the higher the difficulty level of extraction. Therefore, the time taken to train it would be longer. Normally, a double mutated rank-2 tinder would require one to two hours for the extraction

and the training of tinder. As for a triple mutated monster, one would need more than five hours to do the same for a rank-3 tinder. The faster he managed to extract and train the tinder, the higher the compatibility between them. He could also master the inheritance of the tinder more quickly.

Lin Huang had completed the process of extraction and training in three hours. Other than Xiao Hei saving him some time during the extraction of the tinder, his training speed was indeed faster than an average person's.

"You've leveled up to blue flame-level. What's your plan? Going home to absorb Life Crystal to strengthen your combat strength?" Yao Lan asked.

"I'm going to stay in the Abyss Brink for a period. I've accepted an order for monster carcasses before I came. I'll only leave after my Emperor's Heart Ring has been fully loaded. I can then focus on my training as well." Lin Huang gave an excuse to stay. In fact, he wanted to train his third Fire Flame to its maximum height by killing monsters.

"I'll stay here and assist you then. Since I have nothing to do and my mission has failed, I have to vent my frustration."

"Sis, are you in need of sex?" When he heard that Yao Lan wanted to vent her frustration, Lin Huang thought to himself. Of course, he dared not say that out loud. "Since you've failed your mission, you should go back and report to them so that others can take over. Staying here isn't a solution."

"That's your fault. Perhaps I'd have successfully completed the investigation without you!" Yao Lan fumed as she recalled this. "I've never failed any mission in the past."

"What was your mission anyway?" Lin Huang hesitated for a while before asking. He actually did not want to care so much. However, as he thought about it carefully, if he could help her complete the mission so that she could leave the Abyss Brink

earlier, he could stop her from bugging him.

"An unusual energy wave appeared on the second layer of the Abyss Brink. I wanted to investigate what caused this to happen." Yao Lan did not hide what her mission was about. "In the past few months, many people have accepted the mission, but none of them managed to figure out the reason behind this. A few days ago, I had something to do at the Abyss Brink, which was why I accepted the mission."

Yao Lan did not tell him what she wanted to do was actually to see who Lin Xie was as her sister had often praised him.

However, Lin Huang did not bother much about that. He frowned and asked, "Can't unusual energy waves be easily detected by an energy detection shell? Although the second layer Abyss Brink isn't that small an area, how is it possible that it can't be detected even after a few days?"

"Don't you think the others never thought of this before? I've no idea how many times have people searched through the Abyss Brink over the past few months." Yao Lan rolled her eyes at Lin Huang. "However, before encountering you today, I did actually get a strange alarm from my detection shell. It's somewhere near the area where you were. However, can't understand it. I was at the area two days ago, but my detection shell picked up nothing..."

After listening to what Yao Lan said, Lin Huang suddenly thought of the Abyssal Mist.

"I roughly know what triggered your detection shell."

Lin Huang then told her about the Devil's Psykid immersing itself in the Abyssal Mist at the cave.

The truth dawned on Yao Lan when she heard his explanation. "No wonder so many of them can't figure out where the unusual energy wave came from. It's possibly due to this reason that the Abyssal Mist remained hidden as it had been sealed by the Devil's

Psykid. That's why the unusual energy appeared only once a month, and each time it'd only appear for several hours. No wonder everybody couldn't find it!"

"It seems like I didn't fail my mission. Do you have any photos as evidence? I'll have to inform Adventurer's Paradise regarding this." Yao Lan was excited. However, she suddenly thought of the fact that it was Lin Huang who had discovered it. "Don't worry, the credits will be given to you. I'll only ask for the reward points from Adventurer's Paradise."

"There's no need to do so. Take a photo of this and report to them earlier." Lin Huang projected the image taken by Bloody. The communication function of the Emperor's Heart Ring could not be used where they were, so Yao Lan could only snap a photo of it.

After taking the picture, Yao Lan then patted Lin Huang on the shoulder happily. "I owe you a favor again! I'll have to leave first and treat you to a meal later."

"As you like."

Lin Huang nodded with a smile. He recalled the food that Yao Huanhuan had treated him to at the Sweep Gourmet tasting sumptuous, so he did not reject her offer. Of course, the main reason was that he knew that if he were to refuse Yao Huanhuan, the consequences would be... It would feel like there was a wad of chewing gum stuck to the sole of his shoe...

Chapter 640: Returning to Sweep City

After Yao Lan left, in the following days, Lin Huang started clearing the immortal-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink according to the map provided by the black market.

Lancelot attacked the monsters, and the battle was basically a one-sided slaughter. He was continually collecting monster carcasses. The third tinder in Lin Huang's body had grown to a maximum height of 50 meters in less than two days due to the massive amount of Life Power having been inserted into his body.

At first, one of the leaves was taller than the other. Now, he had finally managed to make the three leaves evolve into one tall leaf and two short leaves. Lin Huang felt pleased just looking at it.

Bloody led him to spend another two days killing ten immortal-level rank-7 monsters on his own. Due to the effects of the Double Reward Card, he obtained 600 reward cards.

Over the past four days, almost two-thirds of the immortal-level monsters on the first layer of the Abyss Brink were killed by Lin Huang. The weakest monster was an immortal-level rank-1, and the strongest monster was an immortal-level rank-7. There were three triple mutated monsters. Lin Huang had stored the carcasses so that they could be used as Bloody's puppets.

When he got out of the Abyss Brink, he returned to Sweep City immediately.

Since he had come to an agreement to work with Sweep City, he would comply with what they agreed on and sell the carcasses to them.

After checking in to Sweep City, he returned to the black market right away.

The woman from the black market was called Hu Lu, and she welcomed him back.

"Mr. Lin, you've been staying at the Abyss Brink for many days. It seems like you've gained a lot over there." Hu Lu observed that Lin Huang's combat strength had upgraded to blue flame-level at first glance.

"I've indeed gained a lot over there. However, I was almost fooled by the information that you gave to me." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"How could that be? I've provided you a list of the triple mutated monsters. I've checked it, and there isn't any problem." Hu Lu felt that it was strange. "Mr. Lin, which Life Fire monster did you choose?"

"It's fine. Let's don't mention it." Lin Huang did not want to reveal his actual abilities, so he just grumbled and changed the topic. "If there's any information regarding triple mutated monsters in the future, I hope that you will inform me in the first place."

"That's for sure. We're working together." A smile immediately stretched across Hu Lu's face. She was an intelligent lady and knew that Lin Huang would not spread lies to ruin the reputation of her business. She could also guess the reason why Lin Huang was reluctant to tell her what the Life Fire monster he had chosen was. Since Lin Huang did not look into it, it was to her advantage.

Lowering her head and taking a sip of her tea, Hu Lu smirked and looked at Lin Huang as if she was not nervous at all.

"Oh yeah, I need you to buy an item for me," Lin Huang then said as the lady remained calm.

"What do you want, Mr. Lin?" Hu Lu was not really interested in a single item order. However, she did not reveal her impatience, and she still sounded laid-back.

"It's a psychic weapon that has to be at least a supreme relic. Of course, it'd be best if you could get me an original relic," Lin Huang

requested.

When Hu Lu heard that, a trace of shock flashed in her eyes. Based on the previous information, she could not tell if Lin Huang was a psychiatrist, but she quickly erased any tell-tale signs from her expression.

"Mr. Lin, the psychic weapon is much more expensive than the ordinary weapon and armor. The cheapest supreme relic costs more than 150,000 Life Crystals. Exclusively made relics or supreme relics with a special request can possibly cost up to millions of Life Crystals. However, as for the psychic weapon, any of the supreme relics will cost more than five million Life Crystals, and they'll possibly cost more than 10 million Life Crystals. If the original psychic weapon is sold at any of the auctions in Division 3, they'll be the best item to be sold off on the last day of the auction. One won't be qualified to place the bid without hundreds of millions of Life Crystals."

"If there really is an original psychic relic, I want it regardless of the price." Lin Huang was not surprised by the extremely high price.

Before leaving Division 7, Lin Huang along with Yi Yeyu and the rest had gone to the grade-5 ruins. They had earned a total of more than eight billion Life Crystals. After deducting 10% from the total Life Crystals they had as payment for Mr. Fu's contact to unlock the Emperor's Heart Ring, each of them received 1.5 billion Life Crystals. Their wealth was comparable to a poor demigod's. They were indeed rich people.

Although Hu Lu knew that Lin Huang did not lack money, she did not expect him to be that rich. He did not care despite the item costing billions of Life Crystals and firmly said, "I want it regardless of the price."

Of course, Hu Lu did not think that Lin Huang owned that many Life Crystals. She felt that it was the organization backing up him

that provided the financial support to train him. However, she was unsure which organization Lin Huang was from.

"Alright, let's now talk about something serious." Lin Huang sized up the surroundings and said, "Where shall I put the monster carcasses? This place can't store that many of them."

"We have an underground warehouse." Hu Lu then stood up and said, "I'll bring you there. The staff over there will manage the inventory."

Hu Lu brought him to the underground warehouse. The underground space was made of the shell of the Idler Snail. Its capacity was thousands of times bigger than the actual area of the warehouse.

The Idler Snail was an imperial-level monster with dimensional abilities. Not only could it perform dimensional travel, but the shell on its back was also capable of compressing the dimension. It was only tens of meters tall. As a matter of fact, it could actually occupy an entire mountain.

An immortal-level rank-9 elder guarded the warehouse. Lin Huang was shocked to see that he was an immortal-level rank-9. The organization that supported Hu Lu was much stronger than he expected. However, since they were partners, it benefitted him.

Guided by the guard, Lin Huang took out all the monster carcasses in an open space. He stacked up thousands of monster carcasses like a few small mountains.

The warehouse guard did not waste much of his time. He scanned it with his mind and soon, he retrieved the statistics.

"233 immortal-level rank-1 carcasses, 197 immortal-level rank-2 carcasses, 161 immortal-level rank-3 carcasses... 27 immortal-level rank-6 carcasses. All the carcasses are well stored. Most of them were killed in one blow, and none of them are damaged..."

The data was accurate. Lin Huang had not taken out the ten

immortal-level rank-7 carcasses that he had killed. He wanted to avoid the others from noticing that he majored in swordsmanship.

"Send me the details of the data. I'll leave with the client," Hu Lu said and led Lin Huang to her office.

"Mr. Lin, you surprise me. I thought that you'd only be able to provide me immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3 monster carcasses. It seems like I've underestimated you. Regardless of the number or the quality of the monster carcasses, they're beyond my expectations."

"I've told you that we'll make purchases at the market price. An immortal-level rank-1 carcass costs 10,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-2 carcass costs 20,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-3 carcass costs 40,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-4 carcass costs 80,000 Life Crystals, an immortal-level rank-5 carcass costs 160,000 Life Crystals, and an immortal-level rank-6 carcass costs 320,000 Life Crystals. As for the unique monster carcasses, you'll be paid a premium price," Hu Lu told him the price list.

After a few moments, Hu Lu projected a figure on the calculating sheet of paper in front of Lin Huang.

"Is the figure correct?" Hu Lu knew that Lin Huang must have gauged the number.

"Yes, it is." Lin Huang smiled, nodding his head.

Approved by Lin Huang, Hu Lu transferred the amount of money into his account without hesitation.

Before Lin Huang left, she suddenly asked, "Mr. Lin, are you sure that you want us to buy the psychic weapon for you? You aren't going to stand us up, are you?"

"Don't worry. I'm not that bored. If there's an original relic, I want both the original and the supreme relic," Lin Huang said before he left.

Chapter 641: Seamless

The Yao family heard about the news as soon as Lin Huang left the Abyss Brink. Instead of informing Yao Huanhuan, her parents contacted their elder daughter, Yao Lan, who was busy working.

"Lan Er, did you meet that Lin Xie kid at the Abyss Brink?" The mother asked during the call in the reading room.

"Yes, I did."

"What do you think about him?" The father asked directly.

"He's very powerful. I can't fight him even if we were on the same level," Yao Lan commented.

"It can't be. You're a supreme genius as well. How could you guys be so different ability wise?" The father frowned.

"It's not only his battle ability. He's much more powerful than normal holy fire-levels overall as well as being skilled in a variety of techniques... He's overall ability would top all supreme geniuses. Perhaps not more than five people of the same level could fight him in Division 3," Yao Lan gave an honorable comment.

"Did you fight him?" The father was surprised to hear her.

"No, I imitated what Huanhuan would say and do while I spent a day with him." Yao Lan smirked.

The parents were concerned. They did not expect their elder daughter to be this mischievous.

"His ability is indeed out of my expectations. He's a crimson flame-level who hunts for immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated Life Fire monsters. He even escaped from an imperial-level triple mutated monster. I think I wouldn't have been able to do it if I didn't use my ultimate move with my current abilities," Yao Lan shared what she observed after spending a day with Lin Huang.

Her parents, who were on imperial-level, were in disbelief about

how powerful Lin Huang was after listening to what Yao Lan said.

"But the good news is that he's really not interested in Huanhuan." The parents were relieved by Yao Lan's conclusion.

"But the kid is back in Sweep City now for God-knows-what reason. We haven't told Huanhuan yet, but she's been bugging us to get the kid's whereabouts," the father said helplessly.

"This Lin Xie isn't a bad person, but it's better not to let Huanhuan get close to him. I couldn't get anything from his identity besides what's on the surface. Judging from his ability, he could be a Holy Son candidate trained by a top underground organization. We shouldn't offend the organization behind him."

"But Huanhuan..." The mother looked troubled.

"You guys have spoiled her. Why don't I talk to Huanhuan after I'm done with my stuff here a few days later?" Yao Lan told her parents.

"Stop investigating Lin Xie. It's better than we don't have anything to do with him. Don't say anything even if somebody asks us about him."

After hanging up, from a hotel room in the foothold near the second layer of the Abyss Brink, Yao Lan projected a gold list from her Emperor's Heart Ring. If somebody else had been there with her, they would have recognized that more than ten names on the list were famous supreme geniuses in Division 3. Yao Lan smirked while she moved her graceful fingers, adding 'Lin Xie' at the bottom of the list in gold ink.

...

Besides visiting the black market, Lin Huang had been staying in his hotel room ever since he returned to Sweep City. He had been getting used to the telekinesis ability before obtaining the telekinesis weapon. After spending two days practicing the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis, he had mastered 80% of it. The inheritance of

monster tinder was different from the legacy of the human memory as the former was more than just a memory whereby the human could obtain the skill directly. Take an ordinary person obtaining the ability to make dual-vector foil out of nowhere for instance. He did not have to learn and understand the theory of making it. Gaining such an ability became part of his body; he could create a dual-vector foil by himself as long as he had enough materials. The only thing that he had to go through was to get used to the process of creation.

The inheritance of the human's memory allowed one to obtain the memory but not the ability. It was like obtaining all of the information on how to make a dual-vector foil, but you would have to learn and understand the information before creating the dual-vector foil itself. If one could not understand the theory of making it, he could not make the dual-vector foil even the information was in his brain and the materials were sufficient.

That was the main reason why Lin Huang had picked the Devil's Psykid as his Life Fire monster after listening to Bloody's explanation. Obtaining the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis would save him at least two years of training time. It was calculated based on Lin Huang's supreme genius standard. For others, it would take tens of years - even up to 100 years - to master the ability. Ever since he received the ability, he had mastered it from kindergarten-level to a highschooler's level within two days. Besides some detailed and complicated techniques that required more training, he had basically mastered it.

With his current mastery of Divine Telekinesis, he could easily kill an immortal-level rank-3 monster without using any telekinesis weapons.

"There are still some difficulties in mastering the details. I'll need at least a week to practice and familiarize the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis." Lin Huang was aware of his own progress. Although he had mastered 80% of the Devil's Psykid's ability, the remaining

20% required more time as it was complicated.

Besides possessing Divine Telekinesis himself, Lin Huang chose the ability to hide his identity as he also inherited memory of the demigod Qi Muxiong. Qi Muxiong was a master in telekinesis, so it was a no-brainer that his telekinesis power was mighty since he was young. Besides discovering many telekinesis techniques throughout his life, he had also come up with a telekinesis cultivation called Seamless. The cultivation would allow a person to channel telekinetic power into countless threads which could then be controlled from far away.

Qi Muxiong could divide his telekinetic power into 18,000 threads as well as controlling the threads to attack at will within the range of 30,000 kilometers. If he was on Earth, he could stand on his balcony and control the threads to pierce through any creature's head that was located in any corner on Earth. The level-1 of Seamless was to use telekinetic power to divide 300 threads. After two days of training and mastering the basics, Lin Huang finally proceeded to learn Seamless.

The Yao family heard about the news as soon as Lin Huang left the Abyss Brink. Instead of informing Yao Huanhuan, her parents contacted their elder daughter Yao Lan who was busy working.

"Lan Er, did you meet that Lin Xie kid at the Abyss Brink?" The mother asked during the call in the reading room.

"Yes, I have." Yao Lan nodded.

"What do you think about him?" The father asked directly.

"Very powerful. I can't fight him even if we're on the same level." Yao Lan commented.

"It can't be. You're a supreme genius as well, how could you guys be so different ability wise?" The father frowned.

"Not only his battle ability, he's much more powerful than normal holy fire-level overall as well as a variety of techniques...

His overall ability would rank on top of all supreme genius, perhaps not more than five people of the same level could fight him in Division3." Yao Lan commented honorably.

"Did you fight him?" The father was surprised to hear her comment.

"No, I imitated what Huanhuan would say and do as I spent a day with him." Yao Lan smirked.

The parents were concerned, they did not expect their elder daughter to be mischievous like this.

"His ability is indeed out of my expectation. A crimson flame-level who hunts for immortal-level rank-6 triple mutated Life Fire monster. He even escaped from an imperial-level triple mutated monster, I think I wouldn't be able to do it if I didn't use my ultimate move with my current ability.." Yao Lan told the things that she observed after spending a day with Lin Huang.

The parents who were imperial-level were in disbelief of how powerful Lin Huang was after listening to what Yao Lan said.

"But the good news is that he's really not interested in Huanhuan." The parents were relieved at Yao Lan's conclusion.

"But the kid is back in Sweep City now for god knows what reason. We haven't told Huanhuan yet but she has been bugging us to get the kid's whereabouts." The father said helplessly.

"This Lin Xie isn't a bad person but it's better to not let Huanhuan get close to him. I couldn't get anything from his identity besides those that are on the surface. Judging from his ability, he could be a Holy Son candidate trained by a top underground organization. We should not offend the organization behind him."

"But Huanhuan..." The mother looked troubled.

"You guys have spoiled her. I'm suggesting that I'll talk to Huanhuan after I'm done with my stuff here a few days later." Yao

Lan said and reminded her parents.

"Stop investigating Lin Xie. It's better than we don't have anything to do with him, don't say anything even if somebody asks us about him."

After hanging up the call, Yao Lan who was in a hotel room in the foothold near the second layer of Abyss Brink projected a gold list from her Emperor's Heart Ring. If there was somebody else there with her, they would have recognized that more than 10 names on the list were the famous supreme geniuses in Division3. Yao Lan smirked while she moved her graceful fingers adding 'Lin Xin' at the bottom of the list with gold ink.

...

Besides visiting the black market, Lin Huang had been staying in his hotel room ever since he returned to Sweep City. He had been getting used to the telekinesis ability before obtaining the telekinesis weapon. After spending two days practicing Devil's Psykid's telekinesis, he had mastered 80% of it. The inheritance of monster tinder was different from the inheritance of human's memory as the inheritance of tinder was more than memory where the human would obtain the skill directly. For instance, an ordinary person obtaining the ability to make dual-vector foil out of nowhere. He did not have to learn and understand the theory of making. Obtaining such ability became part of his body, he could create a dual-vector foil himself as long as he had enough materials. The only thing that he had to go through was to get used to the process of making.

The inheritance of human's memory allowed one to obtain the memory but not ability. It was like obtaining all of the information on creating a dual-vector foil but you would have to learn and understand the information before creating the dual-vector foil. If one could not understand the theory of making, he could not make the dual-vector foil even the information was in his brain and the materials were sufficient.

That was the main reason why Lin Huang picked Devil's Psykid as his Life Fire monster after listening to Bloody's explanation. Obtaining the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis would save him at least two years of training time. It was calculated based on Lin Huang's supreme genius standard, for others, it would take tens of years even up to 100 years to master the ability. Ever since he gotten the ability, he had mastered it from kindergarten level to a highschooler within two days. Besides some detailed and complicated techniques that required more training, he had basically mastered the ability.

With his current mastery of Divine Telekinesis, he could easily kill an immortal-level rank-3 monster without using any telekinesis weapons.

"There are still some difficulties in mastering the details. I'll need at least a week to practice and familiarize the Devil's Psykid's telekinesis." Lin Huang knew his own progress. Although he had mastered 80% of Devil's Psykid's ability, the remaining 20% required more time as it was complicated.

Besides possessing Divine Telekinesis himself, Lin Huang chose the ability to hide his identity as he also possessed the demigod Qi Muxiong's memory inheritance. Qi Muxiong was a master in telekinesis so it was a no-brainer that his telekinesis was powerful since young. Besides discovering countless telekinesis techniques throughout his life, he had also come up with a telekinesis cultivation called Seamless. The cultivation would allow a person to telekinetic power into countless threads which could then be controlled from far away.

Qi Muxiong could divide his telekinetic power into 18,000 threads as well as controlling the threads to attack at will within the range of 30,000 kilometers. If he was on earth, he could stand at his balcony and control the threads to pierce through any creature's head that was located any corner on earth. The level-1 of Seamless was to use telekinetic power to divide 300 threads. After two days

of training and mastering the basics, Lin Huang had finally started training Seamless.

Chapter 642: A Massive Crisis

The telekinetic division was a difficult task whereby it required detailed control ability in telekinesis. Before obtaining the Devil's Psykid's ability, training Seamless would be as tricky as a kindergarten child being asked to solve a high school academic question. However, it was not difficult for Lin Huang to train that now. Within a single morning, he managed to use his Divine Telekinesis power to divide a strand of thread into two, two into four, and so on... Eventually, he managed to divide the thread into 300 of them, completing level-1 of Seamless. Later on, he started practicing the controlling of the 300 threads.

When it was past 10 p.m., Lin Huang managed to control the 300 threads to dissect and sew monster carcasses. The poor White Night Wolf that he used to practice on was dissected more than 1,000 times. It was so disgusting that even the Eclipse Boa refused to eat it and Lin Huang had to dispose of it. The next morning, he began training level-2 of Seamless and dividing threads using Divine Telekinesis. Since he was now more in control of the mastery of his power, his speed of dividing accelerated. By the time it was past two in the afternoon, he had completed level-2 of Seamless and had managed to split 1,000 threads. He then began practicing the control of those 1,000 threads.

Just after five in the afternoon, Lin Huang's communication device rang. It was a message from Hu Lu with three documents attached.

"Mr. Lin, we've found three supreme telekinetic weapons in different forms for you. One is conical, one is star-shaped while another is in a flying dagger-form. You can take a look at the details of the three weapons. I'll arrange the purchase for you once you've decided."

Lin Huang looked at the three documents as soon as he read Hu Lu's message. The first one was the conical telekinetic weapon. It

was made of 180 spikes that looked like beaks. The weapon was the fastest as well as the most penetrable one among all. Therefore, most of the psychics used weapons in such form. It cost 9.8 million Life Crystals.

The second document was of the star-shaped weapon made of 108 meteorites. The attack of this weapon was like the falling of meteorites, which required minimum control of telekinesis. It was easy to be mastered as it was mainly operated by the speed of telekinesis control as well as the weight of the meteorites. It cost 8.5 million Life Crystals. Each of the meteorites cost was higher than the spikes.

Finally, the third document was the telekinetic weapon in flying dagger-form which was made of 360 flying daggers. It required a high control of telekinesis. If one controlled his power well, the speed and penetrability were just as powerful as the conical weapon. Besides, it had more modes compared to the latter. However, if one could not master the power well, the impact would be worse than the star-shaped weapon. This was the most expensive one, costing 21.9 million Life Crystals.

Lin Huang picked the most expensive one without thinking twice as the flying dagger one would match his Sword Dao.

"Too bad it's too little. It'd be great if there are thousands or even tens of thousands of flying daggers in one of those." He thought of the time when the Sword Dominator controlled more than 3,000 flying daggers. The scene still impressed him until now.

After picking his weapon, Lin Huang called Hu Lu immediately. Hu Lu picked up his call with a smile in her voice.

"You've made your decision?"

"Yes, I would like the flying dagger one."

Hu Lu was not surprised at all. "Sure, I'll order it for you."

"No news on the ancient relic?" Lin Huang asked.

"Ancient relics are rare, let alone telekinetic weapons which hardly appear in a few years." Hu Lu shook her head.

"I'll keep an eye on that for you and inform you as soon as there's any news. The one you're ordering is a supreme one. You can use that first. Is there anything else that you need?"

"Erm..." Lin Huang hesitated before nodding. "Let me know if you can order more of this supreme flying dagger weapon. I'd like to get more of them."

"More?" Hu Lu was skeptical. She thought that Lin Huang wanted to resell the item. "If you're planning to resell them, you're not going to make much profit as the price is quite transparent. Moreover, such a supreme weapon is expensive. You'd be lucky if you could make 10% from it."

"That's none of your business. Just order it for me." Lin Huang did not bother to explain.

"Alright then, how many do you want?" Hu Lu asked unwillingly.

"Get me nine more to round it up to ten." Lin Huang smirked.

"10?!" Hu Lu thought Lin Huang had gone crazy.

"Mr. Lin, you can get two of them to test the market if you're really planning to resell them. If you buy ten of them, you might lose 200 million!"

Hu Lu had never expected that Lin Huang would buy all the weapons for his own use as most of the psychics could only divide 100 threads and even fewer of them could split more than 300 threads. The weapon was amazing enough for most of the psychics out there.

"That's my problem. I won't look for you if that happens. Just order them for me." Lin Huang smiled. "Let me know the price. I'll pay the deposit."

Hu Lu did not want to say any further since Lin Huang insisted.

She did not understand how spoilt brats spent their money. After the call ended, Lin Huang transferred the 21.8 million Life Crystals to Hu Lu for the first weapon that he had ordered.

The next afternoon, Hu Lu dropped by the hotel Lin Huang was staying at just before he was ready to train level-3 of Seamless. She was there to pass the weapon to him.

After confirming that he wanted to order the other nine weapons, Hu Lu left full of doubts while Lin Huang stayed in the hotel to train his Seamless skill. Just as he wrapped up in the evening, he managed to divide more than 1,800 threads. He could clearly feel that he was getting better at controlling the threads as a whole. Three days passed, and Lin Huang had mastered 90% of the Devil's Psykid's ability. He figured he would achieve the Devil's Psykid's standard when he completed level-3 of Seamless and could control 3,000 threads.

Lin Huang began reading the news after washing up. It was a habit of his before he went to bed. Just when he opened the black market's page, the top news caught his attention immediately. The headlines were 'Mysterious Case in the Level-2 Abyss Brink'. Lin Huang frowned as he read the news. The mysterious case was actually the wall with Abyssal Mist in the cave where Devil's Psykid had entered. After Yao Lan had reported that to the Adventure Paradise a few days ago, besides the imperial-level people that were sent to investigate, even the Union Government and the Hunter Association had assigned more imperial-level people to check the case out.

The report showed that the cracks on the wall was nothing ordinary, but was a gap connecting to an unknown space. The cracks were slowly expanding. The Abyssal Mist that was seeping from the cracks was a level-5 contamination. Two imperial-level people had become fiends in less than ten minutes after accidentally touching the mist. It was irreversible, and what was worse was that the mist seemed to have an instinct whereby it

would go for non-fiend creatures.

The incident had caught the attention of a couple of demigods who speculated that there was a perilous world on the other side of the cracks since they learned about the report. As the fissures enlarged, the creatures from the other side might head to the Abyss Brink and even access the humans' world from there. The humans' world might encounter a massive crisis that was just as catastrophic as the Virtual Eye opening 800 years ago

Chapter 643: The Genius Organization

What happened in the second layer of the Abyss Brink brought people from the mainland to investigate. The conclusion was that although the cracks were expanding at a slow pace, it would take at least five years for the creatures from the other side to enter the Abyss Brink. The mainland even gathered a group of demigods to seal the space. Tens of techniques were used, but none of them worked.

The news soon spread and many transcendent-levels in the community found out about it. Besides the core zones, even the safe zones heard of the story. Under the Union Government's strict orders, the news did not spread to people below transcendent-level. Lin Huang could sense that the crisis was getting more intense. He heard about the catastrophe that had happened 800 years ago from Mr. Fu. If something similar happened, even Virtual Gods might not survive the disaster. He knew very well that the five-year period was not just hearsay.

"Seems like imperial-level isn't enough anymore. I must get to Virtual God or even True God within five years!" Lin Huang gave himself a new target. He did not have the ambition of saving the world, at least not now. All he hoped for was not to die in the coming war. Throughout the coming days, besides sleeping, Lin Huang spent his time training his telekinesis. His usual three meals a day were consolidated into a single breakfast for him. He even used his telekinesis to order take-out food for himself. If the lack of food did not affect his health, he might have even skipped breakfast. Skipping meals for a week would not affect holy fire-level humans, but it would be detrimental if it exceeded more than a week.

On the second day after the news of the Abyss Brink broke, Lin Huang had broken through level-3 of Seamless and managed to divide 3,000 threads. He had arrived at the Devil's Psykid's level.

After that, he spent a week achieving the division of 8,000 strands. He could finally slow down at level-4 of Seamless training. Although his Divine Telekinesis was powerful, his spirit was restricted by his low combat level which resulted in greater thread division.

However, after ten days of non-stop training, Lin Huang's telekinetic power was strong enough to kill the immortal-level rank-6 Devil's Psykid that he had encountered earlier. Within that week, Hu Lu had ordered two supreme telekinetic weapons made of 360 flying daggers. By then, he had more than 1,000 telekinetic flying daggers with him. With the three weapons, his combat strength in telekinesis was nothing lower than his Sword Dao's.

After the ten days in Sweep City, Yao Lan finally contacted Lin Huang again. She sent a short message: "8 p.m. tonight, Sweep Gourmet. Room 301. There's something good for you."

He was not surprised that Yao Lan knew he was in Sweep City. After all, the city was the Yao family's territory, and nothing could escape them. Since his training had stagnated these two days, Lin Huang agreed to meet her right away since he was not busy anyway.

At 7.50 p.m., he arrived at the Sweep Gourmet ten minutes before the agreed time. A female staff brought him to Room 301. Just as the staff was serving him tea, Yao Lan walked into the room with a young man who looked like he was in his mid-twenties. The man was a rank higher than Yao Lan on immortal-level rank-4. Lin Huang had his guard up. Just in one glance, Lin Huang could tell that the man was also a supreme genius and his ability might exceed immortal-level rank-9.

"Lin Xie, let me introduce you guys. This is Huangfu Hao from the Huangfu family," Yao Lan introduced the both of them.

"Hao Zi, this is the Lin Xie that I told you about."

The Huangfu family was the second most prominent family in

Sweep City whereby their overall ability was level with the Yao family, and they were not too far apart. Lin Huang had heard of Huangfu Hao before. He was a supreme genius among the Huangfu family's younger generation.

"I heard from Xiao Lan that you have a mind-blowing ability. Attack me with all you have," Huangfu Hao challenged directly after checking Lin Huang out.

"Hao Zi, let's eat first..." Yao Lan frowned.

"Xiao Lan, I know you would prefer to take this slow, but you know that I'm impatient. I'm used to finishing business first." Huangfu Hao raised his hand to stop Yao Lan from talking. Then he looked at Lin Huang.

"If you manage to win my trust, I'll apologize for my absurd attitude later."

"So, this is the 'good' stuff you told me about?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow as he looked at Yao Lan.

"This guy has a low EQ. Please don't take it personally," Yao Lan explained helplessly.

"Don't mind him. Let's eat first. We'll talk about it later."

"We don't have to do that. Let's get straight to business." Lin Huang took a sip of his tea and put the teacup down.

"Alright then." Noticing that the atmosphere was tense and nobody had the appetite to eat, she agreed to what Lin Huang suggested.

"We would like to invite you to join the Sweep Alliance."

"The Sweep Alliance?" Lin Huang had never heard of such an organization.

"The Sweep Alliance is a special organization that was founded by geniuses more than 300 years ago. All of the members of the organization are geniuses. There are supreme geniuses among

them including myself and Huangfu Hao," Yao Lan explained.

"A genius organization?" Lin Huang had heard from Mr. Fu that it would be best if he could join such an organization when he arrived at the core zone because some of the rare ruins and special mysterious lands were opened only to genius organizations. However, different genius organizations would have different criteria whereby some of them would thoroughly investigate the person before allowing one to join. That was why Lin Huang did not have high hopes of joining any genius organization from the beginning as his identity was fake. It would mean trouble for him if he got investigated.

"Yes, our Sweep Alliance is more flexible. You can join as long as you have at least two members who recommend you. Although more than a third of the members are locals, we don't have any requirement about the member's origin, so we won't dig into your personal details. It's alright even if you're coming from an underground organization as long as you have impressive abilities and aren't involved in any other genius organizations. However, the reason why the terms are flexible is that our organization is less powerful compared to the other genius organizations," Yao Lan told Lin Huang the reason why she had asked him to join.

"The powerful genius organizations in Division 1 wouldn't need to recruit members as all the powerful geniuses would go to them on their own."

"Are there any restrictions after joining the organization?" Lin Huang asked.

"The management is very flexible as it's not a formal organization, but it still is a beneficial one. Let me send you the offer letter since it's nothing confidential," Yao Lan said and sent the offer letter to Lin Huang. He started reading it as soon as he received the document. There was nothing strict on the member duty list. There were only three requirements. The first one would be to claim the Stairway Tree as often as the member could, while

another would be to explore the ruins and mysterious lands while the last one would be to join at least one battle hunt once a year.

"What's the Stairway Tree?" It was Lin Huang's first time hearing about that.

"It's no surprise that you've no idea what that is. The Stairway Tree is a tree in the virtual world that only genius organization members are eligible to climb. The higher you climb, the more points you'll get. Not only will it be added to your total points in the genius organization, but you can also use the points to redeem items. Those who rank on top will enjoy rewards every month. Ancient relics, demigod relics... As long as you have enough points, you can redeem almost everything at the Stairway Mall."

"I supposed it's not as simple as climbing a tree." Lin Huang knew instantly that it would not be that straightforward when he heard Yao Lan's explanation.

"Of course not. Climbing the tree is just the tip of the iceberg. The difficult part is fighting with the rest. The capacity of the tree is limited at different heights, so competition is inevitable. You'll know the exact rules when you get there," Yao Lan explained it vaguely.

"Sounds interesting." Lin Huang thought everything sounded fine after reading the offer letter that Yao Lan had sent him. He then turned around and looked at Huangfu Hao.

"So, you're the second referrer?"

"That's right, but you'll have to win my trust before I can recommend you," Huangfu Hao said directly.

"Sure, let's fight." It was clear that Lin Huang agreed to Yao Lan's invitation.

"Can't you guys fight after dinner? I'm hungry..." Yao Lan whined helplessly.

"No!" Lin Huang and Huangfu Hao exclaimed at the same time.

Chapter 644: Joining the Sweep Alliance

"Don't hold back. Attack me with all you have. It'd be best if you could show me all of your techniques," Huanggu Hao said to Lin Huang.

"Should we do this somewhere else?" Lin Huang studied the room in the restaurant and looked at Yao Lan. Although the restaurant was a demigod relic itself, he was not sure if the building structure was stable. After all, the restaurant was the property of the Yao family. With the daughter of the Yao family there, it would be bad to destroy the restaurant in front of her.

"Don't worry, the restaurant is a demigod relic. There are special defenses in the rooms that make it indestructible to people below imperial-level. There's nothing valuable in this room anyway, and we can always replace them."

Yao Lan then mumbled to herself, "Luckily, the dishes have yet to be served..."

After confirming that the battle would not annihilate the restaurant, Lin Huang then stared at Huangfu Hao. A silver glow flashed in the air and appeared in front of Huangfu Hao at an instant.

"That's fast!" Yao Lan, who was watching, exclaimed.

Huangfu Hao's pupils shrunk as a gold shield appeared in front of his body when he extended his hand. The silver glow collided with the shield and sliced through the shield at an odd angle.

Huangfu Hao did not have the time to avoid the attack. All he could do was watch the silver glow glide by his arm, leaving a light trail. Yao Lan was shocked to see that happen. Lin Huang then retrieved his flying dagger and said to Huangfu Hao, "Is that enough?"

"Was that all you've got?" Huangfu Hao disabled his shield and

fronted Lin Huang.

"Almost there." Lin Huang nodded. Neither did he release his Life Power nor his Sword Dao in his attack. However, he had given 90% of what he had in terms of speed and strength.

"Your speed is almost at the immortal-level rank-7 standard," Yao Lan concluded before Huangfu Hao could say anything, "But I can't determine your attack strength."

"Your attack strength is on immortal-level rank-7 as well. Most immortal-level psychics wouldn't be able to switch the attack angle just like you did. If we were on the same combat level, your attack just now could definitely kill me." Huangfu Hao made a fair comment.

"I would like to apologize for my absurdness earlier. Welcome to the Sweep Alliance," Huangfu Hao said and extended his hand for a friendly handshake. Lin Huang shook his hand.

"Your defense is terrifying. My flying dagger couldn't break through it," Lin Huang smiled when he said.

"My inherited ability is special. Although I'm only an immortal-level rank-4, nobody below imperial-level can break my defense." Huangfu Hao's poker face was long gone.

"Xiao Lan, why didn't you tell me that Lin Xie is a psychic? You only told me that he's a powerful Imperial Censor," Huangfu Hao turned around and asked Yao Lan.

"How would I know that he's a psychic? He never used any telekinetic power in front of me." Yao Lan glared at Lin Huang as his biodata did not state that he was a psychic; not even his Imperial Censor identity was revealed.

"Didn't you know that?" Huangfu Hao realized that it was a surprise to Yao Lan that Lin Huang was a psychic.

"How many flying daggers can you control?" Yao Lan questioned Lin Huang, perking Huangfu Hao's interest as well.

"More than 300." Lin Huang did not tell the truth since controlling 300 flying daggers were terrifying enough.

"You're crazily talented as a psychic! I've met a couple of immortal-level psychic geniuses. The most they could control were 280 psychic weapons. Most of them could only control within 180 to 240 weapons." Huangfu Hao could not be any happier that Lin Huang was joining the alliance.

"Let's scan your identity." Yao Lan was worried that Lin Huang might take his words back, so she protected the scan page immediately.

"Don't you want to eat first? I thought you're hungry!" Lin Huang teased.

"I'm not hungry anymore. Hurry!" Yao Lan urged.

Lin Huang projected his ID while Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao scanned theirs to apply for Lin Huang's membership together. In less than ten seconds, his application had been approved. An offer letter was sent to Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Have a look now. Sign your name if everything is fine and you'll be one of us." Yao Lan was impatient.

"Take a look first. Let us know if there's anything that you find unreasonable and we can get it amended," Huangfu Hao added.

Lin Huang nodded and started reading the offer letter. The terms of the offer letter were clear. It was basically the same as what Yao Lan had sent earlier.

After confirming that everything was fine, Lin Huang signed his name 'Lin Xie' on the offer letter and sent it back. Soon, an identity token was sent. There was a huge 'Sweep' engraved on the golden token. From the projection, the token was breathtaking. It was obvious that it was the work of a master.

"Here you go." Yao Lan flicked her finger and a golden ball fell into his hand. He opened his hand and saw that it was the physical

version of the token that was half the size of a palm. It was almost exactly the same as the one that had been projected.

"It's just a collectible. Most of our activities are carried out on the Heart Network. Since the design of the token is pretty, many members wanted the physical one, so it was made later on," Yao Lan smiled as she explained.

The token was really beautifully designed with good material, Lin Huang observed for a while before keeping it into his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Let's eat. We'll talk about the Sweep Alliance later while we eat." Yao Lan started ordering as she browsed the food menu.

After ordering food, Yao Lan spoke again, "Lin Xie, about the Abyss Brink, the Union Government will send the rewards within these two days. I'll bring them to you. As promised, you'll get the rewards and I'll get the points."

"What happened at the Abyss Brink?" Huangfu Hao asked.

"It was Lin Xie who found out about the cracks on the second layer of Abyss Brink and I reported it," Yao Lan explained.

Of course, Huangfu Hao knew about the cracks as every transcendent-level person knew about it since a few days ago. He did not expect that it was Lin Huang who had discovered it.

"You found out about the cracks?"

"It was just a coincidence. I was hunting a Life Fire monster and found out about the Abyssal Mist that was coming out of the cracks on the wall. However, I thought it was just a normal wall crack which might be connected to the ground, and that was how the Abyssal Mist came about." Lin Huang nodded as he explained.

"There will be a catastrophe coming in five years. All of the transcendent-levels are worried about their own lives. Many organizations are recruiting members to train more people to prepare for the war. The same goes for genius organizations. We

need more resources to level up our abilities. This is the reason why the Sweep Alliance started the recruitment early this time."

"Nevertheless, we usually make an exception to recruit supreme geniuses even if the war isn't happening," Yao Lan smiled as she said.

"We don't have many members. Including you, there're only 36 of us and there're only four supreme geniuses. Besides the three of us, the other supreme genius would be Hao Zi's sister, Huangfu Lin. You're the second member that I managed to recruit."

"Aren't you shameless? The ridiculous list that you have are all supreme geniuses. It's your luck that you managed to get two," Huangfu Hao teased Yao Lan.

"Why would I want to waste my time if it's not for supreme geniuses?!" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"So, the first one that you recruited would be..." Lin Huang interrupted.

"Him." Yao Lan pointed at Huangfu Hao.

"Well, this girl insisted that I must join for the honor of Sweep City. After I rejected her, she followed me everywhere we went, even to the toilet. She even told me that the way I pee is wrong..." Huangfu Hao was pissed as he talked about it.

"I thought your sister got you to join." Lin Huang did not expect Huangfu Hao had such a terrible experience.

"This girl got me to bring my sister in as well. There was nothing that I could do, so I begged my sister. If I had known her well, I wouldn't have slapped this b*tch since the beginning."

Lin Huang was glad that he agreed to join, or else similar consequences would happen to him.

"Oh, right, you said there are only 36 members at the moment. Did they quit? We're there many of them?" Lin Huang asked.

"They didn't quit. They retired," Yao Lan shook her head and explained.

"All of the members of genius organizations will have to retire when you're above 40 or arrive on imperial-level. This rule came about as most of the members would be at immortal-level rank-9 when they're 40. Those who can't level up to imperial-level would waste the organization's resources if they stay while imperial-level people would need resources to sustain themselves. Since they have the ability as well as enough resources on their own, it would affect the resources for the new members if they continue to stay in the organization..."

The conversation with Huangfu Hao and Yao Lan went on until past 11 p.m. The dishes were amazing. There was even a soup made of an immortal-level rank-9 monster. However, Lin Huang focused more on the information that was provided by the both of them. The conversation had given him a better understanding of the genius organization and the Sweep Alliance. He had officially stepped into a brand new community.

Chapter 645: I Think I've Been Tricked

On the second day of joining the Sweep Alliance, Lin Huang logged into the Genius Union's website through a unique site on the Heart Network after his breakfast. The website scanned the identity of the user automatically. Without registering via the genius organization, the page would not be found. Two options popped up on the main page once Lin Huang logged in: "Browsing Mode" and "Conscious Mode".

Lin Huang heard Yao Lan mentioned this yesterday. The browsing mode was available for people to browse pages, news, videos, and search for information without joining any activities while the conscious mode allowed the person to enter the Genius Union's virtual world with one's consciousness. The latter was the only way to participate in the Stairway Tree climb.

After summoning Bloody and Bai to protect himself, Lin Huang pressed the conscious mode button. In the next second, he appeared in a white space.

"We've detected that this is the first time you're logging in. You're given one complimentary opportunity to adjust your own height and appearance. Would you like to proceed with the adjustment?" A gentle female voice echoed.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded immediately.

The wall transformed into a full-length mirror, reflecting Lin Huang's original appearance. As he was thinking how he would like to look like, the voice came again.

"You'll only have to think of the appearance and height that you desire, and we'll make the adjustments accordingly."

He then thought of Lin Xie's appearance that he had disguised as immediately. His appearance soon changed to how Lin Xie exactly looked like in the full-length mirror.

"Are you sure you want to make these changes? Please take note that once the change is confirmed, your appearance and height in Genius Union will be fixed. In the eyes of all Genius Union members, this is how your appearance will be unless you want to change it again using your Stairway points."

"Yes!" Lin Huang decided without any hesitation.

"Appearance settings completed. Please complete personal information privacy settings."

"Privacy settings available:

"Visible to everyone.

"Visible to friends.

"Only specific information are visible (to be selected manually).

"Confidential (Any information other than name and organization is not open to anyone else.)"

"I choose No.4. Confidential!" Lin Huang did not want his age to be revealed to anyone.

"Basic settings are complete. Please fill in your details below..."

After spending more than ten minutes completing all the settings, Lin Huang was finally sent into the virtual world of the Genius Union officially.

As he stepped out of the dimensional portal, it was as if Lin Huang had arrived in a bustling city which was as well-developed as Sweep City. Looking at the skyscrapers around and the people strolling on the streets as well as the breeze on his skin, it did not feel like a virtual world at all.

Ding! "You have a voice message. Would you like to play it?"

Lin Huang's attention was brought back by the prompt tone of the Emperor's Heart Ring. After playing it, Yao Lan's voice ordered, "Come to the Stairway Tree as soon as possible since you're here. Open the map on the Emperor's Heart Ring directly."

After listening to the voice message, Lin Huang opened the map of the Emperor's Heart Ring, finding the location of the Stairway Tree at the center of the map quickly. An option popped out after he clicked the Stairway Tree.

"Are you sure you want to be sent to the Stairway Tree?"

"Yes!" After Lin Huang clicked on the option, he was sent to the bottom of the Stairway Tree immediately.

"This transfer function is so useful!" After turning off the map, Lin Huang looked up at the moat-like Stairway Tree not far away from him.

The size of the tree was beyond his understanding. Besides not being able to see the top of the tree, he could not see the end of the 'wall' as he looked to the left and the right. He looked at the details of the giant tree and realized that the diameter of the trunk alone was more than 300 kilometers. The longest branch extended up to tens of millions of square kilometers, occupying the entire sky of the virtual city.

Not only could he not see the treetop by gazing up, but he also could not even see the end of this wall as he looked around horizontally.

"The area of the treetop is even larger than the continent of China on Earth..." Lin Huang thought it was incredible.

"I had the same reaction as yours the first time I saw this tree." A female voice came from behind.

Lin Huang turned around immediately and saw Yao Lan who he was expecting.

"You're 5 minutes and 18 seconds late," Yao Lan glanced at the time and said to him in all seriousness.

"I'm sorry. There was some delay with the settings when I came in." Lin Huang forced a smile, knowing that he was late without having to look at the time. He initially thought he could make it on

time since he had entered ten minutes ahead, but he did not expect that the settings would have delayed him by 15 minutes

"Don't worry about it. I forgot to tell you about the information settings yesterday." Yao Lan waved her hand. "Let's get a drink and then I'll show you around."

Yao Lan brought Lin Huang to an open-air bar and sat down. She ordered a glass of mixed fruit juice while Lin Huang ordered a glass of green juice.

"Since you were late, the drinks are on you," Yao Lan said as a matter of fact.

"Sure," Lin Huang replied.

He was curious as the seats were almost fully occupied in the bar as well as in the stores around. The streets were crowded too.

"Didn't you say that all people are geniuses in this virtual world? Why are there so many people everywhere?"

"The people that you see aren't human but are virtual humans. Some of them are service staff providing various services to us. For instance, the bar owner and waiters as well as the staff in the stores over there. Besides them, the rest are virtual residents who don't do anything. After all, there are limited geniuses in this world. It'd be pretty empty if we place limited geniuses in this city that's the size of an A-grade foothold. I think that's the reason why they came up with virtual residents.

"Also, there's a rule in this virtual world. We're not allowed to fight the virtual humans, or else, we'll be banned from entering," Yao Lan reminded Lin Huang while they were on the topic of virtual residents. He was not interested in the virtual humans at all as he looked at the Stairway Tree nearby. People were climbing the tree.

"I supposed we're not allowed to fly up the tree?"

"Yes, anything that flies is prohibited on the tree. Not only that,

teleportation is prohibited too. All you can do is climb." Yao Lan nodded.

"Can I ride my summoning monster then?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you can, but your flying summoning monster won't be able to fly near the tree. Besides, there's nothing that we can do about the gravity over here. Apart from summoning monsters that can climb, the rest won't apply to the tree," Yao Lan explained.

"But even if you have a summoning monster that can climb, you'll be attacked by the other climbers much more easily."

"They can attack as they wish?"

"Of course, competition on the tree is intense. As long as you have sufficient abilities, besides attacking, you can kill as you wish. You'll gain half of the points of the other person if you kill him. As soon as the person dies, not only will his accumulated points in the year be cut by half, he'll have to climb from the very bottom again. Although the points can be used to redeem items, the monthly rewards are based on the height climbed. That's the reason why many people would prefer to be robbed by half of their points instead of getting killed and starting from the bottom."

"Why are you at the bottom of the tree?" Lin Huang was curious.

"I used my points to redeem a virtual clone. My real body is on the tree. Do you really think I'd come all the way to the bottom to welcome you? There are different difficulties at different heights where we'll have to try a couple of times before succeeding. It's difficult to go back to how far you've climbed when you're starting all over again."

"A virtual clone?" Lin Huang could not tell that she was just a clone.

"I used my points to redeem it. The clone is just an empty shell with my aura without any combat ability," Yao Lan confirmed.

"How do we get points?" Lin Huang asked.

"You'll obtain basic points from climbing different heights. Killing the monsters on the tree will earn you points. You can kill or rob the others to get points too. You can also use items to redeem points on the system or trade with others. Those are the four ways of getting points," Yao Lan explained in detail.

"Climbing the Stairway Tree basically depends on yourself. The most we can provide you with are some strategies. Unless we're climbing on the same height, there's nothing that we can do to help you. We don't have many members in the Sweep Alliance. Unlike those powerful genius organizations in Division 1 and Division 2, they have 18 supreme geniuses with 15 immortal-level rank-9s among them. Each of them can kill imperial-level humans."

"Seven of the top 10 genius organizations come from Division 1 while three are from Division 2. The No. 1 in our Division 3 is only ranked No. 12 on the leaderboard."

"Where does the Sweep Alliance sit?" Lin Huang asked.

"Erm... No. 180..." Yao Lan scratched her nose out of embarrassment.

Lin Huang felt that he had been tricked into this organization after hearing the ranking.

"No wonder the Huangfu siblings were unwilling to join..."

Chapter 646: Climbing the Stairway

There were more than 120 genius organizations in Division 1 alone and more than 80 in Division 2. Although there were lesser in Division 3, there were still more than 40 of them. Meanwhile, the remaining nine divisions outside the core zones had a total of 12 genius organizations. There were a total of 268 genius organizations in the Genius Union.

The Sweep Alliance ranked No. 183 due to two main reasons. One was their low number of members. Half of the 268 genius organizations had more than 100 members while the Sweep Alliance only had 36 members. They ranked No. 240 based on their number of members, coming in at almost the last 20. Another reason was that they did not have a really powerful member. Huangfu Lin was the only one in the Sweep Alliance that could kill imperial-levels. Her combat level was only on immortal-level rank-7. Immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses led the top-ranking organizations, and they even had more than one immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses.

Lin Huang understood where the Sweep Alliance stood after hearing Yao Lan's explanation. She was picky when it came to picking members while Huangfu Lin did not bother about that at all. Among the 36 members, besides some of them that had been recruited by Huangfu Hao, most of them joined on their own. Some of them joined before Yao Lan did and they had yet to retire.

However, due to the war that was coming within five years, the Genius Union would need more resources. She had lowered her criteria in recruiting to get more members for the Sweep Alliance. Besides personal rewards for higher positions, there were also rewards for team ranking. The benefits were definitely attractive. After completing the basic explanation, Yao Lan brought Lin Huang to the Stairway Tree.

"You can start climbing today if you're not too busy. Rewards will

be given 20 days later, and your result will be added to the points for the month." Yao Lan sounded impatient.

"Alright, I shall warm up today." Lin Huang nodded and summoned a golden-haired ape.

It was one of the Monster Cards that he had obtained after killing the Triheaded Ape earlier. After Xiao Hei's amendment, the apes' genetic issues had been solved. Besides that, one of them obtained an ancient Mighty Ape's bloodline during its triple mutation while another obtained the bloodline of an ancient Frost Flame Ape.

The golden-haired ape was the one that had obtained the Mighty Ape's bloodline. It was more than 200 meters tall like a little mountain. Many people exclaimed when they saw it.

"That's a triple mutated ancient monster's bloodline!" Yao Lan was stunned when she saw the golden-haired ape. Some of the people who were climbing mid-way and those ready to climb looked enviously at the ape. None of them planned to capture it as the Mighty Ape's aura was an immortal-level. Besides, from its size alone, it seemed like a bad idea to offend it.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang waved at Yao Lan and hopped onto the Mighty Ape's shoulder.

"Herculean King, let's climb trees today!" The Mighty Ape (the ape only had the bloodline of the Mighty Ape, but not a genuine one as it was just a temporary name) that was summoned by Lin Huang was excited as it was its first time being summoned. It pounded its chest after hearing his instruction and roared into the sky before climbing.

Although the branches of the Stairway Tree were as thick as a wall, the barks were not as smooth as the surface of a wall. The cracks in the barks were the best climbing points of the tree. Although the Mighty Ape was huge, its ape instinct still made it much agiler than the people who were having a hard time climbing. Because of its massive size, in less than one minute, it

had climbed thousands of meters high and disappeared into the clouds.

The people below were envious as they watched the ape disappear. Yao Lan, who was watching at the bottom of the tree, smiled and she shook her head.

"At this speed, he should face his first challenge soon."

There would be checkpoints every 10,000 meters on the Stairway Tree. The higher it was, the more difficult it was to go through the checkpoint. Besides abilities, most of the checkpoints would require specific skills or strategies to be exact. The lower checkpoints were public whereby everybody knew the usual modus operandi, but up to a certain level, the strategies were kept private by the organizations and would not be leaked to other organizations. Some of the organizations would sell the strategies at a high price, but only some of the top organizations had the strategies to the more difficult checkpoints. They were not lacking points and did not wish to be on par with other organizations.

The first checkpoint that was 10,000 meters above ground was the Fog Cloud level. It was the layer of white clouds that Lin Huang had seen when he was at the bottom of the tree. The cloud was thousands of meters thick. Entering the cloud was like entering fog that made everything poorly visible. Most importantly, the fog had an intense hallucinogenic effect that penetrated directly into human bodies and could not be avoided.

Those who were not aware and breathed normally would accelerate the hallucinogenic effect once the fog was in the lungs. In the fog, let alone holy fire-level human, an immortal-level person would be affected if they stayed. It was easy to get lost in the thick fog, and with the hallucinogenic effect, many holy fire-level humans would be stuck on this level.

Yao Lan had planned to give the strategy to Lin Huang, but he did not ask for it. He even refused to hear anything about the

checkpoint. He thought it would be more exciting and new that way. He wanted to know how far he could go with his own ability and without any strategies that were told by someone else.

As soon as he entered the clouds, Lin Huang sensed something odd in the fog. As a psychic, his sense was much more powerful than the average person. He could sense clearly that there was an odd energy in the fog that was trying to penetrate his body.

"This hallucinogenic cloud should be the first checkpoint. It will definitely affect those who have weak spirits. Normal people should be slower than me if they're not riding a summoning monster as I do. The longer one stays in this cloud, the more one will be lost," Lin Huang analyzed the complication of the checkpoint.

Before he could analyze further, the Mighty Ape had gotten out of the clouds and climbed further up. Clearly, the hallucinogenic effect could do little to no harm to immortal-level humans in such a short period of time.

"I wonder what the second checkpoint is going to be..." Lin Huang stopped looking at the clouds beneath and looked up into the sky. There was a layer of dark clouds on top of his head. Suddenly, it was snowing...

Chapter 647: God Relic — Emperor's Heart

"It's snowing?" Lin Huang frowned as he looked at the nebulous cloud that was getting thicker on top of him. As the Mighty Ape was climbing higher, the cloud got darker. In less in than a minute, the sky was so dark that it looked like it was dyed in black ink. The day became night in an instant. Lin Huang realized that the absurd change of weather was not natural at all.

"This should be the second checkpoint."

The higher they went, the lower the temperature became. There was a layer of white frost on the tree bark.

"It's a little cold up here."

Soon, he felt a chilly breeze penetrate his body. The cold breath that he exhaled became frost. He opened the thermometer on his Emperor's Heart Ring. It measured -80 degree Celsius and was still descending.

Although Lin Huang's body was immune to the cold since he had a layer of Life Power covering him, the cold was draining his Life Power. In less than half a minute, he had drained almost one Life Wheel of Life Power. The Mighty Ape had frost on its body too. However, it did not affect it as much as the Mighty Ape was an immortal-level. It started climbing slower as the surface was getting slippery. However, the wind was blowing strongly, and the snowfall was getting heavier as they ascended. The Mighty Ape missed its steps a couple of times as its vision was affected.

Noticing that, Lin Huang recalled the Mighty Ape and summoned the Frost Flame Ape. Because the Frost Flame Ape was a monster with frost attributes, the weather could do nothing to it. With its thick, white fur, every breath it took absorbed the cold around it, and every exhalation released heat. It was like a giant air conditioner that absorbed and release heat. It felt like spring in winter as Lin Huang rode on its shoulder as his Life Power that had

been draining went back to normal.

The Frost Flame Ape was excited to be summoned. It started climbing as soon as Lin Huang instructed it and it was no slower than the Mighty Ape. It did not have to climb using the cracks as frost formed on its palms and feet that clung onto the bark as soon as they touched its surface. Climbing was like walking on flatland to it. The chilly wind that was blowing on top could do nothing to the Frost Flame Ape that was exhaling heat.

In less than five minutes, the Frost Flame Ape brought Lin Huang to arrive at the dark cloud. The black fog lingered around the ape and still could not defeat the heat that it was breathing out. Suddenly, the Frost Flame Ape slowed down its pace and said to Lin Huang, "Master, the black fog is beneficial to me. I would like to stay here for a while to absorb the cloud."

Lin Huang know that he could not deny the Frost Flame Ape's request.

"This is a virtual world. Theoretically, your real body won't be affected if you absorbed the cloud here. Give me a minute. Let me ask someone about this." Lin Huang then contacted Yao Lan.

As soon as the video call was connected, the first thing Yao Lan noticed was the change of color of the ape.

"Eh, how come your ape's color has changed? Wasn't it gold earlier? Does it have color-changing abilities?"

"This is another ape that I have..." Lin Huang answered helplessly. "Let's not talk about that now. I have a question."

"Do tell."

"Whatever that we get from this virtual world will lose its effect in the real world, right?" Lin Huang asked.

"Why are you asking this? Did you get anything worth keeping?" Yao Lan asked with her eyes wide open.

"No, my monster would like to stay in the second checkpoint," Lin Huang said and switched the angle of his question. "If it doesn't work in reality, I shan't stay here any longer."

Yao Lan was shocked when she saw where Lin Huang was. She suppressed her curiosity and answered his question, "The cultivation in the virtual world will be the same as in reality. Everything that you get, including items, can be brought into existence."

"It can't be. I can understand the projection of items from the real world into this world, but not virtual items into reality. Is that even possible?" Lin Huang thought he would just confirm with Yao Lan, but she gave him an answer that he never expected.

"Are you messing with me?"

"I might mess with you on other matters, but not this as it will affect your Stairway points and our accumulated Sweep Alliance points." Yao Lan did not look like she was joking.

"All of us have an Emperor's Heart Ring with us, but most of the people don't know that the ring was made of a god relic called the Emperor's Heart. The virtual world of the Genius Union is also made of the Emperor's Heart. The power of the Emperor's Heart isn't the Heart Network that's used by all humans, but the ability to make virtual items into reality. All of the items that we obtain here are real. All of the things that we consume here will work on our bodies in reality. All of the ancient relics and demigod relics will become real in reality!"

"Making virtual items into reality... That's too mind-boggling even for a god relic."

Yao Lan's explanation made Lin Huang's jaw drop. He thought such an ability was even more powerful than Xiao Hei his Goldfinger.

"The Emperor's Heart shouldn't be a god relic. It's impossible for

an ancient god relic to make virtual items real. Even I can only use part of the virtual world to make a slight shift in reality. There is a 99.998% possibility that the Emperor's Heart is a Goldfinger that was manufactured from the same place that I was."

Xiao Hei's notification popped out of Lin Huang's eyes all of a sudden.

"Then, how about the 0.002%?" Lin Huang asked secretly.

"The 0.002% could possibly be a relic that's gone through an advanced evolution either on its own or through the powerful people that owned it and eventually were got rid of, but the likelihood of this is almost impossible."

"However, there's a condition to bringing virtual items into reality. You must place the items into the storage space in your Emperor's Heart Ring. If you hold the items in your hands or hide them in your clothes as you exit the virtual world, the items won't be brought into reality. The next time you log in, the items that you didn't place in your Emperor's Heart Ring would have disappeared," Yao Lan added.

"So, whatever that you got in the virtual world... either use them immediately or keep them in your storage space. Don't bring the items that you'd like to trade with you. Only bring them out from your Emperor's Heart Ring when you're ready to trade."

"Alright, I understand now. Thanks for reminding me," Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang was shocked to find out about that from Yao Lan. He took a while to calm himself down after hanging up the call and said to the Frost Flame Ape, "You can stay here to absorb the cloud then. I'd love to conduct an experiment as well."

As soon as getting Lin Huang's permission, the Frost Flame Ape started absorbing the black fog around it. Lin Huang then left its shoulder and climbed down to leave the dark cloud. Under the

snow, he found a crack in the bark and hid in it. He activated his Army Attack Tactics to recover his Life Power. The experiment he was trying to conduct was to give himself pressure in the cold weather to see if he could accelerate his cultivation in the Army Attack Tactics as his Life Power was rapidly draining.

Chapter 648: Difficulty Beyond His Expectations

As Lin Huang sat in the crack of the bark, he was activating his Life Power to prevent the cold from entering his body. He was like a candle swaying in the wind, and he looked like he was going to be put out anytime. Without the Frost Flame Ape's protection, he was exposed to -200 degree Celsius conditions. The draining of his Life Power was much faster than before.

In such a horrible environment, Lin Huang activated the Army Attack Tactics' rotation. He did not want to stay there, but he wanted to see if he could accelerate the speed of his Army Attack Tactics' card accumulation under such circumstances. If this worked, he planned to train his Army Attack Tactics there whenever he had the time.

This only proved that Lin Huang's speculation was true. Under the quick draining of his Life Power, the Army Attack Tactics level-9 which required one second to complete a cycle was increased in less than five minutes to 0.5 seconds per cycle. Besides, it was not the end yet. He could feel that the speed was accelerating. Noticing that his last Life Wheel was depleting, he used a Life Power Refill Card immediately and climbed back to the Frost Flame Ape immediately.

As soon as he got back to the Frost Flame Ape, Lin Huang started the rotation of his Army Attack Tactics again to restore the Life Power that was depleted. Without the pressure, the rotation went back to one second per cycle. Time went by on the Stairway Tree. The gigantic Frost Flame Ape attached itself on the bark as it absorbed the black fog with its mouth wide open. Lin Huang had no idea what the fog was, but he could feel the deadly threat looming behind it. He could also feel the chill when he used the telekinetic thread to touch it. He figured he might become frozen if

his body were to touch the fog.

Lin Huang and the Frost Flame Ape were stuck at the second checkpoint for more than three hours. The ape stopped absorbing the fog, and it seemed like it was now full with the fog in itself. Meanwhile, seven out of ten Life Wheels in Lin Huang's body were filled. It was past noon when he checked the time. He did not plan to stay any longer, so he instructed the ape to move on. In less than three minutes, they passed through the second checkpoint. Looking at the area that was covered in black fog beneath, Lin Huang knew that he would be back one day. However, he shook his head while forcing a smile when he recalled the chill in his bones.

"I guess many geniuses that are below immortal-level will be stuck in this checkpoint for a while..."

Just when they left the second checkpoint, the Frost Flame Ape spoke to him., I'm sorry, Master. Since I've absorbed a massive amount of black fog earlier, my bloodline thickness is going to level up soon. I might not serve you at the moment."

"Don't worry about it. Focus on breaking through." Lin Huang nodded and leaped to a crack in the bark. He summoned the golden-haired Mighty Ape again after recalling the Frost Flame Ape.

"Let's go up!" Lin Huang climbed on top of the Mighty Ape's shoulder and instructed.

The Mighty Ape was exuberant as it claimed. It was worried that Lin Huang might not summon it again since it had made mistakes earlier. Without the snow, the Mighty Ape's performance peaked as it was reaching more than 30,000 meters. Lin Huang looked up as he noticed that the reading on his Emperor's Heart Ring showed 30,000 meters. He could not wait to see what the third checkpoint was about. The clouds were gray this time, and it looked like it was going to rain.

"It was a snow storm on the second checkpoint. Could this be

rain?" Lin Huang thought it would be lack of creativity if the third checkpoint were as he speculated.

Just when he was going to get the Mighty Ape to pass through the cloud, there were purple flashes of lightning on top of the clouds coming towards them. The Mighty Ape sensed danger by instinct and leaped aside, managing to dodge the attack.

However, that was just the beginning. Right after the Mighty Ape dodged it, the gray cloud was like an angry beast that was awoken as purple lightning bolts struck towards them. It felt like there was a giant purple squid on top of the sky that was attacking Lin Huang and the Mighty Ape with its lightning-like tentacles.

"It's useless to hide like this. Let's go through it." Noticing that the Mighty Ape was dodging the attacks clumsily, Lin Huang thought avoiding was a waste of time and strength as they could not move with the lightning bolts striking them.

The Mighty Ape noticed that it was impossible for it to dodge every single lightning bolts that were coming their way at such a high frequency. It made more sense to just go through it. After hearing Lin Huang's instruction, the Mighty Ape gave up on dodging and proceeded to climb up after covering its body with a layer of Life Power. Lin Huang, who was sitting on the ape's shoulder, activated his Dark Mirror as his defense.

Along the way, the purple lightning bolts hit the Mighty Ape's body, but it did almost nothing to it as it was an immortal-level. After confirming that the lightning was not a threat, the Mighty Ape climbed as fast as it could. Lin Huang was a smaller target. Although he was hit by lightning occasionally, the lightning would be reflected away by the Dark Mirror. This checkpoint was nothing difficult for him. However, the deeper the Mighty Ape got into the gray cloud, the purple lightning turned into blue, and it was more powerful now.

Every strike of blue lightning would drain tens of times more of

the ape's Life Power than before. The bolts of lightning could occasionally break through the Mighty Ape's Life Power shield and cause it to be stiff. Lin Huang could feel that the Life Power of the Mighty Ape was tapering and its body was stiff. He did not expect that it was merely the third checkpoint that would be such trouble to an immortal-level Mighty Ape. He then urged the Mighty Ape to climb at its peak speed.

As the Mighty Ape climbed as fast it could, they finally passed through the gray cloud more than two minutes later. After passing through the third checkpoint, Lin Huang had a new understanding of the challenges of the Stairway Tree. It was a few times more difficult than he imagined. The third checkpoint could stop more than 90% of holy fire-level humans and even some less powerful immortal-levels. They might even be stuck at the second checkpoint.

"The third checkpoint is already so difficult, but some people managed to get to the 72nd checkpoint when they're only on immortal-level rank-9..." Lin Huang was impressed by those people who had managed to pass through 70 checkpoints in history. Although they depended on strategies on some of the levels, looking at how difficult they were, they're not easy to go through even provided with strategies.

Lin Huang had heard from Yao Lan that the 72nd checkpoint was the highest checkpoint anyone had ever gotten to in history. However, the highest checkpoint that the current genius organizations members managed to climb to was only the 63rd checkpoint. They could not pass through that despite being provided with strategies. After some realization, Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and looked up to the sky, knowing that the fourth checkpoint would be even more difficult than before!

Chapter 649: Increasing Difficulty

As the Mighty Ape was clambering up, Lin Huang heard an odd sound that he could not identify. It sounded like a collision on the ground. It was so insignificant that nobody could probably notice it. At first, he thought it was just the sound of the wind, but soon he sensed something had entered his territory.

"Is there something in the bark?!"

Lin Huang clearly sensed that something was moving through the cracks not far above. They were not moving fast, but there were many of them. Looking at the way they traveled, they did not seem like humans.

"Be careful," Lin Huang was alert as he warned the Mighty Ape. He had a couple of telekinetic flying daggers in front of him.

He heard from Yao Lan that killing monsters on the Stairway Tree would earn him points. Since the moving objects did not look like humans, they must be monsters then. The Mighty Ape took a few leaps and climbed more than 1,000 meters high. Just when it was bounding in the air, a couple of white silk threads shot out of one of the cracks, heading towards the Mighty Ape. A couple of silver lights flashed in the air and sliced the threads, then shot towards the cracks where the threads originated from.

Soon, groans were heard. Lin Huang instantly killed the monsters that had attacked the Mighty Ape. He knew that the monsters would attack, so he reacted as soon as they made their move. He had no idea what the monsters looked like; all he did was to identify their locations with his Territory skill and killed them with his flying daggers.

It was a battle model that he had come up with earlier which seemed to work for now. However, the coverage area was small at the moment. Even since Lancelot had leveled up to immortal-level rank-2, his territory coverage had increased from 1,000 meters to

2,000 meters together with Lancelot's Saber Dao Territory, but he thought it was still insufficient.

After killing the faceless monsters, Lin Huang was not relaxed at all because he felt that something was wrong when he heard the groans. Just when he wanted to get the Mighty Ape to leave the area, the monsters that were hiding in the bark cracks acted up. The groans of the dying monsters were like pebbles that were tossed into the calm water, creating ripples.

Within the coverage of his territory, Lin Huang sensed that all of the monsters that were hiding in the bark were starting to dash out.

"Let's get out now!" Lin Huang shouted at the Mighty Ape when the threat intensified. The ape seemed to sense the danger as well, so it started climbing as fast as it could. Standing on the ape's shoulder, Lin Huang finally saw how the monsters looked like.

Worms were coming out of the cracks of the bark everywhere. Although they were crystal white in color, they had a sticky mucus on their bodies which was disgusting. The worms looked like maggots that were hundreds of times bigger. The smaller ones were two meters long while the longer ones were above five meters. As they got out of the cracks, they crawled sturdily towards Lin Huang and the Mighty Ape. Some of them stuck their lower bodies to the bark and spat white threads at the Mighty Ape.

Lin Huang did not hold back anymore as he got all 300 of his flying daggers to cut off the threads and kill the worms, clearing a path for the Mighty Ape. However, Lin Huang was horrified when the tens of worms exploded upon being killed. Green mucus shot everywhere before the carcasses disappeared. The corrosive slime sizzled as it clung to the bark and green smoke danced out of it.

Lin Huang activated his Dark Mirror that looked like an umbrella and held it on top of his and the Mighty Ape's head. A few drops of the green mucus fell on the ape. After switching the Dark Mirror to

transparent mode, the ape's vision was no longer blocked and it started climbing up again as it ignored the corrosive pain from the mucus. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was controlling his hundreds of telekinetic flying daggers to kill the worms as he defended themselves with the Dark Mirror.

Without the Dark Mirror and the flying daggers, Lin Huang might not have been able to go through the fourth checkpoint as the least powerful worm was on gold flame-level while many of them were on immortal-level rank-1 and rank-2. There were tens of thousands of them in Lin Huang's field of vision and they were coming everywhere for him and the Mighty Ape. The mucus that was produced after the worms exploded was extremely corrosive. The Mighty Ape was unfortunate to get a few drops on it and those spots were now bald. Its skin was decaying too. Luckily, the wounds were small and with the Mighty Ape's Enhanced Regeneration, the corrosion on its skin was healing albeit at a slow pace.

Within the short seven to eight minutes, Lin Huang had killed at least thousands of worm monsters while the Mighty Ape managed to pass through the worms and complete the fourth checkpoint. After they got through, the worms did not come after them and returned to the cracks in the bark. In less than 20 seconds, the barks that were filled with white worms were nowhere to be seen. It felt like everything had just been a figment of Lin Huang's illusion. If not for the wounds on the Mighty Ape's skin caused by the green mucus, he would have really thought that it was all an illusion.

"There are already immortal-level monsters at the fourth checkpoint. Although the worms were slow and their defenses were weak, there were just too many of them and the corrosive effect was terrifying. It's not easy for an immortal-level rank-4 person to win this," Lin Huang concluded about the fourth checkpoint. The higher he climbed, the more respect he had for

the people who made it to the 60th to 70th checkpoints.

After breaking through the fourth checkpoint, Lin Huang rode on the Mighty Ape and got to the fifth checkpoint soon. They encountered a star-beaked bird beast that Lin Huang had never seen in the monster encyclopedia before at the fifth checkpoint. It was in between immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 and was remarkably agile. The Mighty Ape suffered at this checkpoint while Lin Huang remained safe thanks to the defense of the Dark Mirror.

It was proven that the no-fly condition on the Stairway Tree only applied to humans and summoning monsters, but not the local creatures on the tree. The bird beast was flying territorially at this checkpoint. After passing the arduous fifth checkpoint, Lin Huang rode on the Mighty Ape's shoulder and passed through the sixth, the seventh, and the eighth checkpoints...

Chapter 650: The 21st Checkpoint

After 6 p.m., Lin Huang had finally broken through the 20th checkpoint and arrived at the 21st checkpoint. He had primarily managed to break through each checkpoint within ten minutes for first to the ninth checkpoints. However, he and the Mighty Ape took more than 15 minutes to get through each checkpoint since the 10th one; some even took more than 20 minutes to break through, especially the 20th checkpoint that they had just passed. For that particular one, they needed half an hour to break through it.

From the 21st checkpoint onwards, there were finally branches on the Stairway Tree. Lin Huang looked up at the branches that extended up to the sky. All of them surpassed his field of vision. They were like pillars that disappeared into the sky. It felt like they were scaling a massive wall when they were climbing on the trunk earlier. In no way did they think that they were climbing a tree. When he saw the branches, he finally realized that they were not climbing a tree, but an ancient, gigantic tree. He finally had a sense of the proportion of the Stairway Tree.

"Yao Lan said that places above the 21st checkpoint with leaves are safe. There's an isolation bubble on the last leaf of each branch. Those are the refuge spots for humans. The Life Power in the isolation space can accelerate our recovery, and we won't be attacked by monsters when we're there. It even isolates humans from attacking us. Even an imperial-level human can't break through it."

Although Lin Huang did not see leaves anywhere, he knew that the place must be the gathering point for humans. Below the 30th checkpoint, only the 21st checkpoint had branches. It was the first formal gathering point for humans on the Stairway Tree, and it was also the most crowded point. As soon as he arrived at the checkpoint, Lin Huang did not plan to climb further up. It was

late, and the parasitic monsters on the tree would be out hunting for food when the sky turned dark. He would be digging his own grave if he were to climb the tree at night. Moreover, he wanted to see how the human gathering point looked like.

Lin Huang then instructed the Mighty Ape to head to the branch that was nearest to him. Riding on the Mighty Ape, they soon arrived at that branch, and the ape leaped onto the branch. The Mighty Ape's appearance caught many people's attention. Many of them were afraid as they thought it was a local monster from the Stairway Tree while some of them noticed a person sitting on its shoulder and realized that it was a summoning monster.

Lin Huang jumped onto the branch and just when he was ready to recall Mighty Ape, a young man in white shirt walked towards him. The man was an immortal-level rank-1.

"Name me a price for the giant ape." The man in the white shirt was apparently from a wealthy family as he sounded obnoxious.

"You want to buy it?" Lin Huang thought that was a ridiculous idea. Then he looked at the Mighty Ape. "It depends if he wants to go with you."

The Mighty Ape shook its head immediately and glared furiously at the man. It did not want to leave Lin Huang as he had made it into a triple mutated monster as well as obtaining the Mighty Ape's bloodline which gave it the possibility to level up to a quadruple mutation. It was natural that it did not want to leave its master. Even without all those advantages, a Monster Card would usually have 100% loyalty towards its master (except for special conditions).

"Did you see that? It doesn't want to go with you." Lin Huang turned around and smiled at the man.

"10 million Life Crystals." The man did not give up and named his price.

10 million Life Crystals was a high offer. Although an immortal-level triple mutated monster was rare, the market value of an immortal-level rank-3 monster would usually cost around 5 million. Even a monster with ancient monster blood would require, at most, 8 million. It would not exceed 9 million if it were sold at an auction. Since the man offered 10 million, it was clear that he knew the market value.

All of the people watching discussed among each other when they heard the offer. Many of them knew the man in the white shirt and his background, so they knew he could afford the ridiculous price that he offered.

"Take a good rest, Herculean King," Lin Huang ignored the man and said to the Mighty Ape, "We shall continue tomorrow."

He then recalled the Mighty Ape into its card form.

"12 million!" The man in the white shirt insisted.

"Not selling." Lin Huang glared at him and left without bothering to talk to him.

The onlookers buzzed with conversation.

"The guy is stupid to not sell it for 12 million. He'll be lucky enough if that triple mutated ape can be sold for 9 million at auctions."

"The guy is an Imperial Censor. Perhaps he has feelings for his pet."

"What can feelings do? Can that compare to money? That's 12 million Life Crystals! He could get a pretty impressive ancient relic with that money."

"15 million!" The man in the white shirt teleported and blocked Lin Huang's way, glaring deadly at him.

"You must know that 15 million is enough to purchase an immortal-level rank-9 triple mutated ancient blood monster. Your

ape is just an immortal-level rank-2. If you miss this opportunity now, I won't offer such a price anymore."

"I've told you that I'm not selling!" Lin Huang stared into the man's eyes. He lost his patience with the man's stubbornness.

"Is it so hard to understand?"

"How dare you talk to me like that? You're only a blue flame-level. Do you want to die?" The man became mad. On the one hand, he was repeatedly rejected by Lin Huang while on the other hand, he did not like Lin Huang's tone.

"You can try and see who'll die first." Lin Huang grinned as he did not mind sending the man to the beginning point of the Stairway Tree as he would obtain half of the man's accumulated points.

The people who were watching were excited. Some of them pulled out chairs from their storage space while some even started munching on snacks as they watched.

"They're going to fight! Who wants to bet? 1-5 for the new kid and 1-1.2 for Sun Yu!"

"1-5 for the new kid? Isn't that way too low, Zhao San? It should be 1-10."

"1-10? You'll take the lead then!" The guy named Zhao San glared at the other man who spoke.

"Never mind, I'll bet 10 points on the new kid that he'll win!" The man, who had shouted earlier, said.

"Aren't you ashamed of yourself for betting only 10 points?!" Zhao Yan rolled his eyes.

"Hehe, then I won't lose much, and I'll get 50 points if the new kid wins."

"I'm betting 100 points on Sun Yu!"

"I'm betting 200 points on Sun Yu!"

"I'm betting 300 points on Sun Yu!"

...

Most of them bet on Sun Yu while only some of them bet on Lin Huang. Those who bet on Lin Huang were only wagering with 10 and 20 points. Only one person placed an ante of 30 points.

Zhao San was grumbling, "What the hell? Wouldn't I lose a lot as a maker?"

"Hey, can I join the bet as well?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San as he noticed that everyone was betting.

Zhao Sun was shocked to hear that, and he nodded immediately. "Yes you can, but you can only bet on yourself."

"Then, I'll be betting with all of my points." Lin Huang was confident in himself.

"No, you can only bet on half of your points. If you're killed, half of your points will go to Sun Yu, and you'll only be left with half," Zhao San explained.

"You don't have to transfer your points to me. I shall hold your account since everyone is watching. There's nowhere you can run to later."

"Sure, let's do that." Lin Huang nodded.

"What're your total points?" Zhao San wanted to record Lin Huang's points. Since he was a newbie, he thought Lin Huang would not have that many points.

"5,728 points," Lin Huang declared.

Besides Zhao San, all of the onlookers were shocked when they heard the figure. Even Sun Yu raised his eyebrow.

"How is that possible? Is that a mistake?" Zhao San went to Lin Huang and looked at the personal details that Lin Huang projected. Besides his name Lin Xie and the organization that he belonged to, there was only the total of his points showing. The figure was

indeed 5,728 as Lin Huang had announced earlier.

"How is it possible that you already have so many points when you're new here?" Zhao San was skeptical.

"I killed some monsters along the way," Lin Huang explained.

Each checkpoint from the first to the 10th checkpoint earned one point. From the 11th to the 20th checkpoint, one would receive 10 points per checkpoint. Killing a holy fire-level monster would only gain one point, 10 points for an immortal-level rank-1, 20 points for an immortal-level rank-2, and 30 points for an immortal-level rank-3. The points would double up accordingly for every rank.

Lin Huang managed to get so many points because he had killed many monsters along the way. The least powerful one was a holy fire-level while the most powerful one was an immortal-level rank-3. Besides the monsters that he killed, the monsters that the Mighty Ape killed would add to his total tally as well.

However, Zhao San and the rest did not think that Lin Huang obtained the points by himself. They doubted that his points came from his summoning monster that would have helped him killed the monsters. They reasoned that to get more than 5,000 points below the 20th checkpoint would mean he had killed a massive amount of monsters. Many of them speculated that Lin Huang had acquired the points from other members of the Sweep Alliance. Even Sun Yu thought the same as he did not believe that Lin Huang could depend on an immortal-level rank-2 ape to obtain that amount of points.

"Half of my total points would be 2,864, so I'll bet on that. Please record this down for me." Seeing that Zhao San had confirmed that what he said was accurate, Lin Huang proclaimed the points that he was betting on out loud.

"If that's what you want, I shall give it to you then." Sun Yu laughed.

"I have 12,000 points now. I'll bet 6,000 on myself!"

"Sure! I've recorded both your points. After the battle ends, the loser will transfer the points to me!" Zhao San agreed on their bets. Soon, the people gathered to watch the show. Lin Huang and Sun Yu stood 30 meters across each other, and Zhao San who was the maker became the judge of this battle.

"3, 2, 1. Fight!"

Chapter 651: Tens of Thousands of Points

As Zhao San counted down, Sun Yu hurtled towards Lin Huang without waiting for him to summon his monster. Sun Yu thought it was impossible for Lin Huang to have gotten to the 21st checkpoint on his own since he was only a blue flame-level. He had experienced it himself, and he knew how difficult it was to get through the 20 checkpoints. It was impossible for a holy fire-level to get there on his own.

Among the active members of the Genius Union, the last holy fire-level who managed to get there was a golden flame-level seven years ago. It was a supreme genius from Division 1. Now that seven years had passed, the person had already got to the 63rd checkpoint, and he was now an immortal-level rank-9. Sun Yu did not think that Lin Huang was on par with the man. He thought Lin Huang must have depended on the triple mutated immortal-level rank-2 gigantic ape. To him, most of the Imperial Censors were merely adequate. Without their powerful summoning monsters, they were just garbage.

As soon as the countdown ended, Sun Yu attacked first so that he could kill Lin Huang before Lin Huang could summon his monster. He was sure that Lin Huang was incapable of fighting without his summoning monster. Many onlookers who bet on Lin Huang were concerned as they watched Sun Yu advance before Lin Huang did. They did not have faith in Lin Huang, but they believed in his Mighty Ape. To them, Lin Huang's combat level was too low as an Imperial Censor. He could not fight Sun Yu even though he was a genius.

After all, everyone who got to this virtual world was a genius. Although Sun Yu was only an immortal-level rank-1, his ability was actually on immortal-level rank-4. Even though Lin Huang was a supreme genius who was able to fight someone one level above him, he as a blue flame-level could only fight an immortal-

level rank-3. He definitely could not fight Sun Yu. In this battle, the only way for Lin Huang to turn the tables around depended on whether he had the time to call for his summoning monster.

If Lin Huang managed to summon the ape before Sun Yu killed him, the battle would be a great show with unpredictable results. However, if Lin Huang did not manage to summon the ape, there was nothing to watch in this battle as Lin Huang would definitely lose! All of the onlookers assumed that Lin Huang was incapable by himself as an Imperial Censor. Many of them smiled and shook their heads when they watched Sun Yu dash towards Lin Huang before he could summon his monster. The poor kid's points would go back to zero soon. Those who had bet on Lin Huang felt their hearts skip a beat as they realized they would lose their wager.

However, a silver glow flashed in the air. Some of the onlookers were shocked by the sight of this. Sun Yu brushed shoulders with Lin Huang while the latter stood where he was without moving. Sun Yu was appalled as he spat a mouthful of blood. They then noticed that there was blood blooming out of his left chest.

"So, you've been hiding your abilities..." Sun Yu clenched his teeth as he glared at Lin Huang.

"You're the one who asked for this." Lin Huang turned around and smirked at Sun Yu. "I shall take your 6,000 points then."

As soon as Lin Huang said that, Sun Yu's body faded into sparks and disappeared entirely within seconds. A notification from the virtual system came to Lin Huang's ears.

"You've obtained 6,102 points from killing Sun Yu!"

Those onlookers were shocked to see that Sun Yu was killed in an instant. Although some of them noticed the silver glow, they had no idea what exactly it was.

"What exactly happened?"

"Did that guy cheat?"

"What was that silver glow that came out of nowhere? Is that the new kid's technique?"

"How could an Imperial Censor be so powerful? I thought he's just a blue flame-level.

The people started discussing among themselves, most of them not knowing how Lin Huang managed to win.

"Alright, stop guessing among yourselves. This new kid is a powerful psychic. The silver glow was a flying dagger. As Sun Yu rushed towards him, the flying dagger pierced through his heart. That was how Lin Huang killed him," a tall, bald, middle-aged man among the crowd spoke. He was an immortal-level rank-4, and it was clear that he knew what Lin Huang did just now.

"I'm sure some of you recorded the battle just now. Just play the video at a slower speed, and you'll see."

Some of them who had recorded the fight then played the video. Zhao San, who started the bet, played the video ten times slower and saw the flying dagger that appeared before Lin Huang piercing through Sun Yu's chest. Many of them underestimated Lin Huang, so none of them expected such a result. The blue flame-level newbie standing in front of them was not only an Imperial Censor but also a psychic who managed to kill the immortal-level rank-1 Sun Yu in a flash.

"He's a supreme genius!" Someone exclaimed after a moment of silence. Besides fear, they now looked at Lin Huang with respect. It was rare to find a supreme genius outside of core zones, and they were lucky to see one or two occasionally. There were not many supreme geniuses in the core zones. There were only 50 supreme geniuses in the Genius Union in Division 3. All those people who were stuck on the 21st checkpoint were mostly geniuses outside of the core zones. To them, supreme geniuses were hard to come by, so it was natural that they would hold such respect for Lin Huang.

Lin Huang ignored the people's discussion about him, and he

walked over to Zhao San.

"You're giving me the 2,864 points that I bet on, right?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San.

"Yes... Yes!" Zhao San nodded immediately. His ability was just slightly more powerful than Sun Yu. If he denied what he promised, this newbie would definitely send him to the bottom of the Stairway Tree.

"Five times of 2,864 will be 14,320. Deducting the deposit that you haven't paid, I'll need to give you 11,456 points."

Zhao San transferred the points immediately after he had done the calculation. Lin Huang was thrilled to see the 6,000-odd points from Sun Yu being added to his 5,000-odd points, together with more than 10,000 points that he had won from the bet.

The sky was getting dark. Lin Huang looked at the time and thought he should log out now. Zhao San noticed that Lin Huang was opening the log out page, then he quickly went to him.

"Mr. Lin, are you interested in joining our hunting team?"

"Hunting team?" Lin Huang looked skeptically at Zhao San.

"It's a temporary team that we formed to hunt at night," Zhao San explained to him since he was new. Lin Huang understood what he meant after Zhao San clarified. Usually, many monsters came out to look for food at night, so it was difficult for people to climb the tree. However, it was the golden hour to kill monsters for points too.

The people could hunt for monsters from sunset to just before midnight when the number of monsters had yet to reach a peak. Therefore, many people would form hunting teams on their own at the 21st checkpoint to kill the monsters together. The points would still be the same as usual, but creating a team made hunting easier, and they could look after each other.

"We'll leave to the isolated space when the monsters get out of

hand during midnight, and we'll leave the virtual world. It's pretty safe if we stick together," Zhao San explained further.

"Thanks for your invitation, but I don't plan to stay any longer below the 30th checkpoint. However, I'll stay together to hunt together just for the experience." Lin Huang rejected Zhao San's invitation, but he decided to join them for the night.

Chapter 652: Zhao San's Hunting Team

Zhao San's real name was actually Zhao Shan, but due to his mispronunciation, people started calling him Zhao San instead. As time went by, his real name did not matter anymore. Although Lin Huang had rejected his invitation to join the hunting team, Zhao San brought him to the hunting team's gathering point. There were a total of six members in Zhao San's team which consisted of five men and a lady. All of them were on either immortal-level rank-2 or rank-3. They were ranked on top of the 21st checkpoint as a team.

The teammates were excited as they saw Zhao San bringing Lin Huang with him. They had participated in the bet earlier and had witnessed how powerful Lin Huang was. None of them doubted his ability. The female member named Jiang Xin could not help but to pipe up, "Brother San, is this handsome hunk joining our team?"

Before Zhao San could reply, the tall, skinny man, who looked like he was in his early 30s, smiled as he spoke, "Since Zhao San brought him here, that definitely means that he's joining us."

The teammates were excited that they had a powerful addition to the team. After all, there was no conflict of interest in the team as everyone would get points for the monsters that they killed. All they wanted was to look after each other. Moreover, Lin Huang was a psychic who was skilled at long-range attacks. With him, their safety was upgraded to the next level.

"Erm... Mr. Lin Xie isn't joining us," Zhao San told the truth helplessly as he peeped at Lin Huang.

"I'm sorry. It's my first time in this Genius Union virtual world. There are many things that I need to learn. I heard from Zhao San that you guys are hunting tonight, so I've decided to take a look. I'll leave the 21st checkpoint tomorrow morning," Lin Huang explained. Since everyone was friendly to him, he thought he owed

them an explanation.

The teammates could not hide their disappointment. All of them thought that Lin Huang was joining their team when they saw Zhao San bringing him here.

"Mr. Lin, you mean you've gone through 21 checkpoints since your first day in the virtual world?" Jiang Xin was the first one to speak after a moment of silence.

"Mm-hmm." Lin Huang nodded. He thought there was nothing to hide about.

"Incredibly powerful!" Jiang Xin exclaimed. The Genius Union was a competitive place where powerful people were respected regardless of one's combat level.

"Not many people can pass through 21 checkpoints within a day. Most of them would take at least a week to get here from the first checkpoint on their first attempt." Zhao San forced a smile, thinking how different they were.

"It took me eight days to get to the 21st checkpoint. I've been defeated twice, and I had to start from the bottom again. Getting here took me three days."

"It took me five days to get here, but I was defeated a couple of times later on. It took me a few days to get here from the bottom," the immortal-level rank-3 man said.

Although Lin Huang was not one of the teammates, they started talking as the topic was relatable.

"Mr. Lin you must be from a genius organization in one of the core zones. Didn't your partner from the same organization tell you about the rules of this virtual world?" Zhao San was curious as Lin Huang had asked something quite fundamental about the virtual world.

"I come from Division 3. My partner only managed to guide me through roughly as her time was limited. I didn't manage to ask

about the details," Lin Huang explained.

"She only told me that there are leaves at the 21st checkpoint and that's the first gathering point for humans on the Stairway Tree. The leaves are safe as the isolation bubbles on the leaves will block out the monsters as well as humans..."

"No wonder you didn't know about the hunting at night..." Zhao San thought Lin Huang's partner was not reliable after hearing what he said.

"Mr. Lin, since you're from Division 3, you must have the detailed strategy of the 30th checkpoint? Could you sell me a copy?" The tall, skinny man in his 30s asked.

"I'm sorry, I really don't have the strategy." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I rejected the strategies my partner sent before entering the Stairway Tree. Until now, I've no idea what's at the 30th checkpoint, let alone the strategy."

"So, you didn't use any strategies to get to the 21st checkpoint today?" The tall, skinny man raised his eyebrow. He thought Lin Huang had come up with the excuse so that he did not have to sell him the strategy.

"No." Lin Huang smiled as he shook his head.

"I figured it wouldn't be fun if I knew what it's going to be beforehand. I prefer surprises."

The man did not speak further since Lin Huang was determined. Including Zhao San, everyone on the team was skeptical about what Lin Huang said. Even though he had shown how dominant he was in the battle, they did not believe that he managed to get to the 21st checkpoint without using any strategies. Lin Huang could tell from that they were doubtful from the way they looked at him. He did not bother to explain as he had already said what he was supposed to say. It was up to them to believe him.

Although the tall, skinny man did not pick a fight with Lin Huang for not selling him the strategy, he was now cold towards Lin Huang. The rest did not speak further about the strategies. After all, the selling of strategy had to go both ways. If Lin Huang was unwilling to sell, there was nothing that they could do. All of them actually had the strategy for the 30th checkpoint with them, but they failed to pass through with the strategy. That was the reason why the tall, skinny man had asked Lin Huang instead,

Although it was awkward, they had a sumptuous dinner together. The sky was dark by then. Hearing the monster roars from above, Lin Huang knew that it was time for the monsters on the Stairway Tree to hunt for food.

"Is the 21st checkpoint about killing the parasitical monsters?" Lin Huang asked Zhao San.

Zhao San thought it was an odd question, but he explained anyway, "The 21st checkpoint isn't about killing monsters. These monsters that are hunting for food at night come from the 23rd checkpoint while some of them are from the 29th checkpoint."

The other teammates thought that Lin Huang was still going on with the lie that he had made up earlier and was pretending not to know. Lin Huang just learned from Zhao San that the 23rd and 29th checkpoints were going to be chockful of monsters.

"The monsters are here!"

Soon, there were shouts from not far away. Hearing the movement from the other teams, they headed towards the source of the sound.

"Let's go!"

Zhao San nodded at Lin Huang and commanded the rest before dashing forward. Lin Huang and the other five members followed.

Chapter 653: The Tentacle Beetle

Soon, Lin Huang followed Zhao San's hunting team to a branch nearby. There were more than twenty hunting teams who patiently lay in wait for the monsters to come down from the branches. Lin Huang looked up at the branch and saw hideous beetles surrounding the entire branch. The combat level of the beetles were all immortal-level rank-3 and rank-4. They were around two to three meters long and were covered both black and white spots on their backs.

The only thing worth mentioning about this monster was the weapon in their mouth. The outer layer of the weapon looked like an octopus tentacle while the inner layer looked like a meat grinder lined with sharp blades. Lin Huang figured that this was one of the methods these bugs use that he had never seen in the monster encyclopedia. They would basically grab their prey with the tentacle before the prey are pulled in and ground in their mouths.

"We must be careful during the battle. Try not to touch the Tentacle Beetle's tentacles. Their tentacles can be both soft and hard. Aside from capturing prey like insects usually do, they can be used to pierce through bodies of its prey. Nobody below immortal-level rank-5 could break their tentacles. Even if anyone managed to break them, the Tentacle Beetles could regenerate new ones immediately." Zhao San reminded Lin Huang and the rest.

"The Tentacle Beetles only have two weakness. The first was the point where their head connects to their back while the second was located within their mouths. Usually, we'd only manage to attack the connecting point while others who excel in long-ranged attacks could try their hand at attacking the insides of their mouth. There was a gun master last year who managed to shoot into their mouths whenever it opened. All of them died immediately, and that particular gun master alone was more efficient than the entire

team added up." Zhao San used a tone of respect every time he spoke of the gun master.

"Is the gun master still here?" Lin Huang asked. It was natural for him to be interested in other gun masters as he was a gun master who had never obtained an official license.

"He left since the very beginning and had only stayed on the 21st checkpoint for three days. The gun master left after asking around for some stuff. I heard he broke through the 30th checkpoint without stopping or he would've come back again." Zhao San smiled as he shook his head.

Lin Huang had expected this before he even asked his question. A powerful person would not stay too long on the 21st checkpoint. After a short conversation, the first Tentacle Beetle horde arrived from the branches. The hunting teams dashed toward the beetles accordingly. Since the sky had just turned dark, the Tentacle Beetles seemed to have only woken up and were moving slowly. It was the perfect time to kill them.

"The first monster horde is basically giving us points for free! Let's start killing." Zhao San stopped chatting with Lin Huang and dashed toward the monsters along with the rest. Lin Huang followed suit shortly after. The first monster horde seemed to be rather underwhelming. Although the combat level of the monsters was rather high, they were basically sheep ready for slaughter. There were less than thirty teams of over 200 people going against a horde of tens of thousands of monsters. However, the hunting teams were like tigers among the goats where all of the monsters were killed and disappeared immediately.

Zhao San's team was performing well. The six of them had managed to kill all the Tentacle Beetles they faced with one hit. Zhao San was an expert with the sword, and was at level-3 of the Sword Dao. He had trained extensively in speed, allowing him to move at breakneck speed while still maintaining the efficiency of his attacks. His attacks were accurate, and pretty much severing

the heads of the beetles from their backs with just a slash. He would require explosive strength to be able to achieve such a feat if he were going up against another person as this attack of his would definitely fail if it was defended against.

Jiang Xin who was the only lady in the team was using a rather special weapon. She used a pair of short blades that were more than thirty centimeters long and two centimeters wide. Her movement seemed to match her weapon, making her look like a silent spirit when she was drowned in battle. She would stab her blades through the point that connects the beetles head and back. She lost the gentleness she had from when she was speaking to Lin Huang earlier.

The rest of the team was performing well too. The most powerful among them was the immortal-level rank-3 hunk who was holding a gigantic ax and managed to chop off the beetle's head with almost every slash. Meanwhile, Lin Huang seemed rather uninterested in killing the monsters. All he did was follow the rest from the back, killing the monsters that the other's had missed out on. He was so relaxed that he looked like a tourist who had just wandered his way into the midst of a war.

With Lin Huang's help in killing the monsters, Zhao San and the rest did not have to worry about the monsters that they missed. This allowed them to move twice as fast as they usually were. Since they did not miss many monsters, Lin Huang was only killing the stragglers with his telekinetic flying dagger. The flying dagger would pierce through the mouth of the beetle before it came out from its head. All of them were killed by their exploding heads. To Lin Huang's flying dagger, it made no difference regardless if the beetles' mouths were opened or not. Apparently, his method of killing was much crueller than the gun master they encountered a year ago.

Soon, an hour and a half had passed. The first monster horde finally ended when it was almost 9 p.m.

"The first monster horde is usually the easiest. The upcoming ones would get increasingly difficult. Each horde would usually end in an hour and a half to two hours, and we'd usually stay until the third horde before we leave halfway through." Zhao San and the rest gathered once more as Zhao San explained how they did things to Lin Huang before the second monster horde came.

"Why do we have to leave halfway through the third horde?" Lin Huang could not understand.

"The monsters in the first horde are usually not from this zone so they're basically free points. However, the monsters in the second horde are kind of hyperactive, like they've been drugged or something. The third monster horde will be rather difficult since there'll be some monsters from the 29th checkpoint." Zhao San explained.

"Are the monsters in the 29th checkpoint very powerful?" Lin Huang had no idea what kind of monsters were there on the 29th checkpoint.

"The monsters on the 29th checkpoint include the Velocious Swordfiend. They're immortal-level rank-4 but their speed is on par with monsters from immortal-level rank-6. Not only can they jump exceedingly far, they can fly as well. Their four sword arms are as powerful and sharp as a supreme relic." Zhao San explained.

"Another monster that's not in the monster encyclopedia..." Lin Huang imagined the monster's appearance in his mind after hearing the explanation.

"The monsters aren't that scary but they're quite sly when it comes to battles. They'd usually hide among the insects while waiting for the perfect opportunity to launch an attack. If we show just a slight flaw in our formation, we might actually be killed by the monsters immediately." It was clear that Zhao San had seen such monsters before as he explained in all seriousness.

As they were chatting, there were bugs chirping coming from the

branches above. The second monster horde had arrived!

Chapter 654: The Second Monster Horde

It was still the Tentacle Beetles that attacked in the second monster horde. However, they were different this time. Standing near the branch, Lin Huang noticed that the Tentacle Beetles were almost twice as fast compared to the first wave. Moreover, they were more than double the sizes before, and all of them were roaring curiously. Lin Huang also noticed that what used to be white spots on their backs were now bloody red spots.

"Collective Infuriation?" Lin Huang could not understand what he was seeing. He did not find it odd as he had never seen such a monster in the monster encyclopedia, so he had no idea what kind of ability the monsters had, and the individual phenomenon was not surprising to him. What he found astonishing was the tens of thousands of monsters becoming infuriated together. It was his first time witnessing this. The infuriated Tentacle Beetles were different from before as they were now all pumped up.

Before the beetles even got to the branches, from tens of meters away, they started jumping toward the people. Now, Lin Huang finally understood why the hunting teams retreated to a distance before the second monster horde arrived, leaving a gap between the trunk and the branches. If they had been standing where they were, many of the beetles would have attacked them directly from behind.

As soon as the first batch of Tentacle Beetles pounced down, they did not charge toward the beetles immediately. Instead, they waited for the beetles to come nearer to attack them.

"Follow us from behind. Don't go among them. If you step into their jumping territory, they'll jump at you in a frenzy. No matter how powerful you are, you'll be drowned by the mass of beetles." After Zhou San explained it to him, Lin Huang finally understood why the other hunting teams patrolled the perimeter around the beetles without going in.

Lin Huang nodded and started killing the monsters together with Zhou San's team. He remained relaxed with his single flying dagger. However, Zhou San and the rest were not as laid-back as before. The infuriated Tentacle Beetles were not only exuberant, but they were also at their peak performance whereby their speed, strength, and defense levels were doubled and even tripled compared to before. Even the regeneration of their tentacles was a few times quicker than before. They almost fully healed within a second.

Their 12 tentacles dashed forward, some of them pliable like rattan while some were hard as thorns. They used various modes to fight the humans that were coming for them. Zhao San and the rest were pressured since the Tentacle Beetles were infuriated as they were now challenging to kill compared to the kills they made in a single blow earlier. Now, Zhao San needed at least three slashes to kill one beetle. His movement was just mediocre, and avoiding the tentacles became strenuous for him.

Although Jiang Xin's moved like a phantom, her efficiency had dropped immensely. Ever since the beetles' defense became more powerful, she failed to pierce through the connecting thorax of the beetle's head and back in one slash. Now, she needed two to three attacks to kill one beetle. The entire team saw a drop in efficiency, including the most powerful hunk with the giant ax. Although he was still destroying the beetles in a blow, his weak movements made him clumsier than Zhao San under the beetles' siege.

Lin Huang looked away from Zhao San and the rest while he studied the other teams. They were experiencing the same thing. In the first monster horde, everyone was like a warrior dashing into the beetles. They were glorious and brave. However, they now looked serious and tensed. They would avoid the creatures as much as they could whenever the beetles moved. It was apparent that they had lost the courage they possessed before.

Lin Huang became the most relaxed person in the battle. He was

the only one who was calm. The flying dagger floated in front of him like a living thing as it pierced through all the monsters that attempted to come near him. His strategy remained the same whereby the flying dagger would pierce through the beetles' mouths and come out from their heads which exploded. A radius of ten meters around him was empty. He followed not far behind from Zhao San and the rest. Whenever tentacles surrounded them, Lin Huang would kill those monsters for them. Besides that, Lin Huang did not interfere with their battle with the monsters at all. They knew that if Lin Huang were to kill the monsters together with them, they would not be able to touch any of them at all.

Soon, more than two hours had passed. The second monster horde finally came to an end when it was past 11 p.m. The hunting teams retreated immediately as soon as the monster horde stopped.

"So, are we giving up now?" Lin Huang raised the question as he followed Zhao San and the rest to leave the place.

"Retreating is a better solution." Zhao San did not explain any further.

The 28 hunting teams soon came to a fork in the branch and proceeded to the branch on the right.

Zhao San finally explained further, "Most of the monsters will go along the main branch to look for humans. That's the reason why we come here to reduce the number of monsters that come for us. Fighting here is less pressure than fighting on the main branch."

Lin Huang finally understood that the main branch was like the main water pipe while they hid in one of the smaller pipes. The monsters were like a stream of water flowing toward the main pipe, so hiding in the smaller pipes would mean fewer monsters.

"That's a great idea."

Lin Huang had to admit that the idea was brilliant especially to

relieve some stress off everyone.

"One senior from Division 6 came up with this idea more than 20 years ago. It was said that many people were disqualified from this round of monster horde due to the number of monsters, so they decided to give up. As soon as the second monster horde ended, they either logged out of the virtual world or retreated to the isolated space in the leaves." Zhao San was proud when he recalled the senior who came from the same division that he did.

"The senior made it to the 63rd checkpoint and stayed there until he was 40 before he retired from the Genius Union."

As he listened to Zhao San, Lin Huang could not help but think about Division 7. He thought of his sister Lin Xin and his friends such as Leng Yuexin and Yi Yeyu.

"If I manage to make it to the 63rd checkpoint one day, all of the newbies from Division 6 will definitely remember my name," Zhao San said to himself.

"Isn't your name Zhao San? It's a number. How difficult it is to remember that?" The man with the giant ax teased.

"Damn it! My name is Zhao Shan!"

Soon, a loud voice came from not far away as the both of them exchanged banter.

"Buckle up! The third monster horde is coming!"

Chapter 655: The Velocious Swordfiend

The 28 hunting teams waited patiently on the branch opposite the main branch on the 21st checkpoint of the Stairway Tree. The third monster horde was more arduous than the second one. Besides the furious Tentacle Beetles, there were also the Velocious Swordfiends from the 29th checkpoint. The Velocious Swordfiends were immortal-level rank-4 creatures that possessed terrifying speed like an immortal-level rank-6 monster. Half of the 200-strong crowd could not fight the Velocious Swordfiend on their own. It was even trickier as the Velocious Swordfiend would always hide among the monsters and attack sneakily.

All of them had grave expressions as none of them wanted to die there. If they were killed, not only would they be sent back to the first checkpoint of the tree, 50% of their points would be deducted. Soon, the monster horde finally came. Countless black beetles were leading the pack. Lin Huang was watching from a distance, but he did not see the Velocious Swordfiend that Zhao San mentioned.

The hunting teams did not move as well. They only started attacking when the beetles got nearer to them. However, the teammates were not fighting on their own anymore. Instead, they were split into two groups. The same happened to Zhao San's group whereby the six of them formed three groups. They ignored Lin Huang completely. Judging from Lin Huang's ability to kill the furious Tentacle Beetles within a second, he had proven that he was much more powerful than them. They were sure that as a psychic, Lin Huang could control at least hundreds of telekinetic weapons by himself. However, he had only been using one telekinetic flying dagger so far and did not show what he was really capable of. Therefore, they would rather focus on themselves than on him.

Just like before, Lin Huang walked before Zhao San's team like a

tourist. He was like an odd species among the people who were fighting the beetles to death. All of the Tentacle Beetles that dashed toward him died following a silver glow that flashed by. There was nothing alive ten meters around him besides the fading monster carcasses.

As he walked further into the monster horde behind Zhao San's team, he realized he had yet to see the Velocious Swordfiend.

"Are the monsters so skilled at hiding or are they not even here?" Lin Huang was interested in the unknown monster as he had never seen it in the monster encyclopedia. On the other hand, the monster's attack technique was a sword skill. Just as he was thinking to himself, a couple of black silhouettes darted out from the monster horde. They were like black bolts of lightning that were advancing toward him.

Lin Huang noticed the black figures as soon as they appeared. He knew that those were definitely not the Tentacle Beetles as they were not that nimble.

"They're finally here!"

Lin Huang smirked as two more flying daggers appeared before him. The three silver glows aimed for the three black shadows that were coming toward him. In the next second, the silver glows pierced through the black shadows and groans were heard. The cries did not sound like the screeching chirps from the Tentacle Beetles when they were killed. They sounded more like groans of ferocious beasts.

Many of the humans looked at Lin Huang's direction when the odd groans broke out. Even Zhao San and the rest turned around to look. Suddenly, a couple of black figures hurtled toward Zhao San and the rest who were not paying attention. Seeing the black glow heading toward them, it was too late for them to do anything although they noticed them at the last second.

The three silver glows in front of Lin Huang barreled at a speed

faster than before. Just when the black shadows almost got to them, the three silver glows cleaved through the black shadows as Zhao San, and the rest gaped in shock.

In less than two seconds, Lin Huang had managed to kill six Velocious Swordfiends. All of the people around watched with their jaws slack. Even some of them who had not noticed him as a newbie were stunned by how powerful he was. Zhao San and the rest had a new impression of Lin Huang's real ability. However, Lin Huang did not bother about what the others thought about him as he watched the Velocious Swordfiend's carcass that was fading away. He finally got a decent look at how the monster looked like.

The Velocious Swordfiend had a triangular head with its eye occupying half of its face. It had a saw-like mouth, and its upper body was covered in a hard pod with four sharp sword arms and a pair of black wings. On the lower part of its body was a pair of long, spiky legs which could undoubtedly jump impressive heights. Although the monster walked on both legs, from its body structure, it resembled an insect. It was completely different from what Lin Huang's imagination illustrated from Zhao San's description.

"I thought it was a human-form monster, but it's an insect instead." Lin Huang shook his head in disappointment. He now understood why he had not noticed their existence as the Velocious Swordfiend possessed a dynamic mimicry ability which allowed it to blend into the environment without being noticed.

"It's got great speed and amazing mimicry, but overall, such a monster is only talented at assassination," Lin Huang mumbled to himself after having overcome the Velocious Swordfiends.

"Its attacking ability isn't bad, but it has a weak defense. Its ability is just mediocre as a whole. As soon as its killing plan failed and it revealed itself, it was easily killed by people who are skilled in close-range attack."

However, the hunting teams on the 21st checkpoint were afraid of such a monster's abilities. As soon as Lin Huang killed the six Velocious Swordfiends, the beasts knew that he was tough and did not target him anymore. They vented their anger on other humans instead. Many of the teams were attacked by the Velocious Swordfiends, and some of them were killed. Unfortunately, Lin Huang did not manage to save them.

As he witnessed more and more people getting disqualified while Zhao San and the rest attempted to retreat, Lin Huang thought he had to offer his true abilities.

"Come out, Lancelot." Lin Huang waved and summoned the Ruthless Sword Dominator Lancelot. He was now almost two meters tall in his maroon armor and exuded a dangerous aura. Some of them, who were sensitive to the change, noticed something odd coming from Lin Huang and looked at Lancelot.

"Kill all those monsters with the mimicry ability as fast as you can. As for the rest, kill them if you want to or just leave them to the others," Lin Huang instructed.

Lancelot nodded and stared at the monsters. He held his sword in front of his cheek and raised it above his head as he mumbled to himself. Soon, nine sword servants appeared and squatted in front of him in a single line.

"Kill them!"

The blue glow in Lancelot's eyes sparkled as he pointed his sword at the monsters. The nine sword servants then stood up and lunged toward the monsters. Lancelot followed behind them.

Chapter 656: Kill All the Bugs!

Although Lancelot was only an immortal-level rank-2, he was a triple mutated god's blood monster after all. He was like a ferocious tiger prowling into herds of goats. All of the monsters were killed wherever his sword swung. Although his nine sword servants were only on double mutated immortal-level rank-2, they were no slower than Lancelot as they fought together. In less than a minute, Lancelot and the nine sword servants were deep into the monster horde and had left Lin Huang's sensing coverage.

Lin Huang was not worried about Lancelot as he had his Dark Mirror, so the monsters could not break through his defense at all. After summoning Lancelot, Lin Huang got busy himself as he planned to kill the Velocious Swordfiends to relieve the teams of their stress. He greeted Zhao San and circled the team while killing the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding around. He then proceeded to help the next team.

Although the Velocious Swordfiends' mimicry ability was powerful, Lin Huang's ocular skill was just as terrifying as the Velocious Swordfiends could not escape from him. The next hunting team was less than 300 meters away from Zhao San's team, and three Velocious Swordfiends were attacking them. They were suffering as the monsters surrounded them. Once attacked, The Velocious Swordfiends would usually back off. If they missed their strike, they would hide and find another opportunity to attack again.

The eight members of the hunting team had their guards up against the three Velocious Swordfiends as they were busy killing the Tentacle Beetles. As soon as Lin Huang got to them, he headed straight towards the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding among the monsters. With his ocular skill, the Velocious Swordfiends that were cloaking themselves were like candle lights in the dark.

His three telekinetic flying daggers shot out in three silver glows. The Velocious Swordfiends that thought were invisible did not expect the three silver bolts of light to assault them in an instant. However, it was too late when they sensed the danger upon them as the silver glows slashed right through their heads. Their carcasses faded into pieces and disappeared.

The eight members of the hunting team did not even see the three Velocious Swordfiends that were being cloaked. All they saw were the disappearing monster carcasses after witnessing the silver flashes. They then realized that it was Lin Huang who had helped them.

"Bro, thanks!" A person shouted at Lin Huang while the rest looked at him in gratitude. Lin Huang nodded at them and looked around. He then killed another two Velocious Swordfiends before leaving for the third hunting team.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang had helped the third hunting team kill the Velocious Swordfiends that were surrounding them before heading to the fourth and fifth hunting teams. As the 28 teams were not too far apart from one another, he spent around half an hour killing all of the Velocious Swordfiends that were hiding. Most of the teams were grateful for his help as they would not have been able to hold on for long if not for his support.

Without the Velocious Swordfiends, the killing efficiency climbed up again. Lancelot and the sword servants seemed to be doing well. In the next hour, the 28 hunting teams soon cleared all of the monsters on the branch. It was their first time managing to kill all of the monsters on the branch as they would usually only last for half an hour and leave the virtual world or hide amongst the leaves when it got too overwhelming.

After clearing the branch, there were not that many monsters left on the main branch. The 28 hunting teams charged into the monsters, and the third monster horde was over in 20 minutes. That night saw the highest number of kills that most of them

achieved on the 21st checkpoint. Zhao San and his team were excited as they had never obtained so many points at once before. Lancelot then recalled his sword servants and returned to Lin Huang.

Many were envious of the handsome human-form summoning monster in dark red armor. Lin Huang did not recall or compliment Lancelot. Instead, he handed him a packet of dried vegetables. Lancelot took the dried vegetables blissfully and started eating while he stood where he was. The onlookers pitied Lancelot as they thought he had decided to follow a cheapskate master who rewarded him with dried vegetables instead of dried meat.

"Erm, is that dried vegetables?" Zhao San, who was watching, could not help but to ask. He was hoping to hear something else such as it actually was some other food that resembled dried vegetables.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded, but he soon noticed that the people were looking at him like he had done something wrong, so he explained further, "That's his favorite."

"Yeah, right!" All of them had the same thought when they heard what Lin Huang said.

Lin Huang noticed their doubtful expressions, but he did not bother to explain and changed the subject instead.

"What're the monsters in the fourth monster horde?"

"I don't know. Nobody knows." Zhao San shook his head helplessly.

"Ever since the Stairway Tree existed, nobody on the 21st checkpoint managed to witness the fourth monster horde. Not only this branch, but it's also the same with the other five branches. Everyone was either disqualified in the third monster horde or logged out of the virtual world. The fourth monster horde

won't come if the third one isn't completely cleared, so even the people hiding in the isolation bubbles in the leaves have no idea what the fourth monster horde is like. We're not even sure if there'll ever be one."

"We shall wait and see then. I'll log out to sleep if nothing happens in ten minutes." It was 12.30 a.m. when Lin Huang checked the time. He planned to get a good night's sleep and proceed to climb the tree tomorrow. All of the other hunting teams did not log out as well. It was not that they were confident of beating the next monster horde, but they wanted to witness how would the fourth monster horde looked like. After all, nobody had ever seen that before. Staying here would make them witnesses of history.

After they waited for two to three minutes, the monsters' roar was finally heard. They craned their necks to look in the distance, trying to see how the fourth monster horde looked like. Lin Huang activated his ocular skill and soon saw the so-called fourth monster horde. To his surprise, the monsters that were coming were still Tentacle Beetles and Velocious Swordfiends. However, there were many more Velocious Swordfiends this time. During the third monster horde, there were only one or two occasionally, but they now occupied half of the mob.

The Velocious Swordfiends no longer hid themselves among the monsters. Instead, they formed an army. Their black eyes were blood red, and even their four sword arms were carmine, seeming like they were splashed in blood.

"The Velocious Swordfiends are infuriated as well..." Lin Huang turned serious. The average Velocious Swordfiend was already fast, but now that they were infuriated, their speed must be accelerated. Perhaps not many among the teams would manage to hold up for long with this horde.

"Let's retreat. There's no way that we can win this time," Lin Huang said to Zhao San. From a distance, Zhao San and the rest

noticed that the Velocious Swordfiends were infuriated. They were concerned while the other teams were attempting to retreat too.

"Retreat!" Zhao San nodded and made his decision.

They then logged out of the virtual world one-by-one.

"I shall leave too. I'll see you tomorrow morning then," Zhao San said to Lin Huang and logged out.

The other hunting teams noticed that many teams had retreated, so they logged out as well because it would be meaningless for them to stay. Soon, only Lin Huang was left on the branch. He smirked as he looked around.

"I shall get all the points this time!"

His summoning monsters were summoned one by one in front of him — Bai, Charcoal, Tyrant, Kylie, Clown, Bloody...

"Our mission today is to kill all the bugs!"

Chapter 657: Lin Xie Cheated?

Looking at the monsters coming their way, Lin Huang used his ultimate move by summoning Bai, Charcoal and the rest. He summoned a total of ten of them. It was the first time in history that he was summoning the maximum number of monsters that he was allowed to. Tyrant was now in his original giant form as he dashed towards the monsters like a gigantic tank. Even though he was only an immortal-level rank-2, the immortal-level rank-3 and rank-4 bugs could not do anything to break through his defense. All he had to do was to wave his hands, and the bugs were slaughtered.

Bai, who was not far away, transformed the 12 bloody wings at his back into blades and sometimes into sharp thorns. The monsters that passed through were slashed into halves, or their heads were pierced through. None of them managed to escape. Bloody appeared as a cloud of purple haze in the battle as it extended its hundreds of purple tentacles everywhere. While its tentacles pierced the monsters, they were cast with parasites at the same time. If Bloody were not restricted to only cast parasites on monsters that were on immortal-level rank-2 or below, the number of monsters that were available there might not satisfy Bloody.

Meanwhile, Charcoal returned to its body length that was thousands of meters long among the monsters. Although a part of its ability was restricted since flying was prohibited on the Stairway Tree, its Dragon Flame was as powerful as ever. The black Dragon Flame burnt the monsters into ashes. Its efficiency was just as mighty as Tyrant that was killing like a human tank.

Kylie, who was decked in black armor, flapped the dozen black wings on her back and dashed out like a bolt of black lightning. There was an army of 300 in silver armor who were on the same combat level as her following behind. They transformed into silver

lightning bolts as they rushed forward. Even Kylie and her army were affected by the restriction. Although they looked like they were flying, all they did was move at the speed of light. The paths were destroyed as they made strips of holes among the monsters.

In his dark red armor, Lancelot led his nine sword servants as they marched into the monster horde. To increase the efficiency of killing them, he used the Sword Dominator's Sword Manipulation as hundreds of Life Power swords came out of his body and pierced through the monsters' bodies. Among the monsters, the Clown was the most independent one as he danced around the monsters while singing. All of the monsters became frantic and started killing each other. None of the monsters managed to escape his Deception Magic. He would occasionally control the monsters with his hands like a kid playing with puppets. The battle turned into his playground while the monsters were his toys.

The Sanguine Overlord and the two fiends joined the battle too. They were performing well. The Malachian Fiend's defense was just slightly weaker than Tyrant's. It was also charging among the monsters like a tank while the Hellion Imp summoned a meteorite to hit the ground, creating a wide range of damage while the Sanguine Overlord took the monsters' Life Power away with his Punishment Chains and burned them into ashes.

As soon as the ten summoning monsters appeared, Lin Huang was on the winning end of the battle. Although all of the monsters were infuriated and more powerful than before, they were helpless under the siege of Lin Huang's triple mutated monsters with advanced bloodlines. The battle lasted for more than three hours. When it was almost 4 a.m., all of the monsters on the branches were killed and had disappeared.

After the fourth monster horde ended, Lin Huang recalled all ten of his summoning monsters. He did not care if there was a fifth monster horde or not as he did not plan to fight anymore. The sky was getting bright, and the people who logged in might see him if

he proceeded to fight. He then looked at his accumulated points. The entire killing spree had given him a boost in his points, totaling over eight million. What made him speechless was that he was now ranked No. 2 on the leaderboard.

"No. 2: Lin Xie"

"Organization: Sweep Alliance"

"Points: 8,211,586"

"Current Checkpoint: 21"

"Oh, I've now become high profile again..." Lin Huang did not expect to be getting such recognition. All he wanted was to collect points to redeem resources when nobody was around, but he clinched the No. 2 spot on the leaderboard. He was only less than 300,000 points behind the person who ranked No. 1 and more than a million points ahead of No.3.

He was just surprised at the results, but he did not dwell on it. Lin Huang then logged out of the virtual world so that he could get some rest to continue climbing tomorrow. As he logged out, he took a shower and fell asleep when it was around 4.30 a.m. After sleeping for two hours, he was woken up by the vibration of his Emperor's Heart Ring before 7 a.m. He glanced at it with his bleary eyes and realized that it was Yao Lan who was calling. Figuring that there might be an emergency, he picked up the video call.

"Hey, Lin Xin, did you cheat yesterday?" Yao Lan asked directly.

"What? Cheat?" He asked her back while yawning. Lin Huang thought what she was accusing him of was ridiculous.

"Your points... How did you manage to get more than eight million points without cheating?" Yao Lan asked as though what she was asking was not wrong.

"You sure have got balls! You're now ranked No. 2. The Genius Union is now in chaos since morning. All of the people who logged in are talking about you especially those from Divisions 1 and 2.

I've heard that many people have reported you. I guess you might be disqualified from the Genius Union today..."

"Tsk, tsk, look at you. Why can't you be more low profile since you're cheating? Nobody might notice if you cheated by 100,000 to 200,000 points, but you cheated all the way to No. 2 on the leaderboard. Karma is here for you now," Yao Lan lowered her voice.

"Since you'll be removed from the organization soon anyway, why not you tell me how you cheated so that I can get myself some points to rank higher on the leaderboard?"

"Who told you that I cheated?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"Nobody told me, but everyone in the Genius Union knows that. Do you think we're idiots to believe that you managed to get eight million points within a night?" Yao Lan rolled her eyes.

"I got those points from killing monsters last night," Lin Huang told the truth.

"You're too much! To be able to get eight million points, you'd have to kill 100,000 immortal-level rank-4 monsters worth 80 points each on the 21st checkpoint. Even an infuriated immortal-level rank-4 monster is worth only 160 points, which means you'd have to kill more than 50,000 of them. Since you're only a blue flame-level, I believe you can kill one or two immortal-level rank-4 monsters, but tens of thousands of them?! I don't believe you!"

"It's your problem that you don't believe me. What I told you is the truth." Lin Huang did not bother to explain further.

"Alright, I'll go back to sleep. I'm going to climb the tree again after lunch." He covered himself in his blanket and fell asleep after hanging up.

Chapter 658: Leaving the 21st Checkpoint

The Genius Union was in chaos since the wee hours of the morning as there was an unfamiliar name that popped up on the leaderboard. It was normal for the rankings on the leaderboard to change and it was not that surprising when a black horse appeared occasionally. However, the unfamiliar person that everyone was buzzing about was a person who was stuck on the 21st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree. To those on the 50th to the 60th checkpoints, anyone who was stuck on the 21st checkpoint must be a weakling. It was ridiculous for such a person to obtain more than eight million points overnight and rank No. 2 on the leaderboard.

"Since he's so shameless, why didn't he get No. 1 instead?"

"Eight million points overnight! Wouldn't he be a god if he's given a year on the tree?"

"This kid is too much! I'm on the 59th checkpoint, and I can't get 800,000 points if I were to kill monsters for the entire night. How could he get eight million points?"

"I'm not going to say anything anymore. I've reported him!"

"Report +1. This kid is waiting to be suspended!"

...

The only topic in the Genius Organization that was on everyone's lips that day was Lin Huang. The same happened in the virtual world whereby everyone was talking about how Lin Huang cheated to get his accumulated points. Up to tens of thousands of people reported the issue, asking the Genius Union to suspend Lin Huang. Some of the geniuses from Divisions 1 and 2 even humiliated the entire Division 3 and the Sweep Alliance, saying that there must be more cheaters besides Lin Xie. It caused an uproar between Divisions 2 and 3 while the safe zones outside of the core zones were enjoying the show.

It was past noon when Lin Huang woke up. He set his communication page to silent mode since he ended the call with Yao Lan. He noticed there were five missed calls when he checked his device. Three were from Yao Lan, one was from Huangfu Hao, and there was one unknown number. Lin Huang ignored all of the calls as he knew that Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao must be contacting him about the Genius Union while the unknown number must be a mistake.

He took a shower and had a sumptuous lunch while he relaxed. He then logged into the virtual world after returning to his room. As he appeared on the 21st checkpoint on the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang noticed that many people were gawking at him. He figured that it had to do with his ranking on the leaderboard. After all, he was now ranked No. 2, so it was natural for people to stare at him. Although he had helped many of them during the monster hordes last night and they had witnessed Lin Huang leading the teams to kill the third monster horde for the very first time, most of them still thought that he had cheated to obtain more than eight million points overnight.

Lin Huang did not care about what people thought of him. The truth was the truth. No matter how the rumors were spreading like wildfire, time would reveal the truth. As soon as he logged in, he did not plan on staying on the 21st checkpoint. He walked towards the gathering point where Zhao San's team was so that he could bid them farewell. As he arrived at the gathering point, he noticed all six of the hunting teammates there. They walked towards Lin Huang when they saw him.

"No matter what other people are saying, I, Zhao San, believe that you've never cheated!" Zhao San declared directly.

"Although I've no idea how you did it, I know you didn't cheat." Jiang Xin looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness with her beautiful eyes.

"Those who are doubting you will realize that they're wrong one

day."

All of the teammates chose to believe that Lin Huang did not cheat. It was out of his expectations because he was unfamiliar with Zhao San and the rest after all. He did not even know some of their names. He only knew them by the nicknames that Zhao San called them. However, these people, who had only spent a night with him, chose to believe him while the rumors were rife.

"Thanks." Lin Huang felt a warmth flooding his heart. He did not say anything else after thanking them.

"I'm leaving the 21st checkpoint."

"Make yourself known. Show everyone that you deserve to be ranked No. 2 on the leaderboard!" Zhao San patted his shoulder.

"What I want isn't No. 2." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow. Zhao San was surprised to hear what Lin Huang said and gave him a thumbs up.

"All the best. I believe you can do it!" Jiang Xin was his little fan.

After bidding farewell to them, Lin Huang returned to the Stairway Tree's main branch and started climbing again. It was not difficult to go through the 21st to the 29th checkpoints. Lin Huang had passed through the nine checkpoints before 6 p.m. and arrived at the 30th checkpoint where many geniuses were stuck. However, Lin Huang did not hear anything about this checkpoint when he was on the 21st checkpoint.

Standing on the Mighty Ape's shoulder, Lin Huang looked up when he arrived at the 30th checkpoint. There were dark clouds above him that seemed similar to those on the second checkpoint.

"Is it going to be another snow storm?" Lin Huang still remembered the chilly weather on the second checkpoint.

As the Mighty Ape climbed up, it started to rain. The higher they went, the stronger the torrents.

"If it's just rain, no one should be stuck here for too long. There should be something else." Lin Huang knew that the checkpoint would not be this simple or else, tens of thousands of people would not have gotten stuck on this checkpoint.

Soon, Lin Huang found out what was so tricky about this checkpoint. As the Mighty Ape climbed less than 1,000 meters up, the rain poured down like a waterfall. The higher they went, the stronger the water flow. Due to the constant wash of water, the cracks between the barks became slippery, which caused the Mighty Ape to slip occasionally. As the waterfall was pouring down like a tsunami, the Mighty Ape held tightly onto the bark. It was already difficult enough for it just to stay put.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang held the Dark Mirror in his hand to prevent himself from falling off the Mighty Ape's shoulder.

"It seems like we can't just go through it this way." Lin Huang knew that the Mighty Ape was already doing its best and he should not go on with this anymore.

He then held the Dark Mirror on top of the Mighty Ape's head as he shook his head to form a giant umbrella. The water that was pouring down was blocked entirely out now, while the steady flow of water poured on the other side of the mirror where Lin Huang was bearing less than 1% of the flow. The Dark Mirror had solved the issue that caused so many others to be stuck on this checkpoint easily. Soon, the Mighty Ape passed through the clouds in less than five minutes, and they made it to the 31st checkpoint.

Chapter 659: The Second Report

"Eh, I thought Lin Xie was still on the 21st checkpoint at noon. Why's he on the 31st checkpoint now? Did I misread or something?" A person mumbled to himself as he noticed the changes on the checkpoint that Lin Huang was currently on when he logged into the virtual world after 6 p.m.

He was not the only one who noticed the changes. Many people had been paying attention to Lin Huang ever since the rumor spread. They noticed that the checkpoint that Lin Huang was on kept changing since the afternoon. They saw that he passed through one checkpoint every half an hour.

Many people thought that Lin Huang would be stuck on the 30th checkpoint, but they did not expect him to go through it in 20 minutes, which was even shorter than the time he took for the previous checkpoints. The person who noticed that spread the news and accused Lin Huang of cheating again. Before the first heat was over came the second one when Lin Huang was minding his own business.

However, Lin Huang logged out of the virtual world when he arrived at the 31st checkpoint as the sky was getting dark. Many people on the Stairway Tree were still discussing the same topic.

"In just one afternoon, less than six hours, and he managed to climb from the 21st checkpoint to the 31st checkpoint? Furthermore, he only used 20 minutes to get through the 30th checkpoint. This guy must have cheated again!"

"He managed to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. That would mean 20 checkpoints in a day. Looking at his progress, wouldn't he get to the 80th checkpoint in four days?!"

"Not only did he cheat on the way he got his points, but now he's also cheating to pass through checkpoints. This guy is so shameless!"

"Let's report him again!"

"I've reported him!"

"Report him +1!"

In reality, it was pretty easy for people who were on the 50th to the 60th checkpoints to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. One reason was that they were already on immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9. Some of them even had the ability of an imperial-level, so the checkpoints below the 50th were nothing to them. On the other hand, all of them had strategized. Therefore it was easy for them to climb the stairs again. It was possible for one to climb from the first checkpoint to the 40th in one day, let alone ten checkpoints in an afternoon.

What everyone was mad about was that Lin Xie had appeared out of nowhere. Since everyone was convinced that he had cheated earlier, they believed that he had done it again to get through ten checkpoints in one afternoon. Once he made such a terrible first impression, whatever he did, later on, would be judged anyway. Many people had heard about Lin Xie due to the "cheating" incident. With that impression, no matter what Lin Xie achieved after that, he would always be accused of cheating.

However, a person from Division 3, who was on the 61st checkpoint, spoke up after hearing about the second accusation.

"It's nothing for an immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9 to climb from the 21st checkpoint to the 31st in one afternoon. It's achievable even without any strategy."

Some of the people from Division 3 supported what the person said.

Soon, a person who claimed to be on the 21st checkpoint revealed that Lin Xie was only a blue flame-level instead of immortal-level. Later on, more people who were on the 21st checkpoint revealed more about Lin Huang, including how he looked like, his identity

as an Imperial Censor and a psychic.

Those from Division 3 who spoke for Lin Huang became silent.

"I don't believe that a person who's only on blue flame-level could get to the 31st checkpoint without cheating!

"I couldn't even pass the second checkpoint when I was on blue flame-level, and I only managed to pass through the 10th checkpoint when I was gold flame-level. Even if he's a supreme genius, it's impossible for him to get to the 31st checkpoint when he's only a blue flame-level."

"Now, it seems like he didn't just cheat his way from the 21st to the 31st checkpoint. I bet he even cheated his way up to the 21st checkpoint."

Zhao San and the rest attempted to reveal the truth on behalf of Lin Huang, but it backfired. Their comments were drowned in those hateful comments that the others posted.

"This Lin Xie won't be around for long. The Emperor's Heart will act on the reports within 24 hours. People have been reporting him since six in the morning. I bet his account will be suspended tomorrow morning."

"That's what I'm talking about!"

"I shall report him again before he gets suspended!"

Lin Huang had no idea that his getting to the 31st checkpoint had caused another uproar. He had dinner after logging out of the virtual world. Yao Lan called again when the sky was getting dark. Lin Huang hesitated before picking up the call.

"What's wrong with you? Why didn't you pick up my calls earlier? Are you afraid of being criticized?" Yao Lan said with a huge grin.

"Scared, my a*s! My communication page was on silent in the morning, and I spent my afternoon climbing the tree. I've been

busy. What do you want from me?" Lin Huang asked.

"I want to know where you got those strategies."

"What strategies?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"The strategies to climb the Stairway Tree. We have the strategies to pass through the 21st to the 30th checkpoint with us, but we're not able to do that within one afternoon. Your strategies must be coming from some top organization. Can I buy a copy from you? I want those after the 40th checkpoint," Yao Lan told him her intention.

"There's no strategy." Lin Huang shook his head.

"I don't even know what's going to happen at any of the checkpoints. How would I have the strategies?"

"Selfish. You'll be suspended tomorrow morning anyway. Why would you want to keep them to yourself?" Yao Lan huffed angrily.

"Don't you worry. I won't be suspended." Lin Huang was sure as he had read the suspension criteria on the Emperor's Heart. Those who were reported would not be suspended directly but would be investigated instead. If the account were found to be cheating, a suspension would be the solution. However, accumulating points by summoning monsters was not deemed as cheating. The verdict was not determined by what the people said, so he was not worried that he would be suspended.

Yao Lan did not dwell on it since Lin Huang did not want to admit that he had his own strategies.

"Oh yeah, there's another thing that I need to inform you. Huangfu Lin will return to Sweep City later, and she wants to see you."

"I'll spare some time to see her," Lin Huang agreed immediately. He wanted to see how the most influential person in the Sweep Alliance, who managed to kill an imperial-level when she was only an immortal-level rank-7 looked like.

Chapter 660: The Heaven Alliance

Lin Huang received a notification when he woke up the next morning. It was the Genius Union who sent the notification, Lin Huang read it out of curiosity and found out that it was sent to the masses and was related to him.

"Dear members, we've investigated and reviewed our member 'Lin Xie' who was heavily reported recently due to an allegation of him cheating on the Stairway Tree, and we've concluded that he did not cheat. Lin Xie went through the checkpoints and obtained the points with proper methods which are aligned with the conditions. End of notice!"

Lin Huang grinned as he shook his head after reading the message. He figured that would be the verdict as well. Besides Lin Huang, all of the members of the Genius Union received the same notification at the same time.

"He didn't cheat? How is that even possible?!"

"How could a blue flame-level manage to get more than eight million points overnight without cheating?"

"Even with strategies, it's difficult for a blue flame-level person to get from the 21st to the 30th checkpoint in one afternoon. What I don't understand is how did he manage to get more than eight million points overnight."

"I think either the Emperor's Heart is faulty or this Lin Xie really is something."

"We've been slapped by Emperor's Heart! My cheek hurts. Someone, please comfort me..."

"Please, your ass! I have a 21-centimeter steel rod that could comfort you!"

"Oh no, the ride has departed. Please buckle up guys."

"This is not my ride to the kindergarten. Pull over!"

...

On the 63rd checkpoint was the Heaven Alliance from the foothold of Division 1. Three immortal-level rank-9s had promised to meet in the morning. They received a notification on their Emperor's Heart Rings when they were just starting to chat. They read it immediately when they realized that it came from the Genius Union. The three of them frowned after reading the notification. The allegation about Lin Huang was the hottest topic for the past few days. While they knew about it, they did not follow the case. On the 63rd checkpoint, everyone was occupied with how to break through the checkpoint, and they were not really interested in what was happening below the 60th checkpoint.

The three of them had briefly discussed how Lin Huang managed to get more than eight million points overnight yesterday and they were convinced that he had cheated. Besides cheating, there was no other explanation for Lin Huang's achievement. They were surprised to see the verdict as they read the notification.

"A blue flame-level got more than eight million points overnight, and the Emperor's Heart said he did it without cheating. The Emperor's Heart must be broken!" A man wearing a long-sleeved printed tee guffawed.

"Have you ever heard about the Emperor's Heart being broken throughout the 800 years of history?" A man in a white shirt raised his eyebrow.

"So, you think that Lin Xie achieved what he did just with his own ability?" A man in a trench coat asked in all seriousness.

"Stop messing around. You and I can kill immortal-level rank-4 monsters like we're killing dogs when we're only blue flame-level, but we can't kill tens of thousands of monsters overnight and get eight million points. Even if we drain all the Life Power that we

have, we can only kill hundreds of monsters at once. Furthermore, we have special Life Power columns with extra Life Wheels in our bodies. It's pretty impressive for an ordinary person to be able to kill more than 100 monsters overnight," the man in the t-shirt disagreed.

"What we're unable to do doesn't mean that others can't. What if he has unlimited Life Power as the legend says? Or maybe he has the ability to clone himself? What if he has a demigod relic that can attack within a wide range?" The man in the white shirt voiced out the possibilities. The both of them were speechless.

"Of course, he might have his own way to cheat that escaped the investigation of the Emperor's Heart." The man in the white shirt did not fully believe in the conclusion that the Emperor's Heart had announced.

"So, you're not sure if he cheated or not." The man in the t-shirt laughed.

"Even if he did and he escaped the god's relic Emperor's Heart, don't you think this guy is really something?" The man in white shirt grinned amusedly as he asked.

"If he didn't cheat, that proves how powerful he really is."

"Do you want to recruit him?" The man in the trench coat looked at the man in the white shirt gravely.

"It's been almost two years since we recruited anyone. This guy's combat level is too low."

"Don't forget that he's not from Division 1 like us," the man in the t-shirt added.

"Low combat level is something temporary. Are you worried that such a person will be stuck below immortal-level?" The man in the white shirt supported Lin Huang.

"It shouldn't be a problem that he's not from Division 1. It's not like we don't have any members that come from Divisions 2 and 3."

"Of course, that's just a suggestion. Whether or not my suggestion becomes action depends on you guys. The recruitment follows our usual way of voting. I'll get everyone online later." The man in white shirt seemed to have made a decision.

"Let's wait until the voting session later."

...

Lin Huang had no idea that he was being picked to be on the waiting list of the No. 1 organization among the genius organizations, the Heaven Alliance. Yao Lan called again when he was having his breakfast. He picked up her call helplessly as he knew that she would definitely call back later if he avoided her.

"What're you up to?" Yao Lan chirped.

"Breakfast." Lin Huang put a spoonful of salad into his mouth.

"Congratulations, you're not a suspect of cheating anymore." Yao Lan smiled naturally. She was shameless even to call him as she had been sure that Lin Huang was going to be suspended.

"I've told you that I didn't cheat. It's you who doesn't believe me."

"Are you kidding? I've always believed you." Yao Lan did not even blush when she said that.

"Thanks. I've finally understood what shameless means today." Lin Huang wiped his mouth with a piece of serviette.

"You're the shameless one..."

A message popped up when they were bantering. Lin Huang ignored Yao Lan and read the message instead.

"Hi, Mr. Lin Xie. My name is Chan Dou, and I'm from the Heaven Alliance. I'm representing the alliance to invite you to join us officially. I hope to hear from you within the next three days."

Attached with the message was a delicate invitation letter. As long as he signed his name and stamped his thumbprint on it, he would officially be one of the Heaven Alliance members.

"Hey, why aren't you speaking? Who sent you the message? You look so serious!" Yao Lan spoke again.

"Nothing." Lin Huang turned off the message page.

"Oh yeah, I'm calling to tell you that Huangfu Lin will be in Sweep City tomorrow. Let's meet for dinner."

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed immediately.

Chapter 661: Huangfu Lin

After hanging up the call with Yao Lan, Lin Huang returned to his hotel and logged in to the Genius Union again.

On the Stairway Tree, the notice from the Emperor's Heart had become the focus of the public, and a majority of them believed the investigation result of the Emperor's Heart as it had never made a false judgment. Therefore, the discussion shifted from how Lin Xie cheated yesterday to how Lin Xie managed to gather 800 points in a day.

Lin Huang did not pay much attention to it. As soon as he returned to the Stairway Tree, he summoned the Mighty Ape and began another round of climbing up the stairway.

The difficulty was much higher for him to get from the 31st checkpoint to the 40th checkpoint as he was attacked by immortal-level rank-5 worm monsters. Lin Huang took about 50 minutes to pass through each checkpoint. Once he reached the 40th checkpoint, he spent exactly an hour and a half to complete it. Upon reaching the 41st checkpoint, it was already 6 p.m. so Lin Huang did not continue, and logged out of virtual reality.

"The difficulty level is getting higher. My Mighty Ape is no longer effective from the 36th checkpoint onward. Fortunately, I still have Tyrant and I should be able to handle it..." As he exited the virtual reality, he looked rather flustered.

He had encountered various extreme conditions on the Stairway Tree. Each level felt difficult for him, and the difficulty was comparable to the training given by Mr. Fu.

"The difficulty level from the 31st checkpoint to the 39th checkpoint is designed for those at immortal-level rank-6 while for the 40th checkpoint required one to possess the ability of someone at immortal-level rank-7. Due to the increasing difficulty, it might be difficult for me to get to the 50th checkpoint..." Lin Huang knew

himself quite well. Although he had well-rounded abilities, his physique was much weaker compared to others on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8. The Stairway Tree did not only assess one's abilities but took stock of every aspect.

Most people get stuck on the 63rd checkpoint because the use of Life Power was prohibited. It was simply a test of one's physique, and cheating would not be possible. Naturally, this information was gleaned from Zhao San. He did not ask for the exact information but he knew that if his Life Power was restrained, it would be impossible for him to get through that.

After having his dinner, Lin Huang did not slack. Instead, he continued practicing Army Attack Tactics until it was slightly after 11 p.m. before he went to bed.

The next morning, he logged into Genius Union and continued climbing the Stairway Tree.

There was a rapid increase in the difficulty beginning from the 41st checkpoint. It took Lin Huang an hour and fifty minutes to get through the 41st checkpoint. From the 42nd to the 44th checkpoint, he took about two hours to get through each checkpoint, and only barely managed to get past the 45th checkpoint after two and a half hours.

There was a branch on the Stairway Tree's 46th checkpoint. It was the third gathering point after the 21st and 34th checkpoint.

After passing through the 45th checkpoint, Lin Huang did not continue. He had originally planned to ascend from a random point on the 46th checkpoint. However, Yao Lan sent him a message telling him that Huangfu Lin had arrived at the Sweep City so he logged out of virtual reality through a crack in the bark in the Stairway Tree.

Since a notice had been issued by the Emperor's Heart to address Lin Huang's matter, the others had been putting less focus on him. However, there was still a number of people who checked on Lin

Huang's status every day.

The news about Lin Huang being on the 46th checkpoint already to most of the people at the gathering point.

Many of them wanted to challenge him. Since he was now a popular person, anyone who managed to kill him would obtain more than four million points.

Many of them had thought about this earlier when they were on the 33rd checkpoint. However, Lin Huang did not even stay at the 33rd checkpoint yesterday as he managed to get to the 41st checkpoint. At this moment, he was taking a break on the 46th checkpoint. To many of the other people, it was a good chance to rob him.

Since he was logged out of virtual reality, Lin Huang had no idea that he had caught the attention of so many people. After changing his clothes, he went to the Sweep Gourmet.

After sitting in room No.301 for about three minutes, Yao Lan, Huangfu Hao, and a tall lady in a white top and black pants came in.

The lady had waist-length black hair and she looked pretty yet cool. Although she managed to restrain her aura well, Lin Huang could still vaguely feel that she was intimidating.

Lin Huang knew that she must be the Sweep Alliance's chief, Huangfu Lin.

Just as he was checking her out, she was checking him out as well.

"Ms. Lin, he's Lin Xie." Yao Lan introduced with a smile, "Lin Xie, the pretty girl standing next to me is the chief of Sweep Alliance, Huangfu Lin."

"Hello, nice to meet you." Lin Huang stood up and shook hands with her.

After greeting each other, all three sat down.

As usual, Yao Lan was the one who ordered the dishes. It seemed like Huangfu Hao was rather reserved since he remained silent when he met his sister.

Lin Huang was not close with Huangfu Lin so he kept quiet as well.

Instead, Huangfu Lin started a conversation with Lin Huang, "I actually wanted to talk to you two days ago but you didn't answer my call."

"Two days ago?" Lin Huang was stunned and immediately recalled what happened back then. "Is that your number? I thought someone called the wrong number so I didn't call back."

"It's okay. Sometimes it's better to talk face to face." Huangfu Lin nodded her head and immediately said, "I heard it from Xiao Lan that you didn't ask for the strategy of the Stairway Tree?"

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded. "It's more interesting to pass through each checkpoint on my own."

"Does it mean that you're now on the 46th checkpoint but you knew nothing about each checkpoint while you were going through them?" Huangfu Lin asked.

"When I was on the 21st checkpoint, I overheard the strategy for several checkpoints but I didn't ask for a more detailed description of the checkpoints." Lin Huang nodded his head and admitted.

"Why do you want to do so? Isn't it much easier if you know how each checkpoint is supposed to be?" Huangfu Lin frowned.

"Climbing the stairway is like practice to me. It depends on how well-trained we are. That, will determine how far we'll be able to go. It's a natural thing. Don't take completing each checkpoint as a goal and attempt to achieve checkpoints that are beyond one's ability." Lin Huang explained.

After listening to what Lin Huang said, Huangfu Lin, Huangfu Hao, and Yao Lan remained silent.

"I believe that you didn't cheat." Huangfu Lin sized him up and said. "A person who says this will definitely not cheat for the sake of getting more points."

"Thank you." Lin Huang did not thank her for the compliment. Instead, it was because she could understand him.

"What do you feel about Sweep Alliance?" What Huangfu Lin asked had caught Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao's attention, shifting their focus to Lin Huang.

"It's good." Lin Huang had nothing to comment on since he had just joined the Sweep Alliance for a few days. Aside from Yao Lan and Huangfu Hao, he was not close with the rest of them.

"I'm a straightforward person. To be frank, the Sweep Alliance is not for you." Huangfu Hao and Yao Lan were stunned as they heard what Huangfu Lin just said. This also caused Lin Huang to frown.

"Sis Lin, you..." Huangfu Lin immediately interrupted, "The Sweep Alliance resembles a fish pond in the Genius Union. However, you aren't a small fish. You're a fish that has grown up. You can only become successful by living in a big ocean where the likes of the Heaven Alliance, Hong Alliance, and Tang Alliance are at."

"You're not strong enough now so the Sweep Alliance can indeed be helpful to you. However, as your combat strength gradually grows, the Sweep Alliance will slowly become your burden. I hope that you can leave. I'll help you to contact the top alliances in Division 3. I believe they'll accept you."

Lin Huang stared at Huangfu Lin and kept quiet for a moment. It seemed like he could discern something from her eyes. It sounded like she was talking about herself... She was supposed to have a

bright future. However, the Sweep Alliance became a burden to her due to its limited resources. She did not want Lin Huang to repeat the same mistake.

"Since you're being honest with me, I'll accept your suggestion and leave the Sweep Alliance." Still, Lin Huang nodded his head and said, "However, there's no need for you to find another alliance for me. I know where to go."

They then kept quiet during the dinner.

After dinner, Lin Huang returned the Sweep Alliance token to her. On the Genius Union's page, he tapped the "leave" button and left.

The other three of them were still sitting in the room.

"Let's go." Huangfu Hao told Yao Lan. It seemed like he was angry at Huangfu Lin and was reluctant to talk to her.

"You may leave first. I have something to talk to Sister Lin."

"What are you going to tell her? It's not easy to find a talented person but she asked him to leave." Huangfu Hao could no longer bear it and said what he wanted to say.

"Go home first. I have something to talk to Sister Lin."

After sending him away, Yao Lan sat in front of Huangfu Lin.

"Sis Lin, did you regret joining Sweep Alliance?"

Huangfu Lin kept quiet and did not answer her question.

"Thank you, I know the answer." Yao Lan knew very well that silence was the best answer to her question. "I'm sorry. I shouldn't have been so reckless..."

"Don't feel sorry for me. You and Xiao Hao are victims too." Huangfu Lin shook her head helplessly and lamented, "Sweep Alliance is like a sinking ship. Regardless of how good the captain and the sailor are, they won't be able to stop the ship from sinking. It's enough to have only three of us on the ship. We shouldn't drag

the others with us into this."

Chapter 662: Never Insult the Heaven Alliance!

Lin Huang did not know why Huangfu Lin suggested that he leave the Sweep Alliance. However, he knew very well that it was just an excuse as Huangfu Lin had told him that the Sweep Alliance was not a place for him to shine. There were some other reasons that she did not mention. Since she was reluctant to share, Lin Huang did not ask any further.

After the farewell dinner, Lin Huang returned to the hotel.

Sitting on the sofa in the living room, he opened the communication page and studied the invitation letter that the Heaven Alliance sent to him.

Joining the Heaven Alliance was actually a wise decision since he had to achieve imperial-level in three years time. He needed plenty of resources to support him. He would be going onto something big five years later. Therefore, he had to keep improving himself. If Huangfu Lin had not asked him to leave, he would have probably gone after achieving immortal-level to join a stronger alliance.

After thinking for a while, Lin Huang tapped the invitation letter open. He carefully read through the details of the letter twice. He did not hesitate after confirming that not many restrictions were imposed on him. He immediately signed the letter with a digital fingerprint and sent it back to the Heaven Alliance.

In less than ten seconds, a system message came from the Genius Union.

"Congratulations! You're now a member of the Heaven Alliance!"

The next second after Lin Huang received the message, a notification from an unknown number arrived.

"Welcome to the Heaven Alliance! I'm currently the chief of the Heaven Alliance. My name is Chan Dou. If you're free tomorrow

morning, let's meet up to talk."

Lin Huang was surprised to see the sender of the message.

He was familiar with this name. It was not his first time coming across this name after coming to Division 3 because not only was he the current chief of the Heaven Alliance, he was also one of the five strongest geniuses in Division 1 (by the Genius Union's standard below 40 years old). He was only 28 years old and was now an immortal-level rank-9. It was said that he had killed a crimson gold-rank before.

"Alright. May I know the time and venue please?" Lin Huang gave a short reply.

"I'll see you at 8 a.m tomorrow at the Heaven Alliance's 46th checkpoint." Chan Dou soon sent him the place and time to meet.

Lin Huang was shocked as Chan Dou seemed to have paid attention to him. After closing the communication page, he snapped out of his thoughts and continued practicing his Army Attack Tactics.

The next morning, Lin Huang kept to his regular schedule and logged into the virtual reality after breakfast.

Through the cracks on the branch on the 46th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, the location of the Heaven Alliance was displayed on Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring. It was at one of the branches near to him. After confirming the location, Lin Huang quickly climbed towards the branch.

After more than ten minutes, Lin Huang finally reached the branch where the Heaven Alliance was at.

As he leaped forward from the tree branch, everyone recognized him.

"Are you Lin Xie?!" A squat man was stunned the moment he saw Lin Huang and exclaimed.

The people nearby who heard that immediately shifted their focus to Lin Huang.

The short man soon noticed that something was wrong. A flicker of fury flashed through his eyes, and soon, two daggers appeared in his hand. He immediately dashed towards Lin Huang. "Four million points are mine!"

Lin Huang was startled as he wondered why would they attack him the second they met him. However, when he heard what the man said, he instantly understood why the person was coming after him.

He did not bother replying with nonsense. Soon, a silver glow flashed through the air and pierced between the man's brows.

Just when he was about to pounce on Lin Huang, the short man's body became limp. He was shocked, and his intention to kill was unsatisfied. His body immediately turned into pieces and disappeared as he was sent to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree.

"Zhang Hui has been killed. You've obtained 123,181 points!"

Seeing the crowd coming after him, Lin Huang frowned.

He had to say that the man called Zhang Hui had acted recklessly as he attacked him without thinking twice. He did not even consider whether he, as an immortal-level rank-4, was capable of obtaining the four million points.

The abilities of the people who surrounded him now all surpassed him, and the weakest one was on immortal-level rank-5. The strongest one was on immortal-level rank-7.

Lin Huang would not worry if the assailants were just ordinary immortal-level rank-7s. However, most of the Genius Union members could cross three ranks to fight him.

Seeing four of them charging at him, if he did not use any unique skills, he definitely could not defeat them.

It seemed like the four of them were in a team as they did not fight among themselves.

"Are you Lin Xie? We aren't going to make things difficult for you. As long as you're willing to let go of half of the total points you've collected, we won't attack you," a muscular young man said, "I guess you don't want to start again from the first checkpoint since it's not been easy for you to reach here."

In the virtual reality, the transfer of points was like plunder. The most that they could transfer was only half of their total points. Moreover, only one transaction could be a day as the Emperor's Heart wanted to protect the weak.

"If I were to transfer half of my points to you, won't the others mind?" Lin Huang asked with a sardonic grin.

"There's no need to sow discord between us. The four of us have come to an agreement regarding the distribution of the points. As long as you're willing to transfer half of your points to me, you don't have to worry about the rest." The muscular man and the other three were approaching Lin Huang.

They did not act rashly. They were aware of Lin Huang's telekinetic throwing dagger as the immortal-level rank-4 man's head had exploded in an instant. They were unsure about Lin Huang's ability, so they were reluctant to risk their lives. However, they knew that Lin Huang was a psychic. If somebody attempted to approach a psychic, the psychic could activate less than 10% of his skills. This was the reason why they went closer to Lin Huang slowly.

After confirming that the four of them were in a team, Lin Huang scowled. He did not want to waste his Transformation Card to increase his combat strength at such a place. However, if he did not kill the four of them, he would have to give them half of his points.

Aware that the four of them were getting closer to him, the

Transformation Card suddenly appeared in his hand. Right when he was about to crush it, a strong, intimidating aura suddenly appeared behind the quad.

They then turned around to see where the aura came from and saw a man in a white shirt who was gradually walking towards them.

In an instant, the white shirt man had surpassed them and immediately appeared in front of Lin Huang.

Lin Huang's eyes could not capture the man's movement at all as if he had teleported. However, Lin Huang knew very well that such a traveling skill was prohibited in the Stairway Tree.

"Hello, Lin Xie. I finally get to meet you." The white shirt man extended his hand.

"You're Chan Dou?" Lin Huang guessed.

Both of them shook hands. Chan Dou then turned back, glaring at the four of them who wanted to rob Lin Huang. "So, the four of you are attempting to rob a member of the Heaven Alliance?"

"Heaven Alliance?" They were stunned and soon, their facial expressions changed.

"He's the chief of the Heaven Alliance, Chan Dou!" A couple of them could finally recognize him.

"I'm sorry. It's just a misunderstanding. We'll leave immediately," the muscular young man apologized and was about to leave.

The rest of them begged for pardon as well and were about to flee.

"It's too late to leave now!" Chan Dou did not want to let them go. "I'll teach the four of you a lesson today! Never insult the Heaven Alliance!"

After uttering his words, a black shadow streaked through Chan

Dou's eyes and in the next second, a black mist gradually emitted out of four of their bodies. Soon after, their bodies were shrouded in a black fog. They screamed in terror and completely disappeared.

Seeing that Chan Dou had killed the four of them within seconds, the people surrounding him immediately left as they were afraid that they might get into trouble.

After killing them, Chan Dou turned to look at Lin Huang contentedly as if nothing had happened. "Let's have some drinks and chat at the subdivision of the foothold."

Chapter 663: A Conversation with Chan Dou

The 46th checkpoint of the Heaven Alliance was built on one of the thickest tree branches. The branch, including hundreds of leaves that grew at its tips that covered an area with a circumference that spanned thousands of kilometers. The entire area belonged to the Heaven Alliance.

Lin Huang followed after Chan Dou, but he realized that they rarely met any Heaven Alliance members on their way. Lin Huang felt strange as he remembered Yao Lan telling him before that there were thousands of Heaven Alliance members.

As they reached the end of the branch, Lin Huang could finally see the leaves of the Stairway Tree. It was somewhat different from what Lin Huang had imagined earlier as the leaves that grew on the Stairway Tree were of peculiar shapes. They were not of the ordinary leaf type. Instead, they looked more like islands of various forms. On top of the island, different hemispherical white bubbles enveloped the leaves in the front.

Before reaching the leaves that were wrapped in bubbles, Chan Dou pressed against the bubble, and soon, a small door that was about two meters high was activated. "This is the Heaven Alliance's territory. Most of the leaves are opened to the Heaven Alliance members. If you want to enter any of the dimensions through the leaves, you'll have to place your hand that you used to sign the agreement on top of the bubble. The bubble will activate the door. Of course, some of the places are restricted at the 63rd checkpoint, and only the chief and vice chief are allowed to enter."

After finishing his words, Chan Dou strode into the bubble. The opening of the bubble immediately closed right at that instant as he entered and Lin Huang was blocked.

Lin Huang did according to what Chan Dou told him, placing his right hand on the bubble. Soon, a small, black door was activated,

and Lin Huang immediately entered.

Lin Huang then discovered that there was a looming building that looked like the Union Government's building upon entering.

"The leaf belongs to the Union Government. Therefore, the style of the buildings will somewhat look like the Union Government's office. We didn't bother renovating though, and these buildings are used as an office," Chan Dou explained. Soon, he guided Lin Huang to their office.

In the living hall, a tall man wearing a suit stood stiffly. He slightly nodded his head as he greeted Chan Dou and sized Lin Huang up.

"He's the person in charge of the 46th checkpoint, Wang Zhong." Chan Dou gave a brief introduction and told Wang Zhong, "I'll talk to him. You may come later."

Wang Zhong nodded and guided the both of them to the meeting room. He then left.

"Please take your seats."

On the table in the meeting room, Wang Zhong had already prepared two cups of tea. Chan Dou did not sit at the head of the table. Instead, he merely pulled a chair out and sat down.

Lin Huang sat opposite him. He thought that it would be Chan Dou's clone who would meet him today. However, after he witnessed him killing the four men who attempted to rob him within seconds, he knew that this was his real body.

"Firstly, I'd like to welcome you on behalf of the Heaven Alliance members. To be honest, I was mentally prepared for the rejection when I sent you the invitation yesterday." Chan Dou laughed.

"I originally had no intention of accepting the invitation. However, there was a sudden change." Lin Huang did not tell him the exact reason.

"It seems like I'm quite lucky." Chan Dou did not ask any further. "Since you're already our member, I'll briefly introduce the Heaven Alliance to you."

"The Heaven Alliance was established 783 years ago. It's the first organization that exists in the virtual reality during the new epoch. It's also the only genius organization. As Division 1 expanded, the number of geniuses increased. We were then divided into different alliances. As Division 2, Division 3, and the safe zones were being developed, the rest of the organizations started to join in. Some of the sub-alliances gained independence due to specific reasons, and they are now called the Hong Alliance, the Tang Alliance.

"Over the past 700 years, the Heaven Alliance has been the leader among all the alliances in the Genius Union. Privileges are granted to members of the Heaven Alliance. For instance, we use points to exchange items in the Genius Union. All the items are offered at 30% off. As for the chief and the vice chief, they are eligible to enjoy a 40% discount on all items. On the other hand, the chief and the vice chief of Hong Alliance enjoy only 30% discount off. Moreover, many rewards are given to the members each month which are twice of what is awarded to the Hong Alliance members that rank second in the Genius Union. In reality, priority such as choosing the new ruins and gaining access to the ruins is given to us by the Emperor's Heart.

"Of course, because we're the leader, our actions are often monitored by the people. Some of the vice chiefs opposed my suggestion and the main reason is that during this period, there've been too many comments about you."

Before Chan Dou finished his last sentence, Lin Huang already knew that many of the Heaven Alliance members did not want a cheat to join them as it would ruin their reputation.

"Why did you choose to stand by my side?" Lin Huang doubted.

"It's because you're really a strong person. Although I've no idea how you managed to do it, it would've been impossible for me to earn eight million points at the 21st checkpoint when I was still a blue flame-level. I won't even be able to do that when I'm a gold flame-level. Moreover, for a blue flame-level to get to the 46th checkpoint, even if I have the strategy, it's less likely for me to achieve this." Chan Dou admitted that he would be weaker than Lin Huang if they were of the same level. He did not want to mention that he might have cheated.

"If you don't die young, when you achieve immortal-level rank-9, your abilities can be compared to mine or be even stronger. I don't wish to see such a young plant being dumped to grow in the wilderness and end up dying together with the rank grasses. You'll only be able to grow into a massive tree in rich soil. I hope that the Heaven Alliance will be the one to help you instead of the other organizations."

"Thank you for your compliment. I'm just a blue flame-level..."

"This is just your temporary combat strength. I believe that you'll grow up soon and prove to everyone that I'm right. You must show them that they are wrong!

"To be honest, over the past 20 to 30 years, we usually recruit those who are higher than immortal-level rank-6 or rank-7. It's less likely that we'll recruit those who are weaker than immortal-level rank-3. Most of the talented immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3s will typically be recruited by the Hong Alliance, the Tang Alliance, and the rest. They've been expanding all these years as the immortal-level of low ranks have leveled up to higher levels. However, those with strong combat strength in our alliance have left, and the number of people is decreasing.

"I realize that this is the downside since I took over the Heaven Alliance. However, I've no idea how to solve this issue. I hope that you can do something good for the Heaven Alliance. When the seniors see that the newbie is growing, we can then bring in new

blood into the Heaven Alliance, so that the alliance can grow stronger..."

After having chatted with Lin Huang for more than half an hour, he was the one who ended up talking most of the time whereas Lin Huang listened to him. He had told him about many of their glorious achievements in the past, and about the challenge that they were facing right now as well as the Heaven Alliance's vision. They even talked about the disasters that could probably happen in five years and some topics that were not related to the Heaven Alliance.

"I wanted to meet you as I'd like to know what kind of person you were. Now, I got to see you in the flesh. Despite being different from what I imagined, I'm satisfied with you." More than half an hour later, Chan Dou finally got up from his seat. "I wish that you can build a sense of belonging in the Heaven Alliance and treat it like your home.

"As for the new member reception, I'll pass it to Wang Zhong. If you've any doubts, you may ask him." Chan Dou patted Lin Huang's shoulder and said, "If you encounter any problems that you can't solve, you may directly contact me since you already have my contact number."

Chapter 664: Betting

Wang Zhong was a muscular man, and he was at least 1.95 meters tall. There was a green shadow on his face after shaving, and he had a serious look on his face. His combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7, and he was the person in charge of the 46th checkpoint of the Heaven Alliance subdivision.

"Most of the Heaven Alliance members are at the foothold of the 55th checkpoint. Only a small number of us are on the 46th checkpoint. Including you and I, there're a total of 28 people." Wang Zhong pretty much explained why the area was so quiet.

"Considering that you might stay at the 46th checkpoint for a long period of time, I'll bring you around so that you can familiarize yourself with the environment." Wang Zhong did not despise Lin Huang though. He was just straightforward as he felt that it was less likely that Lin Huang could make a breakthrough to the 55th checkpoint in a short span of time.

Lin Huang knew himself very well. With his current ability, getting to the 50th checkpoint was a challenge to him, let alone reaching the 55th checkpoint. As for any levels below the 55th checkpoint, the nearest gathering point for the humans was the 46th checkpoint.

Despite Lin Huang not being able to understand his facial expressions, he was somehow a responsible man. He spent the entire morning bringing him around so that he could familiarize himself with the environment. He answered all of Lin Huang's questions when they were on their way, and he explained everything in detail. It seemed like he had nothing to hide.

"On the 46th checkpoint, the strongest alliance is the Hong Alliance, followed by the Tang Alliance. Our overall ability is on par with the Divine Alliance. We are ranked third, and it's a fierce fight."

While they were having their lunch, Wang Zhong roughly told him the situation of their competitors.

"Under normal circumstances, the majority of them in the checkpoints below the 55th checkpoint won't get the Heaven Alliance members into trouble. However, there's an exclusion. Also, your condition is rather special. The people from the Hong Alliance and Tang Alliance might probably challenge you and make use of you to achieve their goals. The Divine Alliance members are more evil as they'll deliberately trigger you so that you'll bet on a fight. They can then get points from you. Don't get cheated if this happens to you. Just contact me in the first place. I'll get it done."

"I know that you're a supreme genius and you aren't weak. However, everyone on the Stairway Tree is geniuses. Those who are on immortal-level rank-6 are on par with immortal-level rank-9s. Moreover, there are quite a number of immortal-level rank-6s at the 46th checkpoint." Wang Zhong looked at Lin Huang with a serious expression and advised, "I'd suggest using the points as soon as possible. Otherwise, wherever you go, you'll look like a tasty lamb on the grilling rack releasing the fragrance of meat. A majority of them won't be able to obtain more than four million points in a year at that checkpoint. If I weren't a member of the Heaven Alliance, I might've attacked you. If you can't think of anything to buy, you can choose to buy some ancient relics or convert the points to Life Crystals."

"I'll use it within a day or two." Lin Huang nodded. He knew that the number of points he had would definitely get him into trouble. Therefore, he had to spend some time listing out the items that he needed and use up whatever points he had.

One thing that Lin Huang was not aware of because he was on the 46th checkpoint the whole morning was that almost everyone in the Genius Union knew that he had joined the Heaven Alliance.

It was because somebody had taken a video of Chan Dao killing

the four robbers this morning and posted it in the Genius Union forum. Many of the passersby became Chan Dou's fans after he said, "Never insult the Heaven Alliance!"

"He's so powerful! Chan Dou is my idol from today onwards!"

"Idol, I want a baby with you!"

"Damn, why doesn't the chief of the Hong Alliance have such an ability to show off in public?"

"Bro Chan V587, I want a baby with you too. @Chan Dou." The person who sent this message was the chief of Hong Alliance, Zhu Hong. Aside from posting a comment, she even mentioned Chan Dou in her comment and attracted many people's attention.

"The goddess is here. Let's switch our focus to our goddess!"

In just a short while, Chan Dou replied: "Sis Hong, are you serious? (Drooling)"

His message had caught many people's attention as well, stirring up the crowd.

"It's a gone case. Love is blind!"

"Are the Heaven Alliance and the Hong Alliance going to consolidate?!"

However, Zhu Hong's reply soon threw cold water on the hot topic: "I'm just kidding. (Face with stuck-out tongue)"

Chan Dou replied promptly, and there were no words in the message. There was only an emoji: "(Frown)".

Interrupted by Chan Dou and Zhu Hong, the people had no further concern about Lin Huang's issue. However, from the video, everybody knew that 'Lin Xie' had joined the Heaven Alliance.

Following this bold statement, aside from few of the top alliances, the rest of the alliances no longer attempted to steal his points. Chan Dou's stance was evident as he welcomed Lin Xie at the 46th checkpoint. He indicated that Lin Xie was important to

him.

Since Chan Dou had shown up to attack them, even some of the influential members had no guts to assault him with a sneak attack. They only dared to fight him face to face because even if the sneak attack were successful, the extra four million points would earn them a higher ranking on the leaderboard. Then, Chan Dou could easily find out who had attacked, and nobody dared to offend him.

However, if they were to fight him face to face, as long as Lin Xie accepted the battle, he would lose all the points to them in public. Chan Dou could then not do anything to them.

After lunch, Wang Zhong intentionally reminded him, "Don't accept any challenges." Lin Huang then left the Heaven Alliance territory and headed towards the Stairway Tree to prepare to continue climbing the Stairway Tree.

On the tree branches, no one attempted to attack Lin Huang as when they had first met him. Apparently, Chan Dou's attack intimidated many people.

Many of them purposely avoided Lin Huang. Although four million points meant a lot to them, they did not want Chan Dou to send them to the first checkpoint.

However, as expected by Wang Zhong, not all of them were afraid of Chan Dou.

A slovenly immortal-level rank-6 soon blocked Lin Huang's way. He knew nothing about aesthetics as he was dressed like a gangster. He seemed older than 40 years old (although he was actually below 40). Not only was he wearing earrings, but he also had nose rings as well. Nobody knew if there were other rings beneath his clothes.

"Aren't you the well-known Lin Xie who ranks second on the leaderboard?" The man cackled evilly.

"What's wrong? Please get out of the way." Lin Huang knew that trouble was here.

"I'd like to play a game with you..."

Lin Huang did not wait for him to continue and interrupted, "I'm sorry. I'm not interested in men. Please look for someone else."

"I mean let's make a bet!" The man with the piercings got angry and immediately revealed his actual intention.

"Oh, you want to make a bet. Can't you say it clearly? You said that you want to play a game with me. How the f*ck would I know what game you want to play?" Lin Huang acted like he was shocked.

"Do you have the guts to accept?!"

"No, I'm not interested," Lin Huang rejected.

Seeing he was about to swear at him again, he said, "I have more than 8.3 million points now. If you want to place a bet, collect eight million points first. I don't count odd points. Once you've collected enough points, I'll give you a chance to have a life-and-death fight with me. Anyone who loses the fight will have to start again from the first checkpoint and surrender half of their total points. If you don't have enough points, I'll give you the time to collect them. At 6 p.m., I'll accept your challenge here. If you fail to collect the points by 6 p.m., there's no need for you to come here. Otherwise, I'd have to look for our chief to get the remaining points from you."

"Lin Xie, I've just recorded what you said. Please keep your promise. Otherwise, you're not the only one who'll feel embarrassed, but the entire Heaven Alliance will be humiliated," the man with the piercings said with a wry smile.

"Don't worry. I'll be here at 6 p.m. sharp. After this, don't ever attempt to challenge me because I'll use up all the points tonight. Collect the points if you want to challenge me!"

Chapter 665: The Person Who Wears Earrings on His Nose

In the afternoon, Lin Huang made a breakthrough from the 46th to the 48th checkpoint at the Stairway Tree five and a half hour ago. Soon, he returned to the human foothold on the 46th checkpoint.

The rule of the Stairway Tree was that the checkpoints that they had cleared would not be reset as long as one did not die and leave the Stairway Tree. Therefore, he would not be able to go through the checkpoints he had already cleared again regardless of whether he was climbing up or down the tree.

Lin Huang only found out about this after he heard about it from Zhao San so his plan to return to the previous checkpoints to practice Army Attack Tactics under extreme conditions would not work. He would only be able to restart his progress from the first checkpoint if he was killed or if he exited the Stairway Tree so it did not take him too long to return to the 46th checkpoint.

At 5.45p.m., Lin Huang appeared where to promised to be at this afternoon.

His appearance caught the attention of many people because the crowd thought he would not have the guts to show up.

There were quite a number of immortal-level rank-6 people on the 46th checkpoint. Those who were at immortal-level rank-6 in the Genius Union were capable of going against ordinary immortal-level rank-9 monsters. Some of them even managed to kill the immortal-level rank-9 monsters they went up against.

Lin Huang's combat strength was only on the blue flame-level but many of them doubted it since he dared to provoke those at immortal-level rank-6. Most of the people present figured that he had a trump card but nobody knew what it was.

The people discussed this among themselves. "Lin Xie actually had the guts to show up. I wonder what he has on hand."

"I've heard that he's taken control of a powerful demigod relic though I'm unsure if it's true."

"Even if he's able to control it, he can probably only use it to attack once. To control a demigod relic is difficult, even for those on the imperial-level. With his combat strength as a blue flame-level, the fact that he could even use it a single time was amazing. If he managed to kill the first challenger with his demigod relic, what about the rest of the challengers? Wouldn't it be beneficial to them? I don't think he has a demigod relic as a trump card. Perhaps it's a skill he can use repeatedly."

Despite there being people who disagreed with it, most of them who were present felt that Lin Huang had a demigod relic up his sleeves.

When it was almost six in the evening, the man with piercings from the Divine Alliance and the rest of the challengers arrived.

The few of them finally managed to collect eight million points after putting in quite a large amount of effort.

They knew very well that Lin Huang probably had something up his sleeves since he had the guts to show up so they prepared themselves well before they came.

Lin Huang's invitation to fight them attracted everybody's attention, not just those on the 46th checkpoint. Many of the people in different checkpoints knew about this battle because those who were present did not only post it in the Genius Union's forum, they even started a live video of the battle.

Wang Zhong had logged out after entertaining Lin Huang in the afternoon, and it was already 6.p.m when he found out about this. He immediately logged in to Genius Union and rushed to the battle.

"Lin Xie, I've told you this morning specifically not to accept anyone's challenge. Why can't you control yourself?" Wang Zhong frowned. There were a few live videos now but he had no choice but to stop the fight since he promised Chan Dou that he would take good care of Lin Xie.

He turned back and looked at the man with piercings. "Punk, how dare you! An immortal-level rank-6 group teaming up to bully someone at the blue flame-level? Doesn't the Divine Alliance feel embarrassed? If you actually want to fight him, I'll entertain you instead!"

The man with piercings did not bother with Wang Zhong at all. Instead, he smiled at Lin Huang. "I didn't know that this was your intention. You pretend to invite us and then ask this guy named Wang to stop us."

"You're thinking too much. Since I've accepted your challenge, I'm naturally capable of sending you back to the first checkpoint." After uttering those words, Lin Huang looked at Wang Zhong and said, "Brother Wang, avoiding them is not the way to solve this problem. Killing them is the only way I know of that can solve this matter. The chief once said to never insult the Heaven Alliance. Anybody who dares to extend their claws and attack the Heaven Alliance will have to face us as we chop off their claws to teach them a lesson."

After listening to what Lin Huang had to say, utter shock flashed through Wang Zhong's eyes. Then, as his face turned serious, he asked, "How confident are you to win this fight?"

"I'm 100% confident!" Lin Huang grinned.

"I know that they're prepared for this." Wang Zhong was still worried.

"I know they are." Lin Huang nodded. "Brother Wang, please do me a favor and be the judge."

"Hey! Isn't it unfair to let someone from the Heaven Alliance be the judge?" The man with piercings shouted when he overheard their conversation.

"There are so many people here, and there are live videos as well. Moreover, it's a battle to the death. Won't the one who survives and the one who dies be clear?" Lin Huang laughed. "I asked Brother Wang to be the judge so that he can verify your strength to see if you're qualified to challenge me. Also, he can be a witness to the signing of the agreement for our battle to the death."

"I've said this before, anyone who has eight million points can challenge me. Brother Wang, please check if these few challengers have enough points. Otherwise, send them right back to the first checkpoint." After listening to Lin Huang, two men standing behind the man with piercings immediately walked back to the crowd.

Wang Zhong glanced at the two of them but held his tongue. He began checking the points for the remaining four challengers. The page where their points were recorded popped up in front of him. They had more than eight million points and their four names were indeed on the leaderboard. They were ranked from the third to sixth place respectively.

After the check was complete, Wang Zhong nodded his head at Lin Huang and said, "There's no problem with their points."

"Let's start signing the agreement then."

Wang Zhong projected the agreement in front of them. It contained within it the basic provisions of the Stairway Tree's agreement for a fight to the death. There were no additional rules. After showing both parties the provisions and confirming that there were no other problems, both parties signed their name and put down their fingerprints.

"Who's going to be the first one to challenge me?" After signing the agreement, Lin Huang looked at the four of them with a smile.

Four of them exchanged glances with each other. All of them looked hesitant.

The first one to challenge him would be exposed to a higher risk since nobody knew what Lin Huang had up his sleeves. Despite the fact that the four of them had prepared themselves earlier, they were still unwilling to be the first one to challenge him. However, they knew that if the first person won the fight, the rest of the challengers would have no chance of challenging him since Lin Xie would be sent back to the first checkpoint after his death. As this thought ran through their heads, the four of them struggled with making a choice.

"Hey! The person with earrings on his nose. Aren't you're the one who was shouting in excitement this morning? Don't you have the guts to go first?" Lin Huang teased. "Just admit defeat if you don't want to fight. I'll just take four million points and you won't be sent back to the first checkpoint. Isn't it a win-win situation?" Lin Huang insulted, causing the crowd to burst into laughter.

'Damn it! It's not a win-win situation, and these aren't earrings!' The man with piercings thought to himself.

Since Lin Huang insulted him, he had no choice but to stand out from the rest since the battle was broadcast live. The people in the Genius Union would definitely laugh at him if he was afraid of Lin Huang at this moment.

"Hmph, sharp-tongued boy! I'm interested to see if your abilities are as strong as your mouth!"

Chapter 666: Brother Lin Has No Mercy but Many Cannons!

Standing on the 46th checkpoint branch of the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang and the man with piercings stood to face each other. Both of them were standing about 30 meters away from each other while the rest of the people, including the three challengers stood aside.

In an area that was thousands of meters in circumference, only Lin Huang, the man with piercings, and Wang Zhong who was the judge stood there.

"Are you ready?" Wang Zhong frowned and asked Lin Huang after the man with piercings took out two one-handed axes while he did nothing.

"Please wait a moment." After uttering those words, Lin Huang gazed upon the man with piercings, the three other challengers, and the rest of the people. He grinned. "Aren't you guys curious about what's my trump card is? I'll reveal it now..."

As he said that, a black door that was about three meters high with intricate golden patterns carved into it gradually appeared before Lin Huang. As if controlled by Telekinesis, something appeared and lingered in mid-air, and the muzzle of the cannon pointed directly at the man with piercings.

Most of the people could recognize the item at first glance.

"I-is that a God Crasher?!"

"How could Lin Xie get a God Crasher? That's a demigod-level item!"

"I think Zhou Huai is in trouble. He'll definitely be sent back to the first checkpoint if he's attacked by the God Crasher."

"It's uncertain. Though the God Crasher is powerful, nobody

knows if he can even hit his target."

Zhou Huai was the punk's real name. Since he dressed in a slovenly manner, the people called him a punk. Then, as his nickname spread beyond the Divine Alliance, everybody thought it matched him well so people began addressing him this way. Only a few of them would call him by his real name.

Seeing Lin Huang take out the God Crasher, Zhou Huai's expression changed. Soon, a sinister laugh was heard as he said to Lin Huang, "I thought you'd have something incredible. It's just a God Crasher. You're doomed if your first hit misses your target!"

"Now, whoever told you that I only have one?" Lin Huang smirked as he took out his second God Crasher.

"Two God Crashers..." Zhou Huai's face turned serious.

"Nobody knows who the winner is now," many of them who were watching the live video said.

However, after taking out the second God Crasher, he still did not signal Wang Zhong that he was ready. Instead, he sniggered and took out a third God Crasher...

Seeing the appearance of the third God Crasher, Zhou Huai's face turned grave.

The crowd who were watching the livestream no longer had faith in him. If the three God Crashers failed to hit Zhou Huai even once, Lin Xie would be fated to lose the fight.

As the judge, Wang Zhong seemed to be quite relaxed.

Lin Huang smiled as he looked at Zhou Huai and teased, "You can still give up now."

"Even if you have three God Crashers, it doesn't mean you'll win the fight!" Zhou Huai was being stubborn.

"Is that so?" Lin Huang frowned. "What if I have a fourth one?"

After saying that, another God Crasher appeared in front of Lin

Huang.

"Damn, four God Crashers! Lin Xie must be the Union Government Armed Forces leader's son!"

Zhou Huai's lips were twitching. He hated himself for being stubborn. Otherwise, Lin Xie might not have taken out the fourth God Crasher.

"It seems like four God Crashers are still not enough for you..." Naturally, Lin Huang knew that Zhou Huai was dying inside but he still continued piling the stress on him. "What if I have... Five God Crashers?"

The crowd no longer knew what to say. Was he trying to show off his wealth or his background?

"If five isn't enough... I still have a sixth one!" Just as he said that, he took out his final God Crasher. "I think six should be enough since you're just immortal-level rank-6. If you were someone at immortal-level rank-9, I don't mind taking out another three God Crashers."

Seeing Lin Huang continuously take out six God Crashers, the screens showing the livestream was about to explode.

"Brother Lin has no mercy but many cannons!"

"It's a group of idiots! They actually thought that Lin Xie was weak but he's actually the king of cannons. He'll shoot you in the face!"

"I'd like to bet five credit points! The head of the second artillery corps must be the one backing him!"

...

At the 63rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, a few of the seniors were paying attention to the fight as well.

Since it was a battle between the Heaven Alliance and Divine Alliance that even involved Lin Xie who was previously the focus

of the entire Genius Union, they were curious about his performance.

"He's doing pretty well. Looks like me when I was younger." Seeing Lin Huang take out six God Crashers, Chan Dou gave him a thumbs up in front of the screen.

Zhu Hong, Hong Meng's chief paid close attention to the battle as well. She fixed her gaze on Lin Huang as if something had dawned on her. "Too bad I won't be able to witness his true abilities... I somehow feel that he's intentionally using the God Crashers to hide his true abilities?"

Zhong Liyan, the Divine Alliance's chief's face turned grave as he stared at the video. He thought that they would definitely win the battle and finally show off to the Heaven Alliance. However, after seeing the six God Crashers, he knew that the situation had changed. Instead, it was as if he was sending his face out for others to slap.

...

In the live video, six God Crashers appeared before Lin Huang, and they were arranged in a circle measuring about one meter. The black cannon muzzles all took aim at Zhou Huai who had now already lost his fighting spirit.

"I'm ready." Lin Huang nodded his head at Wang Zhong. He then looked at Zhou Huai and said, "Before it begins, you still have time to give up."

Zhou Huai shot Lin Huang a deadly stare and nodded his head at Wang Zhong. "Let's begin."

"Counting down. 3, 2, 1, start!"

The moment Wang Zhong's voice was heard, Zhou Huai immediately rushed toward him like a phantom.

Lin Huang remained calm. He immediately shifted the direction of one of the muzzles and soon, red flares could be seen shooting

out of it, completely shrouding Zhou Huai in it.

At the next moment, the second God Crasher's muzzle behind Lin Huang suddenly shifted its aim and red flares flew past his body.

When that happened, Lin Huang frowned as he willed the third God Crasher to move to the left and shot red flares into the sky, flying at lightning speed.

As the flames flickered, a groan that lasted less than a second was heard.

"Zhou Huai is killed. You've obtained 4,135,186 points!"

The battle lasted for less than two seconds. Many of them could not even see Zhou Huai's movement at all. They could only see Lin Huang launched the three attacks before Zhou Huai lost.

Only Wang Zhong and a few of them knew what had really just happened.

Humans were not allowed to fly or teleport at the Stairway Tree, and Zhou Huai spent many of his points in exchange for the two dimensional relics he had with him. However, the relics were consumed when Lin Huang made his first two attacks. Only the third attack struck him.

Wang Zhong was puzzled that Lin Huang actually managed to sense Zhou Huai's position faster than him before accurately launching a rapid attack.

Naturally, Chan Dou and the rest noticed something strange. However, nobody had expected Lin Huang to use his territory before the battle. They only thought that Lin Huang had extraordinary sensory abilities.

Once Zhou Huai was killed in that split second, Lin Huang glanced at the remaining three challengers. He did not request to continue. Instead, he requested, "I want to take a 20 minutes break before moving on to the second battle."

Many of them were puzzled when they heard Lin Huang's request.

However, Lin Huang did not explain anything as he walked toward Wang Zhong. He then took out several molten crystals to recharge the energy used by the three God Crashers.

"Isn't it against the rules to do so?" one of the challengers asked. "If Lin Xie recharged the God Crashers after every battle, we would have no way to win the fight."

"Didn't you read the agreement for our battle to the death that you just signed? If it's a continuous fight, the person who's challenged is allowed to take a break after every fight. They're allowed to have an hour for their break at most." Lin Huang frowned. "It's not an additional rule. It exists in the Stairway Tree's basic provisions."

The challengers then immediately tapped on their letter of challenge to fact-check this information. Soon, they saw the rule that Lin Huang had just mentioned, and their face instantly turned grave.

After about 15 minutes, the three drained God Crashers were filled to the brim once more.

Lin Huang returned to the open space and gazing at the remaining three challengers who had signed the agreement before he asked, "Who's up for round two?"

Chapter 667: Buy Buy Buy!

The three challengers from the Divine Alliance panicked.

After watching Lin Huang's previous battle, they knew that they had no chance of winning. Not only would they be sent back to the first checkpoint, even the points that they got from the rest of the Divine Alliance members would also have to be surrendered to Lin Huang.

Because the battle was being streamed live, it would be embarrassing to admit defeat now. However, they would feel ashamed as well if they were killed and had to give their points to him. The three of them discussed secretly and soon, they made up their minds.

"Lin Xie, it's our fault as we attempted to steal your points. We admit that we're weak," a skinny, young man said, "Since you've killed Zhou Huai and obtained more than four million points, please stop here. If you can act as if nothing has happened, we guarantee that we won't trouble you any longer. We can still be friends when we meet in the future."

"What do you mean?" Lin Huang frowned. "You've already signed the agreement, but now you're telling me now to act as if nothing has happened. Are you trying to break the contract? Why didn't you consider the consequences before robbing me? You can't fight me now, so you say that you're weak. If I'm the one who loses the fight, do I deserve to give you all the points? Do I deserve to get bullied just because I'm weaker than you guys?!"

What he said struck the trio dumb.

"You signed the agreement along with your fingerprints at your own will. Nobody forced you to do so. Everyone here and the people who are watching the live stream video witnessed this. Rules are rules. If you were to break the contract, I suppose that the audience won't agree to it, let alone me. You only have two

choices if you want to leave. The first choice is to admit defeat and give half of your points to me whereas the second choice is to let me send you back to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree!"

Apparently, Lin Huang was not going to accept the three of them merely admitting that they were weak.

"Lin Xie, don't be so mean to us," whined the skinny young man gloomily.

"Don't lecture me." Lin Huang knew that he sounded intimidating. "Also, if you were to get me into trouble in the future, just come to me. Even if you're an immortal-level rank-9, I'll still send you back to the first checkpoint of the Stairway Tree."

The audience's eyes flew open wide, and comments could be seen flooding the screen.

"I hope that the chief of the Heaven Alliance can keep me with him. I know how to do household chores."

"When I was still a blue flame-level, I froze to death for many times on the second checkpoint of the Stairway Tree. Look at the blue flame-levels nowadays. Tsk, tsk, why's there such a huge difference?"

"If I have more than ten God Crashers, I can also... Alright, I'll stop bullshitting. I can't even afford to use the God Crasher..."

...

"Fight or admit defeat? Make your choice." Lin Huang did not give them a third choice.

Since it had already come so far, the three challengers knew that they had no way out.

As they thought of the live video that was capturing them and the fact that their boss would probably be watching them, the three of them had no choice but to fight.

They did not have any hope left in the next three battles.

Although the three of them also had dimensional relics, Lin Huang managed to capture their movements with his Territory skill. His God Crashers killed them after a few teleport attempts. None of them managed to survive his attacks for more than two seconds.

After killing Zhou Huai and the rest, Lin Huang's points exceeded 24 million and were double that of Chan Dou's, who was previously ranked first. He now topped the chart.

Many of them were eyeing his points. However, whoever watched the live video basically had no means of grabbing his points at all. Six God Crashers were no joke, and nobody knew how many he had in total.

After the four battles ended, it was about 6.40p.m. As the sky turned dark, he followed Wang Zhong and returned to the Heaven Alliance subdivision.

"Little brat, you make me feel relieved. Fortunately, you won the fight and didn't embarrass the Heaven Alliance." Wang Zhong was impressed.

"If we try to avoid them all the time, they'll ask for more. What they say to me will get harsher every time we meet." Lin Huang decided to fight them only after careful consideration. He did not act rashly. "Even if they're here in the future, I guess they'll be humble. As for the rest who saw the God Crashers, I guess they won't want to fight me anymore."

"Although the third generation God Crasher is powerful, the number of usages is restricted. It's helpful in emergencies. Try not to use it so often in the future." Wang Zhong could identify that it was a third generation God Crasher.

"I know. I wouldn't have used the God Crasher if there weren't so many points for me to grab. I have an additional 16 million now, which I can exchange for many amazing items." Lin Huang grinned.

"One Stairway point equals to 1,000 Life Crystals. 24 million points equal to 24 billion Life Crystals. It's enough to buy two demigod relics!" Wang Zhong exclaimed. "However, I'd suggest you not to buy the demigod relic. Try to buy whatever you can use now or in the near future. What you should do now is to enhance your ability as the God Crasher is just an external support."

"Got it. Don't worry." Lin Huang already knew how he was going to use the points.

After saying goodbye to Wang Zhong, Lin Huang logged out of the Genius Union. At the hotel, he visited the Genius Union Stairway Mall in browsing mode.

The first item he checked out was the telekinetic throwing daggers.

Under normal circumstances, ancient relics could only be activated when Lin Huang achieved immortal-level. Nevertheless, he bought it now because he could use it when he used the Transformation Card. Moreover, he was now on blue flame-level. As soon as he found a suitable Life Fire monster, he could get on gold flame-level in two to three months, at the most. Perhaps it would take him about half a year to level up to immortal-level. Therefore, it was not too early to prepare.

Six types of telekinetic throwing daggers were found in the Stairway Mall. Lin Huang was interested in the strongest weapon at first glance. The name of the Life Power throwing dagger was the Ink Feather. A triple mutated Dark Angel had dropped the item. Despite the fact that the combat strength of the Dark Angels being on purple gold-rank, their abilities were comparable to a demigod's. Killing those rare creatures was tough.

There were only three sets of Ink Feathers in the Stairway Mall. 3,600 dark jade-like throwing daggers formed each set and were being sold at a price of 1.8 million points, which could be converted to 1.8 billion Life Crystals.

"It's expensive, but it's worth it! It's on par with a demigod relic, and it's the best telekinetic weapon." Lin Huang then ordered the daggers without hesitation.

Each set would cost him 1.8 million points, so three sets would cost 5.4 million points. The members of the Heaven Alliance enjoyed a discount of 30%. Therefore, the price ended up to be 3.78 million.

"The 30% discount is awesome! I can save more than 1.6 million points then." He paid without hesitating and soon, he started looking for sword skills.

His Sword Dao was stuck at level-4 as he only had a few transcendent sword skills.

The transcendent sword skills ranked from Illumination, Oblivion, and Void Breaker. They were on level-3, level-4, and level-5 Sword Dao respectively.

According to Xiao Hei, the epic-level sword skills incorporated two levels, which were Illumination and Oblivion. The corresponding level of the legendary-level sword skills would be the Void Breaker.

When he was at the Martial Hunter College, he had learned almost all the sword skills below transcendent level in Division 7. However, the transcendent sword skills were possessed by different organizations and were not publicly available.

He had learned less than ten types of epic-level sword skills, including the two skills he had picked up at the Martial Hunter College and a few that he had already learned on his own. As for the legendary-level sword skills, the only one he had discovered was the Star Dome.

In the Stairway Mall, there was a variety of Illumination skills; there was a total of 1,300 of them. The skills were relatively cheap as he could buy them at a price of just about 10 points. The most

expensive skill cost about 80 points, and none of them cost more than 100 points.

Lin Huang then spent more than 40,000 points to download more than 1,300 types of Illumination sword skills.

He then started checking on the Oblivion and Void Breaker sword skills.

The Oblivion sword skill was rather expensive as it cost at least 300 points per skill. Some of them even required 5,000 to 6,000 points. There were 700 of them. Lin Huang spent 1.2 million points to buy all of them.

As for the Void Breaker sword skill, each of them was sold at a price of more than 10,000 points. Many of them cost about 100,000 points. Also, the price of seven of the sword skills cost more than a million. However, there were only about 80 types of Void Breaker sword skills.

All in all, Lin Huang had spent about 18 million points to buy seven of the most expensive sword skills and the remaining 78 sword skills.

After purchasing all the items, Lin Huang had almost used up all the 24 million points he initially had.

Chapter 668: Which Checkpoint of the Stairway Tree Were You At When You Were a Blue Flame-Level?

Seeing his remaining 780,000 points, he forced a smile. "The points can be used up terribly easily."

After buying all the stuff he wanted, it was about 8 p.m. He started checking the sword skills that he had just acquired.

The sword skills were encrypted and had been sent to him through his Emperor's Heart Ring after payment had been made.

The Illumination sword skill was the first set projected. Lin Huang spent about 15 minutes watching its tutorial.

Since his Sword Dao was already on level-4, he basically managed to learn the level-3 sword skills after watching the practical part of the sword skill and its tutorial.

It was like a person who had mastered advanced mathematics and was looking back at the syllabus of high school mathematics. They would understand it after studying it once.

It took him another five to six minutes to watch the practicing of the sword skill thrice. However, he did not watch the detailed tutorial.

After about 20 minutes, he started practicing the sword skill in the hotel living room. He practiced thrice after a few minutes. Each time after finishing the practice of his sword skill, he obtained thousands of card pieces. After three rounds, the Skill Card of the first sword skill was formed.

Soon after, a Skill Card was formed in his body after every 20 minutes.

By midnight, Lin Huang had already learned 11 Illumination sword skills. He could sense that there was a slight improvement in

his Sword Dao. Obviously, his way of practicing was correct.

The next day, Lin Huang got out of bed early in the morning and logged into the Genius Union world. He started climbing again.

After more than two hours, he finally managed to get through the 49th checkpoint. However, after more than two hours, Lin Huang was stuck on the 50th checkpoint.

He was completely wrapped in a sticky resin at the 50th checkpoint, and he could not get rid of it at all. Attacking was the only way to free himself. He had to slash it by force and make his way through the ditch.

However, the resin was immune to almost all types of energy including Life Power, elemental energy, telekinetic energy, and some of the unusual energies. Only physical attacks could destroy it. Moreover, the resin could move and recover on its own. If the attack were not launched fast enough, the damaged section would recover on its own swiftly.

Some of them teamed up and attempted to attack it. However, as long as there was more than one person who attacked the same part, the defense strength of the resin would be 10 to 100 times stronger.

Lin Huang was most fearful of checkpoints like this. Since he was just a blue flame-level, his physique was incomparable to an immortal-level's.

As the resin was immune to his telekinetic power, the power of the telekinetic weapon would be suppressed when it reached a particular area. Its power would be even weaker than 1/10,000 of its standard power. In fact, it would not affect the resin at all.

After several attempts, not even a crack could be seen on the resin. He had tried many ways such as removing his telekinetic power as he approached the resin, relying on the throwing dagger to attack, and grouping the throwing daggers into a drill to bore a

hole in it. He had even summoned the Mighty Ape.

Since there was an audience, Lin Huang did not summon Tyrant or attempt to attack with his sword skills. He then returned to the 46th checkpoint.

Just as he returned to the 46th checkpoint, somebody had started a new thread in the Genius Union forum. The post was about Lin Huang failing the 50th checkpoint.

The people started commenting rapidly, saying that Lin Xie could only rely on the God Crasher. Without the God Crasher, he was trash.

Once the people started criticizing him, many of them followed the trend and commented on him. They commented that it was useless to rely on external support. Only those who were weak would depend on external forces.

Only a few of them supported him as he had gained some new fans since the incident that happened yesterday.

What ended this commotion was Chan Dou's comment.

"For those who say that Lin Xie is weak, I'd like to ask, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on when you were a blue flame-level?"

The comment struck everybody dumb.

Lin Xie was only on blue flame-level, yet he had already reached the 49th checkpoint. Nobody had ever achieved this in the past. He indeed had the God Crasher. However, could someone get into the 49th checkpoint solely by relying on the God Crashers? Even idiots would know that it was impossible. Aside from some of the checkpoints where the God Crasher would be useful to him when there were the monster attacks, the God Crasher could not assist him at all at the rest of the checkpoints.

By the time Lin Huang knew that people were commenting on him, the issue had already subsided. He did not care so much about

it though. After returning to the Heaven Alliance subdivision, he logged out of the Genius Union.

Since he was stuck and could no longer continue climbing up the Stairway Tree, Lin Huang decided to focus on practicing his sword skills. He did not log into the Genius Union for ten consecutive days.

Under normal circumstances, Lin Huang could master one set of sword skills in about 20 minutes. However, sometimes when the sword skills were somewhat tricky, it would take him twice as long to master the skill. Over the past ten days, Lin Huang had learned about 450 Illumination sword skills, which was about a third of the Illumination sword skills that he had bought.

Lin Huang's sword realm was improving rapidly in the past ten days. At first, he was initially at the beginning stage of Oblivion. He had now proceeded to the middle stage.

Lin Huang planned to practice for 20 consecutive days so that he could learn all the Illumination sword skills. However, he received a video call from Chan Dou early in the morning.

As soon as the video call was answered, Chan Dou asked with a smile, "You haven't logged into the Genius Union for 13 days. What are you up to?"

"Recently, I've been busy practicing my sword skills. I didn't know that it's the end of the month already," Lin Huang replied.

"I'm calling you because it's near the end of the month. A few days later, the Stairway Tree will summarize the rewards to be given out in May. If you're capable of breaking through the 50th checkpoint, try your best to do so. Rewards given to you after you reach the 50th checkpoint or higher are completely different from what you obtain from the 40th to the 49th checkpoint. However, if you can't do so, just ignore what I've said since 90% of them who stay on the 46th checkpoint failed to reach the 50th checkpoint anyway. There aren't any useful strategies for this checkpoint."

"I'll try again when I'm free." Lin Huang nodded. He did not notice that it was now the end of May.

After hanging up, he took a look at the date. It was already May 29. There were two days left until the monthly rewards would be given to them on the first of June.

He hesitated for a moment and soon, he logged into the Genius Union again.

It was still early in the morning at about 7 a.m. Not many people were online.

He then rode on the Mighty Ape and directly climbed up to the 50th checkpoint.

After observing the surroundings and making sure that there was no one else around him, he then took out his ink-tainted battle sword. His sword realm had been fully activated. Even without the use of Life Power, he sliced his sword forward and cut through the resin.

Lin Huang did not expect that a big ditch would form as he attacked. He managed to cut through the resin without any obstacle.

"It's my sword realm!"

Lin Huang could clearly sense that the change because of his sword realm. As his sword penetrated through the resin layer, he felt that it was as easy as cutting through tofu. The resin that was tainted by his sword realm resembled plastic that was being melted by a high temperature as it shriveled up on its own and shrank, creating a path. He knew that not all of the sword realms would work. The effect of his sword realm was apparent because it was incredibly strong.

Since there was a shortcut, Lin Huang did not bother staying there any longer. He thrust his sword forward and formed ditches, paving a route on the resin. In less than five minutes, he had

broken through the 50th checkpoint that had been a barrier to more than 10,000 people.

As he reached the 51st checkpoint, he immediately put his battle sword away and summoned Tyrant to get through this checkpoint.

The difficulty level from the 50th checkpoint onwards was much higher. Lin Huang spent precisely five hours to complete the 51st checkpoint. He broke through the 52nd checkpoint just when the sky was turning dark.

Lin Huang spent exactly two days getting through four checkpoints, from the 51st checkpoint to the 54th checkpoint.

Nobody expected that he would reach the humans' foothold on the 55th checkpoint. Even he himself did not expect that to happen.

At every checkpoint above the 50th checkpoint, each level was very challenging, and Lin Huang even felt like giving up. Fortunately, there were no people there, and he could perform his strongest sword realm, summoning Bai and the rest to help him out without any qualms. Even then, he only managed to reach the 55th checkpoint before the sky turned dark.

As he stepped into the 55th checkpoint, Lin Huang immediately looked for a crack on the bark and logged out of the virtual reality.

Chapter 669: The Bizarre Seed

Since any expenditure on the Stairway Mall would not affect their ranking, Lin Xie's name was still ranked first on the leaderboard. Many people paid close attention to the changes in Lin Huang's achievement these few days.

In the beginning, everybody was shocked when Lin Huang managed to break through the 50th checkpoint as the majority of them were stuck at the 46th checkpoint, having failed to get to the 50th checkpoint.

Lin Huang then only managed to break through two checkpoints in a day. Everyone could feel that his climb was getting tougher.

At the 51st checkpoint, he did not complete the level even after several hours, so they expected him to stop there. However, after more than 5 hours, he finally managed to get through it.

The next few checkpoints were tough for him, and it took him a long time to pass through each checkpoint.

Still, Lin Huang managed to reach the 55th checkpoint.

The 55th checkpoint was the fourth gathering point of the humans at the Stairway Tree. Anyone who was capable of reaching this checkpoint was primarily on immortal-level rank-7.

Everybody in the Genius Union did not expect Lin Xie, who was only on blue flame-level, to reach this checkpoint. Even Lin Huang himself did not expect this achievement.

This had to be recorded in the history as a mind-blowing feat because nobody who was on holy fire-level could ever climb to the 55th checkpoint in the past. Lin Huang was the first and only one.

After Lin Huang had broken the record, the Emperor's Heart even blasted an announcement to all the Genius Union's current members.

"Congratulations to Lin Xie, who's a blue flame-level! He has reached the 55th checkpoint! It's the highest checkpoint that a holy fire-level can reach so far!"

The announcement from the Emperor's Heart was pinned at the top of the Genius Union's forum.

Many of them who had not paid attention to Lin Huang's achievement were shocked when they received the announcement.

Some of them even started a topic under the pinned post in the forum.

#When you were a blue flame-level, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on?#

Soon, many people started commenting on this topic.

"The... The first checkpoint... (Covers face)"

"I've been frozen to death 11 times at the second checkpoint. I've no choice but to go back to the first checkpoint! (Nose picking)"

"I've been frozen to death 13 times..."

"Hey, I didn't say anything though I've been frozen to death 28 times! (Shrugs)"

"When I was a blue flame-level, I think I was at the 29th checkpoint." This was Chan Dou.

"Oh my god. A pro has appeared. Allow me, the noob, to leech on you."

"I only saw a noob being sucked dry by a pro instead."

...

After logging out, Lin Huang was immediately pinged by the Emperor's Heart because he had broken a record.

Along with the announcement, a notice about a reward was sent to him as well.

"Due to your outstanding performance in the Genius Union, a

bizarre seed is rewarded to you."

Aside from the notice, there was also an attachment, which Lin Huang opened. He found a black seed.

Feeling curious, he immediately downloaded it. After a short while, the download was completed. The virtual black seed appeared in his hand unexpectedly.

"What's happening?" Lin Huang was shocked. He knew that many of the items from the Genius Union could be brought to reality. However, that would only happen when the item was stored in the Emperor's Heart Ring, and one would have to take it out from there. However, the black seed had become a tangible item and had appeared in his hand right after he downloaded it.

Staring at the seed with careful observation, he noticed that the black seed was only the size of his pinky finger. He could not figure out if there was anything special about it.

Lin Huang then wanted to store it in his Emperor's Heart Ring, but he failed to do so. He had no other choice but to put it in his pocket.

Full of doubts, he opened the Heart Network to search for more information regarding the bizarre seed. However, he could find no information regarding it.

In the Genius Union, as he searched for the keywords "bizarre seed", the result screen showed that he had no authority to access it.

Lin Huang was even more curious now, and he sent Chan Dou a message. "What is a bizarre seed?"

After sending the message for less than two seconds, he received a video call from Chan Dou.

Lin Huang answered the video call, feeling odd.

"Did you obtain the bizarre seed as a reward?" Chan Dou

exclaimed in surprise.

"Hmmm... I'm just asking." Lin Huang did not answer him directly.

"I see." Chan Dou realized that he was being dramatic. After calming himself down, he replied, "The bizarre seed is an exclusive reward given by the Genius Union to those with outstanding performance. It's the best reward in the Genius Union. Its level even surpasses a demigod relic.

"Although I've never seen it before, I've heard from the seniors that the bizarre seed is actually a God's item. Its value may possibly be higher than a God's relic. When the seed is inserted into your body, each bizarre seed will grow into different fruits. Some of the fruits will allow you to have supernatural powers whereas some of them will turn into a God's item or a God's relic. What it'll grow into varies in different bodies. It's said that its breeding time varies according to different bodies as well. Some of them take only a day to grow into fruits whereas some of them can't germinate into fruits even after a hundred years.

"The seed can be activated easily. As long as you insert your Life Power into it continuously until it has been completely filled, it'll be automatically activated. The activated seed will enter the body of the person who inserted Life Power into it. You don't need to bother it after that." Chan Dou shared the method of activation with him. Obviously, he guessed that Lin Huang had obtained the bizarre seed as a reward.

"Thank you." Lin Huang did not bother denying that he had received the bizarre seed.

Chan Dou looked at him enviously and did not say anything else. He then hung up.

After the conversation with Chan Dou ended, Lin Huang took out the black seed from his pocket. Without a moment of hesitation, he started inserting Life Power as Chan Dou had taught him.

He was practicing his Army Attack Tactics while inserting his Life Power into the seed.

Soon, the first Life Wheel had been drained, followed by the second, the third, and the fourth... Eventually, ten of his Life Wheels had been depleted, but nothing happened to the seed. The seed resembled an abyss as it engulfed all the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels without being activated.

Lin Huang immediately used a Life Power Refill Card since his Life Power had been drained. After restoring the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels, he began inserting Life Power into the black seed for the second time.

After half an hour, the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels had been used up again. Still, there was no response from the seed.

Lin Huang then took out the second and the third Life Power Refill Cards and inserted Life Power into the seed yet again.

An hour had passed, and the amount of Life Power from 40 Life Wheels had been inserted. The little pinky-sized black seed showed no response though.

"It seems like it's hard to activate it in a short period of time."

Lin Huang forced a smile. He was exhausted, so he kept the seed in his pocket. He then started practicing his Army Attack Tactics to restore the Life Power in his body.

Chapter 670: The Fourth Life Fire Monster

Lin Huang did not sleep at night as he spent the whole night training his Army Attack Tactics. By about noon, it had taken him about 15 hours to fill up the Life Power in ten of his Life Wheels. At the same time, he had restored the Life Power in three of the Life Power Refill Cards.

After lunch, Lin Huang did not log into the Genius Union. It was meaningless if he were to log into the virtual reality as there were quite a number of them at the 55th checkpoint. If he continued climbing, he would catch the people's attention again. He did not want to reveal that he had mastered Sword Dao and owned a monster troop. Even if he were to use his trump card, the possibility of breaking through level 55 was low. Therefore, he did not want to waste his time and effort on such an attempt.

In the afternoon, Lin Huang started practicing his sword skills.

At about 11 p.m., he had learned 31 of the Illumination sword skills.

Before he slept, he took out the black seed again. He inserted the Life Power from nine out of ten of his Life Wheels. He then put his bizarre seed away.

Knowing that the seed could not be activated in a short period of time, he did not intend to spend much time on it. Even if it was activated, he was unsure of how long it would need to grow.

After retaining the Life Power in one of his Life Wheels in case he would need to use it, Lin Huang took a shower and slept.

Just after 6 a.m., upon waking up, ten of the Life Wheels in his body had been recharged. Of course, it would be slower for the Army Attack Tactics skill to rotate itself compared to when it was activated. Nevertheless, it would not be a problem for it to fill up ten Life Wheels overnight.

After breakfast, he started training his sword skills again.

At about 8 a.m., he received the monthly rewards for the month of May from the Genius Union.

From the first to the 10th checkpoint of the Stairway Tree, he obtained one point for every checkpoint he broke through. From the 11th to the 20th checkpoint, 10 points would be awarded to him for each checkpoint. From the 21st to the 30th checkpoint, 100 points would be given and so on... From the 51st to the 60th checkpoint, he would obtain 100,000 points for each checkpoint.

Lin Huang had got to the 54th checkpoint. Therefore, he would obtain 400,000 points each year. These points would be distributed ten times from January to October, and each time, only 40,000 points would be awarded. As for November and December, there would be no rewards. However, within these two months, the points would be recalculated. For those who had new achievements, the points could be redeemed retroactively.

For example, if somebody managed to reach the 50th checkpoint the previous month, their points would total up to 100,000. However, if they could break through the 60th checkpoint this month, their points would rise to one million. They would then be rewarded 100,000 points each month. Therefore, in November and December, after the points had been recalculated, the remaining points for the past few months would be given to them.

After December, the Emperor's Heart would file an annual settlement. According to the personal points accumulated on an annual basis and the annual ranking of the organizations, the rewards would be assigned. This was the reason why many geniuses joined the Genius Union.

Monthly rewards meant nothing to them as only points or relics would be rewarded.

For those who managed to get to checkpoints above the 50th checkpoint, some of the rewards could be Void Breaker skills

whereas some of them were the ancient relics. They were much more valuable than the items rewarded below the 50th checkpoint.

However, the monthly rewards seemed unappealing to Lin Huang because for checkpoints below the 60th checkpoint, the rewards from the Emperor's Heart could only be Void Breaker skills or low-grade ancient relics. They only cost tens of millions of Life Crystals.

He had ensured that the transaction for the 40,000 points had been done. Lin Huang then took a look at the item he received. It was an ancient sword relic.

Similar to the three sets of Ink Feathers that Lin Huang had just bought a few days ago, the combat sword was directly stored in his storage space.

He took it out and studied it. Its quality was apparently incomparable to the Air Slicer. He supposed that the sword was obtained from a black gold-level monster. He wanted to sell it at the auction when he was free. Since ancient relics were rare, the sword could possibly be sold at a price of more than 10 million Life Crystals at the auction.

After storing his combat sword, Lin Huang did not pay close attention to the monthly reward. Again, he switched his focus back to his Sword Dao training.

When it was slightly after 11 at night, he inserted his Life Power into the black seed again. He then took a shower and went to bed.

Lin Huang repeated this process for the next 21 days.

Every morning, he started training his sword skills at about 7 a.m. At about 11 p.m., he spent about half an hour inserting his Life Power into the black seed and went to bed at around midnight.

Still, the black seed was not activated.

However, Lin Huang finally completed the training of 1,368 Illumination Sword Skills. His level-4 Sword Dao had improved

from the beginning stage to the peak of Oblivion.

He knew that with his sword realm, he was about to achieve level-5 Sword Dao.

However, he did not force himself to train his Oblivion sword skills in order to make a breakthrough. Instead, he chose to settle down, waiting for the chance to come.

When Liu Ming was an immortal-level rank-9, he was stuck at this checkpoint for tens of years because he was too eager to achieve it, but things turned out differently for him.

Liu Ming had explicitly emphasized this when they talked about Sword Dao. Each level of Sword Dao could not be achieved by force. He had to let nature take its course. Otherwise, he might get on the wrong path.

Since there was a substantial improvement in his Sword Dao in addition to his blue flame-level Life Power becoming stable after more than a month, Lin Huang was finally leaving Sweep City.

He had gotten an update from the black market a week ago regarding the triple mutated monster.

One of them was a triple mutated humanoid monster which possessed a sword heart in its body. The monster's tinder would definitely inherit its sword heart.

Lin Huang was eager to obtain the ability of a sword heart a long time ago. However, he could not find a suitable Life Fire monster all the while. He now finally had the chance to hunt this monster.

If the practice of his Sword Dao could not be completed in the nick of time, Lin Huang would have left to hunt down the monster a week ago.

According to the information he got from the black market, it was a Whitesword Supreme with an immortal-level rank-6 combat strength.

The Whitesword Supreme was not a new monster to Lin Huang as he had seen it before in the monster guide. However, he had never had a chance of encountering such a monster.

The triple mutated monster was relatively strong as it could fight an immortal-level rank-8.

If he were to kill it on its own, Lin Huang was not confident of defeating it. Fortunately, he was not alone as he had his monster troop.

The place where the Whitesword Supreme had appeared was not easy to access. It had been discovered on an island in the Peaceful Ocean.

"It seems like I've to go to the Peaceful Ocean..." Lin Huang fixed his gaze on the map provided by the black market.

Chapter 671: F*ck, I Forgot to Save My Draft!

The Peaceful Ocean was the third most dangerous forbidden land in the entire world. It ranked just right behind the virtual zone and the Abyss Brink. It was the largest ocean in the world, connecting 8 of the 12 safe zones. Before leaving Division 7, the ocean that Mr. Fu had brought him to train at was a small portion of the Peaceful Ocean in Division 7. Division 3 was connected to the east coast of the Peaceful Ocean.

The Peaceful Ocean was much more perilous than the second layer of the Abyss Brink. Besides king sea monsters that were even more humongous than giants, there were many imperial and even demigod-level monsters around. There were four harbors that one could enter the Peaceful Ocean through. The Victoria Harbor was the nearest island to the harbor where the Whitesword Supreme was. It was 16,000 nautical miles (almost 30,000 kilometers) away.

From the south point that Lin Huang trained at, he would have to get to Victoria Harbor and take the Demonic Crystal Spaceship to the Far East Island. The Far East Island was the closest island that the Demonic Crystal Spaceship could reach and was the nearest to the Supreme Whitesword. Even so, it was more than 8,000 nautical miles away from the unknown island where the Supreme Whitesword was, so Lin Huang would still have to fly there on his own.

After plotting the route in the middle of the night, Lin Huang bought the tickets to Victoria City and the Far East Island when it was past 1 a.m. In the morning, Lin Huang packed his bag and checked out of the room after his breakfast downstairs. He had stayed more than a month in Sweep City, and he hardly got out of his hotel room because he was training. Now that it was the end of June, most sections of Division 3 were experiencing summer, and

everyone in Sweep City was wearing short-sleeved clothing.

Lin Huang dressed casually in a white t-shirt with a blue Furry Beast printed on it and a pair of jeans. In such a handsome disguise, the two ladies at the reception ogled him as they were assisting him to check out of his room. After he left, the two ladies excitedly discussed between themselves about whether he was the most handsome guest that they ever had this year.

After leaving the hotel, Lin Huang summoned Thunder and headed to the dimensional portal of the Peaceful Ocean. The portal to Victoria City would open only once a day at 9 a.m. daily. There were only six people including Lin Huang when he arrived at the dimensional portal. Since Victoria City was a large harbor, many tourists were visiting the beach during the summer. There were very few people at the dimensional portal as it was the end of June and the summer holidays had yet to start.

When it was 9 a.m. sharp, the dimensional portal opened. Lin Huang scanned his ticket together with the other five, then stepped into the portal. Soon, they stepped out of the portal and arrived at Victoria City. It was a sunny, cloudless day. Lin Huang then took out his dimensional portal to pin the coordinates. After confirming the location of Victoria Harbor on the Emperor's Heart Ring's map, he summoned Thunder again and headed there.

Twenty minutes later, Thunder brought Lin Huang to the Victoria Harbor. There was only one ship that headed to the Far East Island from that harbor once a week and coincidentally, it was that very day. The ship would depart at 11 a.m., which was the reason why Lin Huang went there early in the morning. If he had not made it to the ship today, he would have to wait for another week.

He had bought the ticket in the middle of the night and found it expensive at 3,000 Life Crystals per ticket, which was the price of a grade-2 or grade-3 relic. It only covered a standard cabin with two people to a room. A private cabin would cost 20,000 Life Crystals

per ticket, which was the price of a grade-5 relic. Besides being a private room for one, it came with an en-suite bathroom with a bathtub. Although Lin Huang had the money, the tickets for the private cabin were sold out. Of course, there was the economy cabin that was cheaper than the standard cabin at only 500 Life Crystals per ticket. There would be eight people in a room without a bathroom. Even so, the tickets were sold out since the beginning.

As soon as he arrived at the harbor, Lin Huang soon saw the gigantic Demonic Crystal Spaceship floating in mid-air. It was even bigger than any of the ships that Lin Huang had ever seen. It was almost like a battleship. He knew that such a ship was called the Emperor's Ship and it was a supreme relic that was made of the bones of an imperial-level king sea monster. Although it was only a supreme relic, its defense was much more powerful than most of the ancient relic armors. Besides that, there were God Crashers and other weapons on the ship that could be used to chase away sea monsters.

The ship was like a demigod relic. If it were to be sold at auctions, it would be more expensive than a demigod relic. After Lin Huang was done admiring the ship, he searched for a place to wait for the ship to depart. He looked far away to see tourists wandering around the stores in the harbor. Although it was not the summer holidays yet, there were already many tourists.

The Far East Island was the most eastern island that the Division 3 Demonic Crystal Spaceship could get to. The island itself was beautiful, and you could catch the earliest sunset in Division 3 there, hence the flocking tourists. Lin Huang observed around and soon noticed an al fresco cafe. However, it was almost entirely occupied with only one vacant seat under an umbrella.

There was a man with a messy mustache sitting across the vacant seat. He wore sunglasses, a white t-shirt, a pair of sky blue beach shorts, and flip-flops. He was tapping on a virtual keyboard on his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Uncle, is there anyone sitting here?" Lin Huang asked.

The man in the sunglasses peered at him over the Emperor's Heart Ring projection and said in all seriousness, "You should call me 'brother' at your age. If you're below 16, it's okay for you to call me 'uncle', but it's obvious that you're over 20 and I'm only 31. I think you shouldn't call me that."

"Oh... Alright then. Brother, is anyone sitting here?" Lin Huang corrected himself.

"No, please sit." The man turned back to the projection in front of him.

Lin Huang ordered a cup of coffee while waiting for the ship to depart patiently. The man across him occasionally frowned, scratching his head and sometimes biting his nails. He seemed to be in a dilemma as he typed slowly on his virtual keyboard. Although Lin Huang was curious about what the man was doing, recalling the conversation they had earlier, he gave up asking to save himself any possible embarrassment.

When it was 10.30 a.m., the checking of the tickets started. Seeing that many people had stood up to queue, Lin Huang ordered himself another cup of coffee. The man sitting across him did not look like he was standing up either as he continued typing on the virtual keyboard slowly. Ten minutes later, Lin Huang stood up after noticing that there were not many people left in the queue.

Just when he was leaving, he decided to remind the man because he noticed that the man did not seem to be leaving.

"Brother, the ship is leaving. Don't you want to make a move?"

"The ship is leaving!" The man switched off the projection frantically and let out a groan out of nowhere as he shot up to his feet with his bag.

"F*ck, I forgot to save my draft!"

Lin Huang ignored the man and boarded the ship.

Chapter 672: Lin Huang's Roommate

After boarding the ship, Lin Huang soon found his assigned cabin that was printed on his ticket, Room 308. There was nobody in the room. The speed of the Emperor's Ship was not considered fast whereby its normal flying speed was only 2,000 kilometers per hour. The distance between the Victoria Harbor to the Far East Island was 15,000 kilometers with two stops in between. It would take almost eight hours to get there. If Lin Huang were to summon Thunder at full speed, he would take half the time the ship needed.

However, many people did not choose to ride on their flying mounts as it was safer on the Emperor's Ship as long as they did not encounter any demigod-level monsters. Even if they encountered imperial-level monsters, the tens of God Crashers would destroy the monsters. They were hardly any demigod-level monsters 10,000 nautical miles along the east coast. It would be unfortunate if they did encounter one.

Lin Huang looked out of the window as he sat on his bed. Many people were admiring the blue and calm Peaceful Ocean on the deck. It did not look like an ocean, but more like a massive lake. However, Lin Huang, who had stayed more than a month on the Peaceful Ocean, knew that everything was not as tranquil as it seemed.

"308... 308..." While Lin Huang was spacing out as he looked out of the window, he heard someone mumbling at the door. He turned around and looked expectantly at the door as he heard his room number. A man in beach shorts stood at the door and glanced at the room number before walking in.

"It's you!" The man saw Lin Huang as soon as he entered. Lin Huang did not expect the weird man in sunglasses whom he met at the cafe to be his roommate.

The man took off his sunglasses and walked to Lin Huang.

"I know that you meant me well when you urged me to get on the ship earlier. I'd like to thank you for that, but you made me forget to save my draft! My four hours of work was washed down the drain. Do you know the pain of losing four hours of work as a lousy writer who managed to squeeze out 2,000 words?"

"Erm..." Lin Huang looked awkward as he genuinely could not understand the pain. However, seeing that the man was so mad that he was going to cry, he decided to apologize.

"I'm sorry, it's my fault."

Since Lin Huang apologized, the man was slightly placated. He then put his sunglasses on again.

"Forget about it. Just be careful the next time and not be so hurried for a small matter like that. A man should be calm."

"Who was the one who forgot to save his own draft? It's you who isn't calm..." Lin Huang thought to himself.

"Brother, are you an author?" Lin Huang could not help but ask as he watched the man typing on his virtual keyboard again. He was not really that interested in his occupation, but since they would be in the same room for eight hours, it would be boring not to speak to each other. He was shy to practice his sword skills when there was a stranger in the room anyway.

"Just a small one. I'm just trying to make a living." The man smiled.

"Are you looking for inspiration on the Far East Island?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yeah, I've been stuck recently probably due to staying home for too long, so I guess it's good to get some fresh air. It's summer now, so it's the perfect time to spend some time on an island." The man was much friendlier when he talked about his job.

"What kind of book do you write, brother?"

"I've been writing a story about this world recently. The main character is an Imperial Censor with many triple mutated summoning monsters..."

Lin Huang's interest was sparked when he heard that the man was writing a story about an Imperial Censor, so he asked further, "What's the name of the book? I shall read it whenever I have the time."

"It's called 'Monster Paradise'. My pen name is Nuclear Warhead. You can look for my book or pen name on the Heart Network, and you'll find me. Oh yeah, please support the original only, alright?" The man recommended his own book when he realized he had a potential reader in the room.

"Sure, I'll take a look when I've got the time, and I'll definitely support the original."

"My name is Zhu Jiu, but you can call me Bro Jiu. What do I call you, little brother?" The man asked.

"My name's Lin Xie." Lin Huang smiled.

"What a coincidence! The main character of my book is also Lin." Zhu Jiu laughed when he heard Lin Huang's name.

"I'll definitely read your book when I'm done with my stuff." Lin Huang thought that the coincidence was interesting.

"Bro Lin, didn't you bring your girlfriend to the Far East Island with you?" Zhu Jiu asked.

"I'm still single." Lin Huang let out an awkward laugh. "Didn't you bring your wife, Bro Jiu?"

"I'm already so old. No woman wants me anymore," Zhu Jiu sighed.

"Since you're still young, you should really appreciate the people around you. Don't be like me. I can't return to the people that got away. You're young. Go after whoever you like. Don't be shy. Let

go of your ego, or you'll regret letting some people go for the rest of your life..."

Lin Huang became silent when he heard the advice. He had been in a relationship before when he was on Earth. In fact, he had more than one relationship. There was once when he almost tied the knot with the love of his life, but the girl could not take the fact that he was always out with his clients and away from home for work. They had broken up in the end.

He still remembered the first movie he had ever watched with her. It was 'Big Hero 6' and it was his first time holding the girl's hand. He remembered which bench there sat on by the lake on their second date as well as the noodle store that they went to for lunch. He recalled his first time kissing the girl while peeping at the side of her startled face carefully.

"I'd like to kiss you..."

"Kiss me then," the girl had replied with a smile.

He remembered the girl leaving the next day, and he had taken a plane to the city the girl was in before calling her at the airport so that they could meet. He had cried at the airport when the girl rejected him. He did not even leave the airport that day as he had immediately bought a plane ticket to go back to where he was...

"The past is in the past. Appreciate what we have now." Lin Huang shook his head and snapped out of his thoughts.

A lady's voice was then heard.

"The ship is departing soon. Passengers who are on the deck, please get back to your rooms as soon as possible..."

Chapter 673: Thunder's Upgrade

The Emperor's Ship departed when it was 11 a.m.. Many people returned to the deck to enjoy the view. Lin Huang was reading the news as he was bored. His roommate Zhu Jiu proceeded to work on his book as he typed slowly on his virtual keyboard with an upset expression. The buffet lunch announcement was heard when it was 11:30 a.m..

"Bro Jiu, let's eat." Lin Huang stood up and said to Zhu Jiu.

"You go, I'm not eating." Zhu Jiu frowned as he was deep in his thought without even looking up.

"How about I bring you food, what would you like eat?"

"That's great, bring barbecue if there's any. If they don't have that, just bring me whatever that you think is good." Zhu Jiu looked at Lin Huang and said.

"Sure!"

The restaurant on the first floor was crowded, there was no vacant seats at all. More than half of the 3,000 passengers on the spaceship were in the restaurant. Since there were too many people, Lin Huang ordered two sets of barbecued meat and returned to his room. After lunch, Lin Huang proceeded to read news, scrolling on social media sites while Zhu Jiu proceeded to write while looking constipated.

An intense shake came from the spaceship when it was past 2 p.m.. Lin Huang looked out in doubt, there were a bunch of bird monsters outside of the spaceship's defence layer.

"What happened?" Zhu Jiu could not write anymore as the room was shaking like there was an earthquake.

"Nothing, we've been attacked by birds." Lin Huang was calm.

An announcement came was then heard.

"Dear passengers, please do not be afraid. We've encountered birds so there'll be a slight turbulence. Our staff is working on it."

Soon, there were purple lightnings flashed outside of the spaceship's defence layer. All of the bird monsters were burnt into ashes. The crises was solved easily.

"Oh wow this Emperor's Ship is really something!" Lin Huang exclaimed as he watched by the window. There were tens of thousands of birds earlier. Although they were only immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3, if Lin Huang was not in the Emperor's Ship, he would have a tough time killing all of the monsters.

The spaceship went through a peaceful hour since the attack and there was another intense turbulence when it was 3:30 p.m.. The entire spaceship felt heavier at an instant, many people at the deck screamed out of dear. Lin Huang looked out of the window in shock and saw a gigantic tentacle wrapping around the spaceship, the defence layer of the spaceship was now slightly distorted. That was the reason why the people on the deck were screaming as the defence looked like it was going to break anytime soon.

"Sea king?" Lin Huang observed the tentacle curiously. They were flying 12,000 meters above the sky, the monster must be massive to be able to reach that high. Lin Huang had seen a sea king monster before when he was in Division7. However, it was only thousands of meters long, which was only slightly bigger than a giant of the same combat level. Mr. Fu told him that the sea king monster that they encountered was just a baby, Lin Huang did not believe him that time. He believed what Mr. Fu said now that he was looking at the tentacle. He could not imagine how massive the monster was since its tentacle was already tens of thousands of meters long.

"Dear passengers, we've been attacked by an imperial-level sea king monster. For safety purpose, please return to your rooms and stay away from the deck..."

"We've been attacked by sea king monster?" Zhu Jiu looked out of the window immediately. He started recording with his Emperor's Heart Ring when he saw the gigantic tentacle. He was oddly excited.

"I didn't expect to see such amazing thing. I must write this down so that I have material for my book..."

"Being attacked by a sea king monster is a ... good thing?" Lin Huang could not understand Zhu Jiu's mindset but he was unwilling to encounter such massive monster during his trip. The advantage of a sea king monster was that they were born massive and full of strength. Their body was of high defence, they would be invincible if they had Enhanced Regeneration. It was the kind of monster that Lin Huang did not want to encounter during this trip. Fortunately he was on the Emperor's Ship and did not have to fight the monster himself.

It was obvious that it was not the first time for the staff on the spaceship to encounter this as they did not panic at all. They reacted within seconds when they were attacked. A few God Crasher on top of the spaceship locked onto the tentacle and fired at the tentacle as a few white flashes were shot. The tentacle did not break from the attack but a burnt patch appeared on it. The monster released the defence layer accidentally from the pain and the spaceship took the advantage as it flew higher immediately. The spaceship had reached new high that the tentacle could reach and proceeded with its journey as usual.

Lin Huang was relieved that the crisis was over.

"Too bad we didn't get to see how the monster looks like." Zhu Jiu was disappointed.

There were too many sea king monsters in the Peaceful Ocean that did not make it into the monster encyclopedia so Lin Huang could not tell which monster was that. Since the incident, the journey was a smooth sailing besides encountering another bunch

of bird monsters before arriving at the Fareast Island past 7 p.m..

The sky was completely dark when the spaceship landed at the Fareast Island. After bidding farewell with Zhu Jiu, Lin Huang headed to the hotel that he booked earlier. The Peaceful Ocean was dangerous enough during the day so Lin Huang did not want to risk his life by proceeding with his journey at night. He wanted to take a good rest at the hotel before heading to the unknown island where the Whitesword Supreme was.

The Fareast Island was not big where it was less than 30 square kilometers. It used to be an deserted island until someone found a mineral mountain on the island 100 years ago. The Union Government then bought the mineral mountain and got people to mine it later on. After the job was done 10 years later, many of the workers lived on the island and became the first generation on the island.

Since the island was developed, there were more than 300 population on the island. Including the outsiders who were running their businesses, there were almost 500 people on the island. The hotel that Lin Huang was staying located near the harbor was run by a local aunty, it had good mouth-of-word. As it was not peak season yet, the rooms were not fully booked. He got himself a sea view room with a big balcony that was facing the Peaceful Ocean. After checking into the room, he was satisfied after looking around.

Lin Huang then summoned Kylie when he returned to the living room.

"I need to use your mini world."

Kylie opened the door to her mini world without saying a word while Lin Huang walked into it. He then summoned Thunder as soon as he entered.

"Buddy, it's about time for you to level-up."

Thunder nodded immediately as it was excited to be triple mutated. After redeeming three Advanced Cards from his 30 card rewards, Lin Huang held the three cards in his hand.

"Xiao Hei, use the Advanced Cards on Thunder."

As soon as the three Advanced Cards in his hand disappeared, a white glow shot from the sky and covered Thunder entirely...

Chapter 674: All Human Should Die!

Thunder completed its transformation overnight. The three Advanced Cards did not merely make it a triple mutated monster; they even activated the double bloodline of the Thunder Lord and the Storm Phoenix. The Thunder Lord was a powerful monster with an ancient bloodline. It looked like a falcon surrounded by purple lightning. With an extremely powerful physique, it was great at close-ranged combat. As a leading ferocious beast in the ancient times, it was as powerful as a real phoenix.

Meanwhile, the Storm Phoenix stemmed from a divisions of the phoenix blood monsters. It had wind attributes that enabled it to glide through the air. Thunder's appearance experienced a significant change after its third mutation. It now had charcoal grey feathers with golden patterns woven among them, and its eyes were dark blue. It was much more muscular and taller than before, which made it look elegant without compromising its masculinity.

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw Thunder that was reborn in Kylie's mini world the next morning.

"How are you feeling, Thunder?"

"I feel amazing! Like I have boundless energy in me." Thunder sounded like a titillating, mature man as it flapped its wings in excitement. Light purple lightning bolts appeared as it beat them.

"That's great. Follow me." Lin Huang then patted its wings and recalled it back to its card form.

He then recalled Kylie after exiting her mini world. Lin Huang checked out of the hotel and summoned Thunder again when he was at the Far East Island beach. He rode on Thunder's back after showing it their destination on the projected map. As Thunder flapped its wings, purple lightning bolts crackled around it. However, the lightning did not harm Lin Huang at all. On the

contrary, it was like a defensive layer that protected him.

Thunder then turned into a charcoal grey lightning bolt and flew far away. It accelerated along the way from four thousand kilometers per hour in the beginning to five, then six. It peaked when it reached seven thousand kilometers per hour, which brought back the thrill that Lin Huang had not felt for a long time. To prevent unforeseen accidents, he got it to fly at six thousand kilometers instead. At that speed, it took them only two and a half hours to get to the unknown island that was fifteen thousand kilometers away.

Thunder was like a thunderbolt that traveled faster than the speed of light as it shot fifteen thousand meters above the Peaceful Ocean. Since the ship that Lin Huang was traveling in had been attacked at twelve thousand meters above the water surface, he thought it was still dangerous to fly at that height. Therefore, he got Thunder to fly three thousand meters higher. An hour had passed, and the journey was a smooth-sailing one. They encountered birds twice in between, but Thunder managed to get rid of them just by flying past them. The birds chased after them in the beginning but gave up eventually as Thunder was flying too fast.

Soon, two hours had passed, and they would be arriving on the unknown island in less than half an hour. Lin Huang was relieved that they were lucky enough not to have encountered any sea kings. As long as they arrived safely and killed the Supreme Whitesword, they would not have to cross the Peaceful Ocean anymore as they could use the dimensional portal instead.

Not long after Lin Huang was counting his lucky stars, he saw a massive flock of birds fleeing for their lives ahead. It was a group of Giant Teratorns. Each and every one of them was flailing their wings hopelessly. Lin Huang looked closer and noticed that each of them was above immortal-level rank-6. What would giant birds with a wingspan of hundreds of meters be running from?

Just when Lin Huang was pondering to himself, he finally saw a couple of gigantic tentacles grabbing the Giant Teratorns from behind. Each time the tentacles waved, they would get up to tens of Giant Teratorns, and sent them hurtling into the jaws of a gigantic monster that looked like an island on the surface of the ocean.

Lin Huang finally saw how the monster looked like. It had a human face without hair on its head. Its body below the head was covered in a thick layer of fat. It looked like an extremely obese human, whose wrinkly skin looked like a dead body that had been soaking in water for an extended period of time. However, it did not have limbs. The gross layer of fat covered everything all the way to its abdomen, and it no longer had a human's body from below. Instead, it possessed twelve octopus-like red tentacles.

"Up, Thunder!"

Lin Huang instructed Thunder to pull up as soon as he noticed the monster. Thunder saw the sea king as well. Under normal circumstances, when encountering such a monster, it would definitely turn and flee in the first place since trespassing its territory would count as an offense. However, since Lin Huang had ordered it to do so, it could only obey. It then flew up from fifteen thousand meters to sixteen and then seventeen... Soon, it was flying more than twenty thousand meters above the ocean, exceeding the height that the tentacles could reach.

As Lin Huang observed the monster below, he was high-strung. He recognized that it was the monster that had attacked the ship yesterday. There was a scorch mark from the God Crasher on one of its tentacles. Even without the burn mark, it was not difficult to tell that it was the same monster like the one from yesterday. It was impossible for two imperial-level sea kings to coexist within a distance smaller than tens of thousands of kilometers. Most of such monsters were parthenogenetic and lived solo, whereby they would fight each other to the death if they ever encountered each

other. Such aggression was because they had a big appetite, so food was scarce even for them, let alone with another appearance of the same monster within their territory.

The monster soon noticed Thunder. Lin Huang, who was riding on it, sensed that the monster was checking him out.

"Leave as fast as you can," Lin Huang urged Thunder as he sensed that something was wrong.

Suddenly, the monster's features crumpled into a ferocious expression, and it then floated into the sky. It gave up hunting the Giant Teratorns as its twelve tentacles begun zooming towards Thunder.

"All humans should die!"

Chapter 675: I'll Definitely Kill You Next Time

"All human should die!"

The monster released a loud, brain-piercing ultrasonic cry which made Lin Huang dizzy. Thunder was affected as well as it fell downward. The monster took the advantage as it attempted to catch Thunder and Lin Huang with its tentacle.

"Thunder!" Thunder snapped back to its senses when Lin Huang shouted its name. It then flapped its wings to fly but it was too late. A tentacle had caught its tail.

Lin Huang took out six God Crashers without thinking twice. Controlling two God Crashers with his telekinesis, he shot at the tentacles tentacle. The God Crashers that he had were the most powerful third-generation ones. However, the attacks did not manage to pierce through the tentacle that was less than 10 meters away. There were two bleeding wounds that went meters deep.

The monster was so powerful that Lin Huang became concerned. If the God Crashers could do nothing to it, the monster would almost be like a demigod. Fortunately, the God Crasher did something as the monster released them from its tentacle as it cringed from pain, and seemed like it was being electrocuted. When this happened, the monster wore an even more ferocious look and let out another ultrasonic song.

"Human, you must die!"

"Thunder, close off your ears!" Lin Huang said to Thunder.

"I can attack two to three more times at most, and we'll have to leave by then!"

The God Crasher needed time to recharge. Since Lin Huang had used two God Crashers, he was only left with four of them. He had figured that using one was not going to be enough so he used two

at once. Now, he only had two or three more openings to take a shot at the monster.

Thunder knew that Lin Huang and it would become monster chow if they did not make their escape this time around. It flapped its wing rapidly and accelerated to a speed of 7,000 kilometers an hour as purple bolts of lightning surrounded its body. Then, it shot up high like a bolt of lightning as it flew away from the tentacles. The monster was enraged that it was attacked and missed its opportunity to capture them. In its final salvo, it shot its 11 tentacles in every direction in an attempt to grab Thunder.

Meanwhile, Thunder was flying up high as its dual wind and thunder attributes allowed it to fly so fast that nothing could touch it. To top it all off, it could also control the airflow to adjust its flight with ease. Since it had already shut off its ears, it was unaffected by the monster's ultrasonic cry any longer, allowing it to fly freely. The tentacles that were coming to them were brushed off by the air controlled by Thunder.

There were several times when Lin Huang was about to use the God Crashers to fire at the approaching tentacles but Thunder managed to avoid them by changing the arc of its flight.

There was even once where a tentacle almost caught hold of Thunder's wings as it was only less than three meters away. Thunder's performance impressed Lin Huang because it was using flying techniques that were rather advanced. He had to admit that Thunder's talent in flying was better than most since they would not be able to learn these techniques within a short period of time. However, Thunder seemed to naturally be endowed with them.

Fighting the monster, Lin Huang felt the seconds turn to hours. Although Thunder managed to avoid the monster, it was still within reach of the monster's tentacles. The monster became smarter after several failed attempts. It blocked Thunder's way with a couple of tentacles. Thunder attempted to break through them but it failed. When Lin Huang finally noticed, the monster

was already restricting the airspace available to Thunder little by little.

"This is not going to work any longer. It's shrinking our airspace, the smaller it gets, the higher the chance we'd get attacked." Lin Huang said to Thunder.

"We can't go back anymore. Pick a direction, and dash toward it."

Thunder nodded and dashed in one direction. The moment it began dashing, a tentacle appeared and blocked the way forward.

"Don't avoid it, just fly across it!" Lin Huang said as he fired a God Crasher in front of him. A red glow appeared at the cannon and flew ahead toward the tentacle in their path.

The monster shook from the pain as the shot made huge gaping wounds in its tentacles.

"Go through it!"

Seeing the gaps in its tentacles, Thunder accelerated and flew out of one of the gaps like a purple bolt of lightning.

The monster noticed it and used another tentacle to block them again. However, before it managed to do that, Lin Huang shot another God Crasher at it.

A red glow landed on the tentacle after it was shot. Once again, the monster shook from pain, and in less than a second, Thunder managed to fly through its tentacle. Seeing Thunder escape its tentacles twice infuriated the monster. It was then that it decided to go all-out and use all twelve tentacles to go after Thunder. However, this did not concern Thunder since it was attempting to escape them by flying to a height that they could not reach. Regardless of how much the monster tried to reach them, it could only helplessly look at Lin Huang and Thunder escape.

Lin Huang was finally relieved as they managed to escape the monster. He then turned around and shouted at the monster that was roaring at him and Thunder.

"Hey ugly! I, Lin Huang, will remember what you did to us today. I'll definitely kill you the next time I come to the coast." He accidentally revealed his real name.

The monster heard what he said and roared even louder at them, vigorously waving its twelve tentacles. However, it was useless. Lin Huang smirked as he watched the helplessly infuriated monster. In less than a few seconds, the gigantic monster had become the size of an ant and completely disappeared from his field of vision as Thunder flew at full speed.

Chapter 676: The Supreme Whitesword

The thirty-minute journey was smooth after escaping the sea monster. Lin Huang and Thunder did not even encounter any birds along the way as they arrived at the unknown island that he had pinned on the map. Lin Huang got Thunder to land where the Supreme Whitesword was last seen before recalling it back to card form.

Lin Huang looked around, but he did not see any trails of the Supreme Whitesword, so he summoned Bloody to help. The unfamiliar island was huge, and he would need one to two days to explore the entire island without any help. Bloody which was now a hazy purple cloud. It then released its transparent Leech Pods everywhere. In a couple of minutes, it had gotten the result and pointed its vine towards Lin Huang's eight o'clock.

"It's just three kilometers away from us."

"That near?!" Lin Huang looked at the direction that Bloody was pointing at. Three kilometers had just exceeded the coverage of his territory.

"Let's go!"

Lin Huang brought Bloody across three kilometers of jungle and arrived at where the Supreme Whitesword was. The Supreme Whitesword was chasing after an Armored Bull, but it seemed like it was having fun. It followed behind the Armored Bull and poked its body that was covered with armor. It did not look like he was planning to kill the bull.

Although Lin Huang and Bloody did not reveal themselves, the Supreme Whitesword could sense their existence. It then gave up chasing after the Armored Bull and stared at Lin Huang through the trees. Lin Huang was checking the Supreme Whitesword out too. He had seen this monster in the monster encyclopedia before, but it was his first time seeing it in real life.

The Supreme Whitesword looked no different from a human. Although it was covered in a white robe, including its arms and feet, its face was the same as a human's with a couple of scars caused by slashes.

"A human sword cultivator?" The Supreme Whitesword moved and appeared less than ten meters from Lin Huang as he glared deadly at him.

"That's right." Lin Huang nodded. He was not surprised that the Supreme Whitesword could tell that he was a sword cultivator.

"You have powerful Sword Dao in you. I might be afraid of you if your combat level is higher, but now you're just food to me." The Supreme Whitesword grinned.

"I'll absorb all your skills from you after killing you. Then I'll be closer to quadruple mutation."

"What a coincidence as I've got the same thought as you do." Lin Huang grinned after hearing what the Supreme Whitesword said.

"I'll kill you and get the Life Fire tinder in your so that I can obtain your Sword Heart."

"If that's the case, let's see who'll be killed first." The Supreme Whitesword was confident in itself.

A sword arm that was almost 1.8 meters long came out of the white robe. The muscular arm was a regular human limb from the shoulder to the joint. However, the part below the joint lengthened into a sharp sword. Lin Huang was not surprised when he saw that. From the monster encyclopedia, he learned that the Supreme Whitesword had four sword limbs. Besides its sword arms, its legs were of the same structure whereby they were half-flesh and half-sword. It also had a tail hiding under its white robe with a short blade at the end.

All of its weapons were hiding underneath the white robe, and they would only come out when they were needed. Lin Huang then

took out Ink when he saw the Supreme Whitesword's sword arm. With Ink in his hand, Lin Huang released level-4 Sword Dao, and his aura peaked at an instant. Sensing that, the Supreme Whitesword was shocked, but it was soon relieved when it recalled how low Lin Huang's combat level was.

"No matter how strong your Sword Dao is, everything is redundant without a powerful combat level."

The Supreme Whitesword's body was fading as his white robe swayed. It then appeared right in front of Lin Huang and slashed its silver sword arm towards Lin Huang's torso like a lightning bolt. Lin Huang moved at the same time as it did. He swung his sword ahead, and there was a blue glow in the air as the sword was covered in Life Power.

The silver and blue glow collided in the air, causing the both of them to back off. Lin Huang was shot out hundreds of meters away with his feet deep in the ground while the Supreme Whitesword flew dozens of meters away with two deep paths under his feet. The single collision proved which one of them was on the winning side. Even though Lin Huang had used his powerful sword skill together with level-4 Sword Dao, he was still way behind the Supreme Whitesword. Now, he knew that it was impossible for him to kill the Supreme Whitesword with what he did.

"What a triple mutated Sword Dao monster! You're even more powerful than all the immortal-level rank-6 monsters that I've ever met!" Lin Huang thought to himself. What he did not know was that the Supreme Whitesword was even more surprised than he was. The Supreme Whitesword did not understand how could Lin Huang, who was only a blue flame-level, managed to defend its attack and even managed to push it dozens of meters back. It was now interested in the young man that was standing in front of it.

"Human, I must admit that your ability is out of my expectations. You excite me. I hope you can stand longer for my next attack. Don't die too soon, or else I'll be disappointed."

"I, on the other hand, hope that I can kill you easily so that I can level up to purple flame-level," Lin Huang told the Supreme Whitesword what he thought honestly as he smirked.

"I guess that's not going to happen." The Supreme Whitesword grinned and rushed towards Lin Huang like a white glow.

Lin Huang picked up his sword and swung it at the Supreme Whitesword as the sword was covered in blue Life Power. The silver and white sword glows collided together again.

"Thunder Eclipse!"

Lin Huang's sword that was covered in blue Life Power started releasing blue electrical arcs. He swung his sword so rapidly that only the light trails of the sword could be seen. Just as the swords collided, Lin Huang added sword 11 into the attack. The both of them backed off due to the collision, and the distance they were shot away to was the same.

Lin Huang came up with the overlaying Thunder Eclipse with another epic-level sword skill. It was his first time performing it in a battle, and he did not expect it to work so well, which managed to increase the strength of his sword swing to be the same as the Supreme Whitesword's, so they were shot the same distance away from each other.

"Come on, don't stop!"

Realizing that it worked, Lin Huang was all pumped up and shouted at the Supreme Whitesword. He then dashed towards the Supreme Whitesword.

Chapter 677: Killing the Supreme Whitesword

Blue and white flashes collided with each other in the air. Every time they clashed, an intense force rippled in the air. Just like tossing a stone into calm water, a strong wind was blowing everywhere. Although they were fighting in mid-air, all of the trees around the unknown island were destroyed as a result of the force.

Within a few minutes, almost a third of the trees on the island were obliterated. With the overlaying of the sword skills, Lin Huang was all pumped up to fight as he was getting more and more familiar with the technique that he had come up with. He would add in one or two sword skills in each attack, and the Supreme Whitesword felt the pressure gradually. The battle seemed to be at a tie at first, but Lin Huang was suppressing the Supreme Whitesword more and more.

Anyone who had no idea about Sword Dao could tell that the Supreme Whitesword was definitely on the losing end after watching the battle for three to four minutes. Lin Huang's every attack made him back off hundreds of meters away while Lin Huang would only be shot less than ten meters away. Lin Huang did not plan to give the Supreme Whitesword a rest as he was more and more ferocious in his attacks, making the gap between the attacks shorter.

The Supreme Whitesword, which was already losing, had his rhythm taken away by Lin Huang. It became tense upon noticing that. Not wanting to hold back anymore, it flashed its second sword arm that was under the white robe. Its left arm looked the same as his right arm whereby the upper part was flesh, and the lower part was a long, silver sword that looked exactly like the one on its right hand.

Lin Huang was thrilled as he studied the Supreme Whitesword that was going to fight with both his arms. He would occasionally train his left hand when he was bored during his training, but he was more used to his right hand. Although he knew about the Supreme Whitesword from the monster encyclopedia, it was his first time encountering a monster that was fighting with both sword arms.

As the second sword arm slid out, the Supreme Whitesword that was almost defeated finally picked up his speed with Lin Huang. It was much agiler now since he had his second arm. Besides blocking with both arms, it would sometimes use its sword leg to attack. The swords on his legs were different from its sword arms as they were like scimitars. They were much broader, and although they were less penetrable than his sword arms, the effect of slicing was much higher.

Lin Huang had read about this in the monster encyclopedia before, and he remembered every single detail, so he was prepared. The Supreme Whitesword attempted to attack Lin Huang with his sword legs, but Lin Huang managed to avoid them. As soon as its four limbs were out, the Supreme Whitesword managed to turn the tables around, and the battle came to a tie again.

"Human, I've underestimated you. I've never expected a blue flame-level that has such abilities as you. I've given my all now to fight you." The Supreme Whitesword had to admit that Lin Huang was a powerful opponent. "But if the battle remains stagnant, I'll be the one winning as your Life Power will definitely be drained before mine."

"I'm not sure if that's true, but I must get your Life Fire tinder today!" Lin Huang shouted as a silver glow came from the side of his body as their swords collided. It was followed by a second and a third silver glow.

Soon, 360 silver beams of light dashed towards the Supreme Whitesword like silver fish swimming around him. The Supreme

Whitesword did not expect the telekinetic attack from Lin Huang. It thought that even if Lin Huang had some other ability, it would be sword skills. The telekinetic flying daggers caught it off guard.

It was too late for the Supreme Whitesword to run as they were very close together. It then expanded his white robe to defend himself. Lin Huang smirked as he controlled the 360 flying daggers towards the Supreme Whitesword's face. Although the white robe shielded him, its face was still showing. The Supreme Whitesword was shocked when it saw the flying daggers that were going to pierce through its face. Suddenly, the scars on its face cracked and its face was all bloody now. After its face 'exploded', swords flew out of his scars, colliding with Lin Huang's telekinetic flying daggers which prevented them from getting to it.

Lin Huang knew that was the Supreme Whitesword's ultimate move. He had noticed the scars on the Supreme Whitesword's face, and he had read from the monster encyclopedia that the scars came from the absorbing of humans' sword cultivation. Those who came to hunt for the Supreme Whitesword would have their sword cultivation absorbed after being killed. The cultivation would be transformed into scars whereby swords were kept beneath his face.

The scars were not only the Supreme Whitesword's pride but also a survival technique. The Supreme Whitesword would not release the attack as it was just a one-time attack and the scars would disappear once released. It would also mean less pride for the Supreme Whitesword as it had one scar less now. Although the Supreme Whitesword's face was all bloody now, there would not be any scars left on his face when the wounds recovered. The Supreme Whitesword backed off immediately after managing to block Lin Huang's flying daggers.

In normal circumstances, standing closer to a psychic would be an advantage as a psychic was skilled in long-distance attacks. However, standing close to Lin Huang would mean that Lin Huang's sword would attack the Supreme Whitesword and it

would not be able to defend itself from Lin Huang's telekinetic flying daggers. As he pulled away, all the Supreme Whitesword had to worry about was the flying daggers, but not Lin Huang's sword.

Lin Huang knew what the Supreme Whitesword was thinking. He grinned sarcastically while surrounding the Supreme Whitesword with his 360 flying daggers without going after it. The 360 flying daggers were meant to prevent the Supreme Whitesword from running away. Meanwhile, Lin Huang held his sword Ink in his hand and mumbled Flowing Fire Sword to himself softly.

The blue Life Power on his sword turned into flames and burned brightly. The Supreme Whitesword soon sensed that something was not right and it looked at Lin Huang's direction. It was shocked to see the flames on Lin Huang's sword and felt an impending threat of death from it. It was the first time it wanted to attempt to repeat its unique skill, but it was too late as the telekinesis flying daggers completely surrounded it.

"This is called Flowing Fire Sword. It's the most powerful sword skill that I have now. I respect you. Therefore I'm giving you my best so that you can die with pride. Also, don't worry about your tinder as I won't bring disgrace to it." Lin Huang appeared less than a meter before the Supreme Whitesword out of nowhere and stabbed his sword between its eyes through his head.

Chapter 678: Leveling-Up to Purple Flame-Level!

After killing the Supreme Whitesword, Lin Huang did not obtain a complete Monster Card, but he got a card piece instead. He kept the Supreme Whitesword's carcass and summoned Kylie. He then extracted the tinder after entering Kylie's mini world. Since Lin Huang was a sword cultivator, the tinder matched him perfectly and it only took around an hour and a half to complete the tinder integration.

"Congratulations, you've obtained Sword Heart."

Lin Huang then looked at his body and saw a white sword shadow in his first Life Wheel. The sword was pointing downwards and was floating. The shadow was only the size of his thumb and it looked weak and of the virtual world.

Lin Huang then inserted sword cultivation into it and it started to solidify. At first, he was just inserting level-1 Sword Dao, making the white sword shadow solidify from its thumb-size to a meter long. It looked like a short sword that was carved from ice. As soon as it was formed, the Sword Heart started to rejected the level-1 Sword Dao insertion.

Lin Huang then inserted level-2 Sword Dao. The short sword then turned green and continued growing. It peaked at ten meters long and became emerald green. The Sword Heart looked like a gigantic jade that was inherited from someone's grandmother. Soon, Lin Huang then started inserted level-3 Sword Dao. The Sword Heart then turned blue and eventually, it became a blue iceberg that was hundreds of meters long.

Later on, Lin Huang inserted level-4 Sword Dao. The blue Sword Heart then turned purple and stopped growing when it was 1,000 meters long. It now looked like a mountain that was made of purple crystal floating in the Life Wheel. Just when Lin Huang was

ready to come back to reality, purple light shot out of the Sword Heart. The glow filled the entire Life Wheel and spread across the second, the third, all the way until the tenth Life Wheel. Each and every corner of Lin Huang's body was covered in the purple glow.

Before the purple glow faded, all of the sword skill cards that Lin Huang had flown out accordingly as they entered the purple sword mountain in bluish-purple glows. Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he saw that. He took a look at his exclusive card immediately. Fortunately, all of his Skill Cards were still there.

Lin Huang had learned more than 1,000 of sword skills and all of them, including Stardome, had been absorbed into the sword mountain. Soon, various swords appeared on top of the mountain. There were more than 1,000 of them. Lin Huang then realized that the swords were not real; they were the projection of his sword skills. As soon as the swords were formed on top of the sword mountain, the One Page Sword Scripture that was deep in his body just like Xiao Hei appeared on top of the sword mountain.

The One Page Sword Scripture that was only the size of a palm started to grow on top of the sword mountain and soon it covered the entire peak. Just when Lin Huang was trying to figure out what was happening, a golden glow shot out of the One Page Sword Scripture and engulfed the entire sword mountain. The purple crystal sword mountain started to shake vigorously and crack under the golden glow.

Lin Huang was shocked at first, but an epiphany came to his mind. It felt like a layer of film had been broken through whereby everything became clear in his head. The 1,000 sword skills were like 1,000 split screens arranged in front of him and every one of them was playing the scene of him practicing the respective sword skills. However, it was not messy to him at all. On the contrary, he was seeing each of them clearly...

Soon, the sword mountain started to break and collapse. Lin Huang did not notice the change in the sword mountain as he was

focusing on the 1,000 screens in front of him. The mountain peak revealed its silver inner layer as it cracked. Following the growth, more and more purple crystals were falling. The purple crystals disappeared as they fell from the sword mountain and the silver inside was revealing more and more. It looked like silver patterns at first, but it became completely silver as the purple crystals were completely shed. It only stopped growing when it was 1,500 meters tall.

Just when Lin Huang was done watching the last screen, he noticed that the sword mountain was now completely silver. He was now on level-5 of Sword Dao, which was called the Void Breaker. He knew that he had been at the peak of level-4 and would have a breakthrough anytime, but he did not expect it to come so soon. As soon as the One Page Sword Scripture completed its transformation, it shrunk to its original palm-size and went back to where it had been like nothing had happened.

"Thanks!" The One Page Sword Scripture shouted at Lin Huang before leaving and did not bother if he would hear it or not. Coming back to reality, Lin Huang took a proper look at his body. His physical body and spirit had been strengthened. The fourth Life Fire in his ten Life Wheels appeared. The four Life Fires had changed from blue to purple. Even his Life Power was now purple. He was officially a purple flame-level now. All of his summoning monsters' combat level had also increased from immortal-level rank-2 to immortal-level rank-3 automatically.

When Lin Huang came back to reality, he realized that it was already the next morning. It had taken him almost a day to complete the transformation and he did not know that time had passed. It was past 8 a.m. when he left Kylie's mini world and came back to the unknown island. The sun was just rising. Instead of leaving the deserted island, Lin Huang summoned Bai, Tyrant, and the rest to start a killing spree on the island.

On the third morning, a day of recharging his Life Power fueled

the fourth Life Fire in his body to burn at 50 meters. He had also completed ten cross-ranking kills. By using the Double Reward Cards, he had obtained 600 card rewards. The trip had finally come to an end. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional portal after recalling all of his monsters.

Chapter 679: News from Chan Dou

After selling all the monster carcasses at the Sweep City black market, Lin Huang made some money and got back to Victoria City next to the Peaceful Ocean via his dimensional portal. He wanted to change his environment as he had been staying in Sweep City for more than a month. Victoria City that had beaches around seemed to be an excellent choice.

As he settled down in Victoria City, Lin Huang started to dwell on his training again and stayed in his hotel room all day. He was stuck practicing telekinesis earlier as he was restricted by his combat level and spiritual strength whereby he failed to divide more telekinetic threads. Since he had leveled up, he started practicing Seamless again.

After practicing for a day, he managed to increase the number of telekinetic threads from 8,000 to 9,000, but he came to a plateau again. He then started practicing Sword Dao the next day. His speed was obviously slower this time. Although he had reached Void Breaker, which was the level-5 of Sword Dao, he was still slow at learning Oblivion. When he had been practicing Illumination earlier, he would get up to 1,000 card pieces, and three practices would earn him a complete Skill Card. Including the time he spent looking at the video tutorials, it only took him 20 minutes to get a complete Skill Card.

However, Lin Huang could only master Oblivion after watching the tutorials for two to three hours and would only get 20 to 30 card pieces. Sometimes, he would just get slightly more than ten card pieces. The sword skill required tens of thousands of card pieces to make a complete card, and the most were 15,000 card pieces to form a card. Lin Huang had to spend the entire day and sometimes two days to get a complete Skill Card after practicing the skill hundreds of times.

"This is too slow. There are more than 700 sword skills. Even if I

learn one a day, I'll take two years to learn all of them." After practicing for a few days, Lin Huang thought this method would not work. Since he did not have any better solution, he proceeded to practice anyway. The slow sword skill training meant the leveling up of his Sword Dao had slowed down as well. Lin Huang had been training for the past week at that dull, boring speed.

One night, Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring started vibrating when he was training after 10 p.m. He picked up the call immediately when he realized that it was Chan Dou.

"Wow, it's been a month since you last logged into the Genius Union!" Chan Dao smiled at Lin Huang as soon as the video call was connected.

"I think it's just been a month." Lin Huang looked at the date and realized that it was already 29th June.

"It's the last day of June tomorrow. Will you be climbing the tree again?" Chan Dou asked.

"Forget about it. Even if I manage to climb a couple more checkpoints, I won't be able to get to the 63rd one, so it's meaningless. The monthly reward is nothing interesting anyway." Lin Huang shook his head. He was not interested in the Stairway Tree's monthly reward.

"It's okay if you don't log into the Genius Union, but your account will be temporarily suspended if you don't log in for three months and the application to release the suspension is troublesome. You'll be suspected permanently if you don't log in for six months and you'll need the organization director to submit the application for you. If you don't log in for a year, you'll be blacklisted by the Emperor's Heart," Chan Dou reminded him.

"I know. They do this so that they won't waste resources on someone who's dead. The Emperor's Heart will treat someone as missing if one doesn't log in for more than three months." Lin Huang confirmed that he had heard of the condition from Yao Lan

before.

"That's right, so please log in before you reach three months."

"Oh yeah, is there any update on the bizarre seed that you asked me about earlier?"

"I've been inserting Life Power into it throughout the 20 days, but nothing has happened. There's no way for me to activate it." Lin Huang did not hide the truth. He had seen the comments that Chan Dou posted to protect him and knew that he was a trustworthy friend.

"Perhaps your Life Power level is too low," Chan Dou concluded after giving it some thought.

"Then, I shall put it aside and try again when I get to immortal-level."

"Why not try inserting something else such as spirit, telekinesis, or Dao? I heard it doesn't have to be Life Power. You can insert some other energy," Chan Dou suggested.

"Another type of energy..." Lin Huang thought of Sword Dao. Would something beneficial happen to his cultivation if he were to insert Sword Dao?

"I'll try that later!" Lin Huang responded.

"Is there anything that you're looking for me for apart from reminding me to log into the Genius Union?"

"Yes, but that depends if you have the time or not." Chan Dou nodded and smiled.

"I'm mainly training nowadays as my combat level is too low. I'd like to break through to immortal-level as soon as possible. I'm not exactly busy, so let me know what, and I'll try to spare some time."

"Someone discovered new ruins not far away from Division 3 today. The Union Government will launch the ruins officially within these few days. I heard that the ruins are only opened to

holy fire-levels and immortal-levels whereby imperial-levels are prohibited from entering. The Division 3 Union Government has announced that Divisions 1 and two aren't allowed to be involved in this. It's only opened to the people in Division 3. I plan to apply for 30 seats for the Heaven Alliance, and I'll include you if you're interested."

"Only 30?" Lin Huang thought that the quota was rather low.

"All of the organizations in Divisions 1 and 2 get 30 seats each. It's set by the Division 3 Union Government." Chan Dou's smile held an element of teasing. "But that's enough for the Heaven Alliance as we don't have many members in Division 3 anyway. Including you, there are only 23 of us. I'm sending seven more just to fill the seats."

"Didn't they say that Divisions 1 and two aren't allowed to interfere?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"That's what they said to prevent the main members of the Genius Union from going. If any of us go, the other immortal-levels in Division 3 won't stand a chance at all. They thought if the names that are submitted are unheard of, the applicants aren't powerful. That's why a full name list has to be included in the application. There might even be demigods there; they don't want to let just anybody in."

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard there might be demigods. An imperial-level would definitely see through his disguise, let alone a demigod. However, he was slightly relieved when he recalled that he still had four Disguise Cards with him to last him for four days.

"Besides me, who else is going?" Lin Huang asked.

"I wanted to bring all of us from Division 3 there since everything we get in the ruins will belong to us individually. Besides all of you, I'll get some of them from the headquarters. They'll send people who are immortal-level rank-7 and rank-8. There's only one

immortal-level rank-9 there. There's two immortal-level rank-9s in Division 3. Three of them should be enough. I'm afraid the submission might fail if we have more," Chan Dou explained.

"How about the other organizations?" Lin Huang asked.

"The Hong Alliance and the Tang Alliance are almost the same as us, but I'm not sure about the local organizations in Division 3. What I'm sure is that many of the immortal-level rank-9 seniors in Division 3 will be there, including those who have retired as well as imperial-levels from the Genius Union who have yet to level up. Also, the Overlord Alliance in Division 3 isn't bad too. They are ranked No. 12 in the Genius Union. They have three immortal-level rank-9 supreme geniuses with them. I'm not sure about other organizations, but the competition is intense."

"Alright then, count me in." Lin Huang went silent for a moment before nodding and agreeing to join.

"Sure, I'll let you know the details after the application has been approved. Prepare yourself within these few days." Chan Dou hung up the call after reminding him as he proceeded to inform the rest.

"Ruins in a chaotic place..." Lin Huang was excited as he thought about it. He had never left the safe zone. The ruins would be the first chaotic land out of the safe zone that he would go to.

Chapter 680: The Bizarre Seed Has Hatched

After hearing the news from Chan Dou, Lin Huang noticed it had become a hot topic on the black market and the Genius Union forums. Many of the Division 1 and Division 2 Genius Union members were complaining about the Division 3's Union Government. They were ranting about the Union Government's selfishness as the rest did not have any say about the ruins that were discovered.

Meanwhile, the people in Division 3 defended that they had the right to do that as the ruins had appeared near their area and the other divisions had no right to interfere. They were being generous for opening themselves up to the other divisions instead of shutting them away completely while some of the people from Division 3 insisted that the ruins should not allow any other member from the other divisions in at all.

As the three divisions were throwing bombs at each other, the safe zones were just enjoying the show. The request orders in the black market were booming and people were asking about various items on the forums. They were getting ready for their trip to the ruins. Lin Huang thought about it and realized that he had everything he needed.

He had a couple of Transportation Cards and Escape Cards for survival, Transformation Cards and Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards to level up his combat level, plus Trap Cards, Cloning Cards and Crippling Cards to help in the battles. Moreover, he had a bunch of immortal-level rank-3 monsters as well as God Crashers with him. If he were to give his all, even if he was not the top in the ruins list, he would be one of the most powerful survivors.

Lin Huang proceeded to train as usual after breakfast and scrolled through the forum. He had mastered another Oblivion sword skill by the time it was past 11 p.m. He took a shower and returned to

his bedroom, exhausted. As usual, he took out the bizarre seed from his pocket and inserted Life Power into it. Suddenly, he recalled what Chan Dou said.

"Maybe I should try inserting Sword Dao instead. If that doesn't work, I'll try inserting Telekinesis a couple of days later." Since nothing happened to the seed after inserting Life Power for a month, Lin Huang thought that either something was wrong with the seed or his Life Power. He then decided to listen to Chan Dou's suggestion by inserting another energy.

Sword Dao was not exactly an energy. It was more like an Elemental Enlightenment that was a special energy. However, that did not stop Lin Huang from trying to insert his Sword Dao into the bizarre seed. As he held the seed in his palm, he inserted level-1 Sword Dao into it. Seeing that the seed had no reaction, he then proceeded to insert Sword Dao.

An hour later, the bizarre seed stopped absorbing his Sword Dao. Just as Lin Huang noticed it, he felt a pinch on his palm. He opened his hand and realized that the black seed had roots growing out of it which had pierced into his palm. Soon, he felt level-2 Sword Dao being released from his body into the black seed. That went on for more than two hours before the black seed started absorbing level-3 Sword Dao.

After more than four hours had passed, the black seed started absorbing level-4 Sword Dao when the sun was rising. This time, it took more than eight hours before the black seed started absorbing level-5 Sword Dao. It lasted for more than 16 hours until the black seed seemed to be full by the time it was past 6 a.m. on the third morning. As soon as it was done, it then disappeared into Lin Huang's palm and entered his first Life Wheel with a black glow. Lin Huang observed closely and noticed that it had entered the silver sword mountain.

Lin Huang knew that the Sword Dao had completely activated the bizarre seed. It went into the sword mountain to start its own

cultivation, so he had no idea what the seed would be in the future. As soon as the seed went into his body, he felt an overwhelming exhaustion. He would usually be alright if he did not eat, sleep, and rest for two days, but the insertion of the Sword Dao drained his strength. He then took a drink from the refrigerator and had a bowl of instant noodles before falling asleep on his bed.

He slept all the way until sunset when he was woken up by the vibration of his Emperor's Heart Ring. It was Chan Dou who was calling. Lin Huang picked up the call immediately.

"You're sleeping? It should be 6 p.m. over there. Why are you..." Chan Dou saw that Lin Huang was lying on his bed when the video call was connected. He did not understand it at first, but soon he seemed to have realized something.

"Ahh, you must have a chick with you."

"Just say what you want to say." Lin Huang did not bother to explain.

"I'm sorry to interrupt you and your chick. I'll be quick so that you guys can proceed to do what you were doing." Chan Dou was indulging in his misunderstanding.

Before Lin Huang could say anything, Chan Dou went ahead.

"The list that I submitted has been approved. I think all of the lists that were submitted by other organizations will be finalized within a day or two. If everything goes well, the Division 3 Union Government will gather all of you to head over to the ruins within three to five days.

"Many members from the underground organizations including Dynasty, the Purple Crow, the Heretics and the Saints are coming too. I never thought that the underground organizations would be interested in this. They're ruthless. I can get other people to go if you would like to pull out."

"No need for that. I'll be there on time." Lin Huang did not plan

to retreat at all since it would not be his first time interacting with the underground organization.

"Since you've decided to go, prepare yourself these few days and get more items that can keep you alive. There will be Union Government staff contacting you before your departure," Chan Dou reminded before letting out a smirk.

"Alright, continue what you were doing with the chick. I shan't interrupt anymore."

Lin Huang only realized that the sky was getting dark after hanging up. He got out of bed and washed his face. He started training again after ordering himself take-away food. Just when he was getting absorbed in his training, he noticed something different with his body. He looked inside and saw a three to four-year-old kid under the silver sword mountain in his first Life Wheel.

"What's that?" Lin Huang was surprised to see a living thing in his Life Wheel. He became afraid as he had no idea how the kid had entered his body.

"Congratulations, you've obtained Sword Soul!" Xiao Hei's voice was heard.

"You mean this kid is a Sword Soul?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable.

"Why can't I remember getting this?"

Lin Huang had heard about the Sword Soul before. However, it was just a myth. It was said that in the ancient epoch, there were some powerful Sword Dao cultivators who could form Sword Souls in their bodies. However, nobody ever knew how and which level of Sword Dao a person would need to form a Sword Soul as nobody had ever done it ever since the new epoch.

Lin Huang was not even sure what could the Sword Dao do, so he was not even sure if such a thing really existed.

"You didn't cultivate it. It hatched from your bizarre seed," Xiao Hei said.

"Why didn't anyone ever tell me that the Sword Soul is in human form?" Lin Huang was going out of his mind.

"I don't think this kid could be summoned to fight. What does it do then?"

"You'll need to explore that on your own."

Since Xiao Hei was not being helpful, Lin Huang decided to go back to reality. Before he did, the little thing noticed him and appeared at his feet while it smiled and waved at him.

"Carry me!"

Lin Huang was shocked, but he picked it up anyway. After some interaction, he realized that the little thing did not know many words, so it could only make simple conversation. Fortunately, the little thing was obedient and Lin Huang went back to reality after playing with it.

As soon as he returned, the first thing he did was to look for 'Sword Soul' on the Heart Network. There was a lot of information about it on the network, but none of them was useful. It was the same on the black market forum and the Genius Union whereby there was nothing useful when Lin Huang looked up the same keyword. Helpless, he decided to listen to Xiao Hei's suggestion to explore on his own since he would not be busy for the next couple of days.

Chapter 681: Sword Soul's First Ability

Despite possessing the Sword Soul, Lin Huang did not sense any improvement in his ability. In the next two days, he did not obtain more card pieces after training his sword skills.

However, every day after his training, he would immerse his body in his consciousness, communicating with the Sword Soul.

His primary goal was to teach the Sword Soul to talk and to play with it.

After finished practicing sword his skill, again, Lin Huang immersed his body in his consciousness before he slept. He saw that the Sword Soul was climbing the sword mountain.

It was a game invented by the Sword Soul itself. It had to climb the sword mountain and do a freefall jump.

Lin Huang was initially worried that it would get injured if it indulged in such play. In fact, it would not. Not only was it born to fly, but its body could also penetrate through the ground between the Life Wheels and could even penetrate right through the sword mountain.

Sometimes, Lin Huang would compete climbing with it.

Seeing that the Sword Soul was halfway up the hill, he joined it.

Realizing that Lin Huang was climbing up the hill and was getting nearer to it, Sword Soul immediately sped up. Both of them soon got to the top of the mountain one after another.

The Sword Soul was slightly ahead of Lin Huang and won the climbing competition. It could not stop laughing.

"It's such an innocent kid." Seeing the Sword Soul achieve happiness so easily, Lin Huang sighed emotionally. A thought suddenly flashed through his mind – he should teach the Sword Soul something new today.

He had been teaching it to speak in the past two days. Despite trying hard to learn, it was not satisfied. After thinking about it carefully, Lin Huang decided to teach it a set of sword skills. Since it was born because of the sword, it might like it.

"Xiao Dao, I'm going to teach you something new today." Xiao Dao was the new name that Lin Huang had christened it. Though ordinary, the Sword Soul was quite happy with the name.

"I'm going to teach you a set of sword skills today. I'll show it to you once, and you'll follow after me when I do it the second time." After finishing his words, an inky combat sword appeared in his hand and he started demonstrating the sword skill.

It was the simplified version of the Great Sword Scripture. Despite the fact that it was not considered tough, it was not easy either. Even the students from the Martial Hunter College would need at least half a month to 20 days to master it.

Lin Huang practiced the sword at a speed that was three times slower. He noticed that while he was practicing the sword skill, Xiao Dao fixed its gaze on his movement. He then knew that he was interested in this set of sword skills.

After practicing it for the first time, Xiao Dao shook its head and said, "Slow."

"Do you need me to do it slower?" Lin Huang was stunned as he guessed that was what Xiao Dao was trying to say. "Or do you mean that I've been doing it too slow and you want me to speed it up?"

"Speed up!" Xiao Dao immediately nodded.

"Alright, I'll do it the second time." Lin Huang performed the sword skill at a reasonable speed again.

After practicing it, he walked towards Xiao Dao and asked, "Do you know how to do it?"

Xiao Dao nodded. It extended its hand into the air and soon, a sword appeared. It looked exactly the same as Lin Huang's inky

sword. Even the details were exactly the same, and the only difference was it had been reduced to a size that was much smaller.

As it grabbed its small sword, Xiao Dao did not wait for Lin Huang to demonstrate again. It immediately performed the sword skill in front of him.

Lin Huang was stunned at what he just saw. Xiao Dao had only watched him practicing the sword skill twice. It managed to learn the sword skill despite being its first time practicing the skill. Not only could it master all the movements, but it had also wholly mastered the essence of the sword skill as well.

"It doesn't blindly follow what I did. Instead, it grasps the essence of the sword skill itself through my movements." After watching Xiao Dao practice the sword skill, Lin Huang felt that he had a better understanding of the sword skill compared to the past.

Xiao Dao had learned the sword skill in an instant, and Lin Huang wanted to increase the difficulty of the skill. He showed Xiao Dao the first part of the Great Sword Scripture.

After showing Xiao Dao the skill once, it picked up the sword skill easily once more.

Lin Huang then practiced the complete version of the Great Sword Scripture. Despite it being the Illumination sword skill, Xiao Dao could still master it with ease.

Lin Huang continued increasing the difficulty and practiced the Oblivion sword skill.

As usual, Xiao Dao mastered the skill after watching it once.

Lin Huang then thought to himself and wondered if it was possible that Xiao Dao actually knew all the sword skills that he had learned. Therefore, it could quickly master it after he demonstrated the sword skill once.

Therefore, Lin Huang practiced the set of sword skills that he just learned that day. It was the Oblivion sword skill which Skill Card

had yet to be formed.

After showing it once, there was a serious expression on Xiao Dao's face. It said to Lin Huang, "It isn't right."

It then revised Lin Huang's sword skill and performed it. Lin Huang was dumbstruck as it was a skill that he had not finished learning. However, Xiao Dao had managed to master the sword skill through the movements that he did once.

"Xiao Dao, I haven't finished learning this skill. Please teach me." Lin Huang then looked at Xiao Dao in awe. He was delighted as he had finally discovered Xiao Dao's ability.

"Sure!" Xiao Dao answered happily. It wished that Lin Huang could have more time for it every day.

Lin Huang did not expect the Sword Soul to have the ability to master sword skills in an instant. Regardless of how well the sword skill was shown in the tutorial, it would not be as effective as having somebody teach him in person. The Sword Soul could definitely be his tutor and assist him with his sword training.

Lin Huang did not sleep as he spent the whole night practicing sword skill in the world inside his body.

As guided by the Sword Soul, he managed to learn 1.5 sets of the sword skill in one night, which was only about nine hours. His efficiency was much higher than before. As the barrier of communication had been reduced, the efficiency of Lin Huang's sword skill training would improve.

The next morning, after discovering the Sword Soul's incredible ability, Lin Huang was very excited, and he did not feel like sleeping at all. He knew very well that it would not be the Sword Soul's only ability. There must be some abilities that he had not discovered yet. However, its current ability was already of great assistance to him.

After having his breakfast, Lin Huang was about to continue

practicing sword skills in the world inside his body when his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated abruptly.

Lin Huang tapped opened the communication page and received a message.

It was a message from an anonymous number. However, it was sent by the Union Government in Division 3. Lin Huang immediately opened the message.

"Hello, Mr. Lin Xie. You've been selected by the Heaven Alliance as one of the explorers to go into the new ruins. Please prepare yourself before departing. On the 7th of July, please gather at the Magical Sky Plaza in Division 3 No. 3A1 foothold with the rest of the explorers at 9 a.m. sharp. If you don't come on time, you'll be considered as having given up as an explorer. Please take note of this."

"Is it the day after tomorrow?" Lin Huang did not realize that time had passed so quickly. He did not feel nervous at all. Instead, he laughed to himself and said, "It seems like I have to go to bed early tomorrow night."

Chapter 682: The Floating Land?

Anyone intended to enter the No. A1 to the No. A10 footholds in Division 3 had to be inspected. Lin Huang had attached the Union Government's invitation letter when he purchased the ticket. With the invitation letter, the purchase inspection was completed in less than ten seconds, and the pre-booking was completed.

Lin Huang arrived at the No. 3A1 foothold in Magical Sky City a day before. He checked into a hotel next to the Magical Sky Plaza.

After checking in, his Emperor's Heart Ring received two messages.

The first notification was from an anonymous number. There was only one sentence in the message: "The Heaven Alliance members who are going to the ruins, please join the chat group so that it'll be more convenient for us to communicate with each other."

The second message was a chat group invitation link from the unknown number.

Lin Huang then clicked on the link. Since the group chat could be muted, it would not affect him much.

Upon joining the group chat, there were more than ten people there, and the number of people was increasing.

Some of them took the initiative to greet him. Since they had just joined the group, they were excited. Lin Huang and a minority of them chose to keep quiet.

In just a short while, there were already 30 of them. Obviously, all those who were going to the ruins had been added to the group chat.

At that moment, the admin of the group chat was online.

He mentioned every one of them in the message.

"Welcome to the group chat. I'm Shen Tao, from the Heaven Alliance headquarters in Division 1. The purpose of gathering everyone here is to talk about our plan for tomorrow. Since many of them are going to the ruins and only 30 members of the Heaven Alliance are allowed to go, the number of people is incomparable to that of the native organization in Division 3. Therefore, it'll be best for you guys to work together. At 8.30 a.m, I'll wait for all of you at an outdoor café situated in the east of the Magical Sky Plaza. I hope that every one of you can attend." Shen Tao sent a photo of himself after his text.

As Lin Huang finished reading the message, he muted the group chat.

Although he had many secrets to hide, he had no comment on meeting up with the rest. Before he thoroughly familiarized himself with the ruins, it would be more convenient to work with the rest of them. He might be able to gleam unknown information from the others.

Nevertheless, after entering the ruins, he could leave the team if there was the need to do so.

The next morning, Lin Huang took out a Disguise Card. As he crushed the card and activated it, he set his look to the current Lin Xie's look. The main reason for using a Disguise Card was to avoid the demigod from finding out that he was wearing a disguise. If that happened, he would not be allowed to enter the ruins.

After putting on a disguise, Lin Huang then left the hotel room and headed towards the café that Shen Tao had shared with them yesterday.

His hotel was situated in the northeast of the Magical Sky Plaza. The straight line distance between them was less than a kilometer. When he arrived at the café, it was not even 8 a.m. yet.

He ordered a set of breakfast and a cup of coffee, and leisurely enjoyed his breakfast under the umbrella.

After having his breakfast, Shen Tao appeared not far away from him.

He was tall at more than 1.9 meters tall. He was not muscular but was rather skinny. He was wearing a black shirt and a pair of grey pants. In a pair of sunglasses, he looked like he was dressed somewhat formally. However, he did not seem serious.

Lin Huang was hesitating if he should greet him first since the both of them were not close to each other. Right at this moment, Shen Tao saw him and walked towards him.

"Are you Lin Xie?" As he approached Lin Huang, Shen Tao stopped, taking off his sunglasses.

Lin Xie was the most famous person in the Genius Union previously. He was still ranked first on the leaderboard, and his photo had been posted on the leaderboard. Of course, Shen Tao could recognize him.

"Nice to meet you." Lin Huang nodded with a smile.

After shaking hands, Shen Tao sat in front of Lin Huang. He then ordered a cup of coffee and started chatting with Lin Huang.

"Lin Xie, you haven't logged into the Genius Union for more than a month."

"Yes."

"Are you busy?"

"Yes, I'm busy with my training."

Shen Tao then noticed that Lin Huang had already leveled up to gold flame-level. "Your abilities are indeed restricted by your combat strength. I hope that you can achieve immortal-level really soon and appear on the 63rd checkpoint of the Stairway Tree."

Even though Shen Tao was an immortal-level rank-9, he was modest, and Lin Huang felt that it was strange.

Everybody in the Genius Union was a genius. Aside from some of

them who were envious of the supreme geniuses, most of them did not like each other. However, many of them had to agree that Lin Xie was pretty outstanding as he had managed to climb to the 55th checkpoint at the Stairway Tree as a blue flame-level.

The Stairway Tree evaluated their overall abilities instead of just their combat strength. All of them knew very well that when they had still been a blue flame-level, even if they owned a demigod relic that had no restriction on the number of usages, they would not have been able to get to the 55th checkpoint. However, Lin Xie had achieved it! This proved that Lin Xie was stronger than the rest.

Although Lin Huang's combat level was low, Shen Tao was pleased with him because he knew that if Lin Huang did not die, his ability would definitely surpass him and might be on par with the five kings.

After chatting for a while, the rest of the members arrived one after another.

Since Shen Tao had posted his photo in the group, the people could recognize him at first glance. They then saw Lin Huang who was sitting in front of him.

It seemed like most of the Genius Union members could recognize Lin Xie, let alone the people in the Heaven Alliance.

They immediately sat down and surrounded the both of them.

Most of their topics revolved around Lin Xie and they rarely talked about matters related to the ruins.

Lin Huang attempted to change the topic several times and tried to talk about the ruins.

"About the ruins, do you guys have any information about it?"

"I'm unsure of this since I just came from Division 1 yesterday." Shen Tao shook his head. "Do the natives in Division 3 know anything about it?"

"I've got some information from them." An immortal-level rank-9 native girl from Division 3 shared, "It's said that the ruins are 400,000 kilometers away from Division 3. It's located in the sky above the Peaceful Ocean. It's a land lingering in mid-air. The area of the land is a few times larger than the Magical Sky City."

Although it was just a brief description, Lin Huang and the rest were stunned.

400,000 kilometers was the distance between the Earth and the Moon. What made Lin Huang feel incredulous was the statement about the land existing in mid-air. The area of the Magical Sky City was more than 3,200 square kilometers, equivalent to the area of Africa. However, the floating land was a few times larger than the Magical Sky City. Could it be hundreds of millions of square kilometers large?!

The first thought that flashed through his mind was that it must be false information.

The topic had attracted their attention, and they started buzzing about it. They no longer had their focus on Lin Huang.

About 8.50 a.m, 30 of the members had arrived.

The Union Government that was in military uniform had almost completed the decoration in the plaza, and various organizations started entering.

The attire of the Genius Union members was rather casual. However, the people from the formal organizations were in uniform, including those from the Union Government. They were divided into two teams, and there were 300 of them. Next, the people from the various underworld organizations entered. Lin Huang saw that there were people with a cross on their face, the Saint members in white robes, the Purple Crow members in black coats, the Dynasty members in golden armor, and the heretics that were wearing colorful attire with three crosses tattooed on their neck...

Aside from the Union Government, most of them were from the Hunter Association, the Adventurer Paradise, and Dynasty. There were 200 of them in total. The Saint, the Purple Crow, the heretics, and the rest of the organizations had 100 members respectively. The rest of them were native organizations in Division 3. Aside from the Overlord Alliance that was given 50 quotas, the rest of them were the same as the organizations in Divisions 1 and two whereby only 30 quotas were assigned to them.

"It seems like we can only earn a bit from that." Shen Tao laughed, shaking his head.

"It depends on how big the ruins are." Lin Huang was positive.

"Even if we're lucky enough to hunt some relics, the rest of the organizations will definitely grab the relics from us," a girl said softly.

"Grab it from us? Let's see if they're capable of doing so." Lin Huang had no fear at all.

The people from the Heaven Alliance caught a glimpse of him. Facing so many of them who were stronger than him, Lin Huang still had the courage to say so. No wonder he could do things that others could not.

Aside from the Heaven Alliance, the members from the other organizations were chatting about him as well.

Many of them in the Genius Union could recognize Lin Xie, and they shifted their focus to the people from the Heaven Alliance.

At 9 a.m. sharp, a demigod with white hair and a mustache from the Union Government floated in mid-air. As he waved his hand, he muted all the noises in the plaza and started speaking, "Please keep quiet. I'll talk about the condition of the ruins."

As the elder demigod talked, everybody remained quiet and shifted their attention to him.

"The ruins were discovered during our exploration. The ruins are

located on the east coast of the Peaceful Ocean. It's about 400,000 kilometers away from the Division 3 safe zone. The ruins are a land floating in mid-air above the Peaceful Ocean. The area of the land is expected to exceed 100 million square kilometers."

Lin Huang was bewildered as he listened to the information from the demigod. He never expected it to be true.

"Since the ruins only allow holy fire-levels and immortal-levels to enter, we've invited people from different organizations to join the exploration. Everything that you obtain in the ruins belongs to you. The Division 3 Union Government will not impose any charges on the items. Therefore, don't worry..."

After giving a brief introduction regarding the rules, the elder demigod left, and a middle-aged imperial-level in a military uniform took over. He started making arrangements for the trip to the ruins.

"Please remain in your original position according to the organizations. The staff will activate the Dimensional Portal later. Since the Peaceful Ocean is a perilous place, the Dimensional Portal will only send you to an island near the ruins. Please stay there when you reach, and we'll make the arrangements to send you to the actual destination by the Emperor's Ship."

Chapter 683: The True Enemy

Lin Huang followed the Heaven Alliance's team and passed through the Dimensional Portal. They arrived on an island above the Peaceful Ocean, waiting patiently for the rest to come.

The monsters on the island must have been cleared by the Union Government and the Hunter Association earlier. The crowd had been standing over there for about ten minutes, but not a single monster had appeared.

When it was about 9.30 a.m, all of them had arrived.

The elder demigod then summoned the Emperor's Ship.

The Emperor's Ship was apparently much more expensive than the commercial Emperor's Ship that Lin Huang had boarded at the Victoria Harbour. He knew it just by looking at its appearance alone. A famous designer intricately decorated the patterns on the surface of the ship. However, on the surface of the commercial Emperor's Ship, only the logo of the organization was printed on it. The body of the ship was silver in color. The size of the ship was almost similar to the one for commercial use. However, its weapons had been enhanced, and the number of God Crashers was twice of those on the previous ship. Perhaps the manufacturing cost of the ship would be double or more of that of the former spaceship. If it were to be sold at an auction, its starting bid would perhaps be equivalent to 2.5 demigod relics.

Seeing the Emperor's Ship, not only Lin Huang but the rest of them were looking at it with envy.

After summoning the ship, the elder demigod felt proud of himself as he looked at everyone's expression. He grinned but soon, he maintained a neutral expression and commanded, "Quickly get up onto the ship!"

"Please keep in order." The imperial-level man in the military

uniform from the Union Government appeared to keep everyone in line.

About 1,000 of them went on board, and the people sized each other up.

Lin Huang noticed that many of its components were much better than that of the commercial Emperor's Ship. They were of a different standard. The difference was like that between low-cost cars and luxury cars. The former could only be used for transportation whereas the latter was a luxury for people could show off their wealth.

After spending more than ten minutes, the people got into the ship one after another. The elder demigod then said, "We're currently more than 6,000 kilometers away from the ruins. At the cruising speed of my ship, we'll reach there in two hours. You're allowed to do anything you like in these two hours, but please don't create trouble. The first floor of the ship is open to the public. I've prepared some food and drinks for all of you. Since we're going to the ruins right after we arrive, we only serve ordinary sweet beverages which are non-alcoholic. Please bring along your trash as you leave. Otherwise, it'll be troublesome for me when I clean up."

After the instructions, the ship was activated.

"You may leave now. Gather here when we're about to get out of the ship." After Shen Tao finished his words, the Heaven Alliance members left.

The members of the rest of the organizations did their own thing. Some of them stood at the side of the ship, looking out at the scenery. There were groups of people sitting on the deck of the ship, talking to each other. Also, some of the people went to the ship's cabin to look for food.

Lin Huang walked towards the cafeteria located on the first floor as well. Although he had had his breakfast, he did not mind trying

some of the excellent food there.

After taking a few steps forward, a few people blocked his way.

The leader was a man with yellow hair that resembled the bottom end of a broom. He was dressed in a green singlet and camouflage pants. He was muscular, and he was on immortal-level rank-9. Without considering his hair, he had a height of more than two meters tall. He looked like an iron pagoda.

"Hey fella, are you the Lin Xie who created a stir in the Genius Union?"

Lin Huang raised his head and took a glance at him. He then fixed his gaze on the rest of them. Other than the muscular man who was an immortal-level rank-9, the rest of them were on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8. They did not have any apparent characteristics on their bodies. Lin Huang could only confirm that they were Genius Union members. However, he was unsure of which organization they belonged to.

"Why are you looking for me?" After sizing them up, Lin Huang asked without any facial expression. As the people had come up to him, he knew that it was not a good thing. Therefore, there was no need for him to be polite.

"You're just a blue flame..." Right when he was about to utter those words, the man in the singlet noticed the change in Lin Huang's combat strength and immediately said, "How can a purple flame-level be so arrogant? I..."

"Gu Li, the people from the Divine Alliance are shameless. How can an immortal-level rank-9 bully a newbie who's only on purple flame-level?" Somebody interrupted the man. Unexpectedly, the person was Shen Tao.

"Shen Tao, when did I bully him? I'm here to become friends with him as he's Lin Xie who ranks first on the leaderboard. I'm interested to know if he's different from the others." Gu Li, the

man in the singlet, chuckled and said to Shen Tao, "However, I've seen him in person now. There's nothing special about him though. He's as weak as a chick. I won't bother to bully him."

"There's only one question that I'd like to ask you. When you were a blue flame-level, which checkpoint of the Stairway Tree were you on?" Lin Huang asked without any expression.

Their facial expressions changed right after they heard what Lin Huang asked. Nobody was willing to answer his question as it was a rhetorical smack in the face.

Lin Huang was on the 55th checkpoint when he was a blue flame-level. He had broken the record on the Stairway Tree. Regardless of how he had managed to achieve that, it remained a fact that he had broken the record.

"Let's go and have some food over there." Seeing that the rest of them were dumbstruck, Lin Huang greeted Shen Tao and walked past Gu Li and the rest.

Their faces looked gloomy, but they did not stop him.

Many people witnessed what had just happened.

To many of the people outside the Genius Union and those who had left the Genius Union, they had no idea who Lin Huang was. Seeing a purple flame-level could be intimidating to an immortal-level rank-9, so they were curious about him.

"Who's the young man in the white t-shirt?" Some of them started asking.

"He's Lin Xie, the supreme genius of the Heaven Alliance. He managed to get to the 55th checkpoint when he was a blue flame-level. He's currently ranked first on the leaderboard," one of them from the Genius Union informed.

As Gu Li from the Divine Alliance attempted to provoke him, soon, Lin Xie's name was on the lips of everyone outside the Genius Union.

Lin Huang did not know the effects brought about by the conflict. He was enjoying the delicious food at the cafeteria on the first floor of the ship.

"What you said has struck Gu Li dumb. I think it's funny, recalling his facial expression as if he was suffering from constipation." Shen Tao laughed although soon, his face turned serious. "However, Gu Li's ability is on par with mine. After entering the ruins, beware of him."

"A barking dog doesn't bite. His stopping me before we enter the ruins is a way to put on airs. He isn't going to threaten me. Since he's an immortal-level rank-9, he won't fight me as it's embarrassing." Lin Huang knew him well. "If he really were to fight me, he won't create trouble for me in public. He'll secretly kill me in the ruins so that no one will suspect him of being the murderer."

"The people from the Divine Alliance aren't dangerous, but the underworld organization is," Lin Huang frowned as he said. He could sense that the gaze of the people from the underworld organization was penetrating through his body. Their abilities were far beyond Shen Tao's. "The people from the underworld organization have no mercy. As long as they are confident that they can do it, they'll probably attack regardless of who the person is."

Chapter 684: Entering the Floating Land for the First Time

With the elder demigod there, nobody got them into trouble throughout the voyage.

Although they encountered an imperial-level king sea monster, it was smacked by the elder demigod and fell into the sea. Nobody knew if it was alive or dead. Soon after, no monsters appeared to trouble them.

After two hours into the voyage, when it was reaching noon, the ship started moving towards the sky.

The Emperor's Ship flew from its initial position which was 10,000 meters above sea level to 15,000 meters, 20,000 meters and finally, it was more than 30,000 meters above sea level. It penetrated through the cloud layers, and the crowd could then see the infinitely large floating land above them.

The land was shrouded in a dense fog. A layer of transparent film isolated it. Not even its shadow could be seen on the surface of the sea. If one did not go up to more than 30,000 meters in the sky, nobody would ever be able to discover the ruins that were being enveloped by the dense fog.

Lin Huang guessed that the person who had discovered the ruins might have almost been killed by the king sea monster, which was the reason why he or she would fly to this height. Usually, spaceships and people would fly to a height of about 10,000 meters to 12,000 meters. It was less likely for them to continue flying upwards because the higher they went, the thinner the air. It would be a huge burden to the human body.

"Alright, we're here." The voice of the elder demigod was soon heard.

"After entering the ruins, please remember to save the

coordinates through the dimensional relic first. If you can't stay there any longer, you're allowed to travel to the border of the ruins. As long as you manage to get out of the protective layer, you'll be sent back to the safe zone immediately." The imperial-level man in the military uniform then continued, "The Union Government armed forces are going to take over the ruins a month later which will be on the 7th of August. All of you are given three days to leave. It means that you can only stay in the ruins until the 10th of August. You have to bear the consequences if you're still here after the specified date."

They had no comment on what the Union Government had just announced as it was something common in Division 3. Due to the unpredictable nature of the danger in the ruins and the Union Government being afraid of suffering great losses, they had assigned two small teams and people from other organizations to explore the ruins. After the preliminary exploration had been done and the evaluation had been carried out, a big group of people would be assigned to be stationed at the ruins. Large-scale exploitation of the ruins would then begin.

Lin Huang and the rest were the first batches of people to enter. They were the vanguard. How much they could earn would solely depend on one's ability. The Union Government would not bother about it as they were only given a month to stay there. The area of the land was tremendously significant. Even if more than 2,000 people were thrown into it, not a splash of water could be seen.

After the man in the military uniform finished his words, the people then gradually floated into the sky and flew towards the land.

Lin Huang and the rest of the Heaven Alliance members entered the ruins. As they penetrated the transparent protective layer, Lin Huang did not feel hindered by it. He felt like he was passing through a layer of water and the chill ran all the way through his skin.

Upon entering the ruins, the people saw the world behind the protective layer and were shocked.

Outside the layer, what they saw was a thick forest. As soon as they went through, a world of ice and snow appeared before them.

Looking towards the land far away, the world became a vast expanse of whiteness and snow continuously fell from the sky.

The people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association seemed to expect this to happen. It took them a few seconds to get their team in order and soon, they flew far away.

A few of the teams from the underworld organizations left, following their own direction.

The people from the rest of the organizations followed the people from the Union Government and the Hunter Association as a safety measure.

Shen Tao glanced at Lin Huang and the rest and asked, "Which team are we going to follow?"

"Any teams will do as long as we're not following the Dynasty, the Saint, and the few other teams." As the rest of them did not voice out their opinions, Lin Huang answered with a smile.

"Let's follow the Union Government. Regardless of how brave the people from Dynasty are, I supposed they wouldn't fight the army," Shen Tao decided, seeing that the rest had no comment on this.

The Heaven Alliance members left, following one of the army teams.

Lin Huang was at the end of the line. He secretly summoned Bloody so that it could release its invisible Leech Pods to investigate the condition of the ruins.

The people flew for about 20 minutes. They did not encounter any monsters when they were on their way. However, traces of a fight that were left not long ago were discovered.

Observing the traces of the battle, Lin Huang felt that something was amiss. However, he could not figure out what was wrong in such a short period of time, so he did not say anything about it.

They proceeded and flew for another ten minutes. Lin Huang and the rest then saw that few of the teams had stopped at a place not far away from them, one of which was the Divine Alliance team.

"What happened? Where are the people from the Union Government?" Shen Tao asked.

The other teams knew that Lin Huang and the others were members of the Heaven Alliance. Listening to what Shen Tao said, the people explained, "The Union Government has cheated us. The remains of this battle have been fabricated! They actually headed towards another direction."

Lin Huang then realized what was wrong with the battleground. The battleground seemed orchestrated, and it was not messy at all. As he thought of it carefully, only a battlefield that was deliberately fabricated would look like this.

"The people from the Union Government must've explored the ruins a few days ago and discovered something. That's why they are trying to get rid of us," Gu Li from the Divine Alliance grumbled.

"Regardless of what they've discovered, it has nothing to do with me." Shen Tao took a glance at Gu Li. If the people from the Union Government had gone to the ruins a few days ago and discovered something, they must've saved the coordinates in their dimensional relic. The people from the Union Government might be thousands of kilometers away now."

Shen Tao turned back and flew back to the Heaven Alliance camp. He was not going to waste his time there, so he said, "Let's go."

Listening to what Shen Tao said, a particular person obviously

wanted to remind him about something. However, Gu Li stared at him, then kept quiet.

Lin Huang watched what had just happened and called out, "Please wait!"

"Lin Xie, what happened?" Shen Tao was startled.

"Bro, can you please tell me why you guys are here? Why aren't you guys proceeding forward?" Lin Huang slowly flew in front of the person who wanted to talk earlier.

The person then looked at Gu Li helplessly. Shen Tao noticed that Gu Li seemed to want to trick them. "Just tell us what you know. If anyone attempts to get you into trouble because of this, I'll settle it."

"The detection relic picked up a group of monsters blocking our way ahead. We've sent two people on immortal-level rank-7 to see what's going on. However, there's been no news from them even after five to six minutes."

After listening to what he said, Lin Huang and the rest shifted their gaze towards Gu Li.

Lin Huang contacted Bloody through his mind. He asked Bloody to help to check what was happening in front of them.

In just a short while, he received the information from Bloody.

"The area in front of them is the territory of the Yeti Maniacs. It'd be rather far if they were to make a detour."

When Lin Huang heard that, he frowned.

The Yeti Maniac came from the Abyss Brink, and it was an ice elemental. It was born to be violent and insane.

According to the monster guide, the monster was less than a meter tall. They preferred living in groups, and they looked like ugly snowmen.

Despite the fact that their combat strength was quite low, most of

them were on immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6. They liked to bug people. Since they possessed the characteristics of an elemental monster which had the undying characteristic, as long as the place had sufficient ice energy, if damaged, their bodies would be recreated endlessly.

Aside from that, the monster was skilled at throwing snowballs at their enemies. The snowballs would not only threaten one's body, but it could also freeze one's Life Power to a certain extent as well. Even for those who were on immortal-level rank-8 or rank-9, once about 20 snowballs struck them, their Life Power would be frozen.

After confirming that the Yeti Maniac's territory was in front of them, Lin Huang predicted that two of the immortal-levels that had gone to check out the situation had become ice sculptures.

Chapter 685: Frost Helminth

"Because we've discovered that it's the monster's gathering point, only then did we realize that the Union Government has gotten rid of us. The Union Government must've cleared all the monsters if they were heading towards this direction," the member of a small organization said.

"Do you know what monster it is?" Shen Tao asked.

"I don't know. We've sent two immortal-levels there, but they've not returned yet. I guess that they aren't coming back anymore."

"I know what monster it is." Lin Huang walked out of the crowd. "If I'm not mistaken, it must be the place where the Yeti Maniac gathered."

"The Yeti Maniac?"

It was apparent that all of them had seen the monster before in the monster guide. Their faces turned grave.

It was one of the most troublesome elemental monsters. It spelled bigger havoc than the undying species. The majority of them were reluctant to bump into such a creature.

"Lin Xie, do you have any evidence?" Gu Li from the Divine Alliance asked.

"My vision is slightly stronger than the rest. I can see that about 3,000 kilometers away, there are two ice sculptures made by the Yeti Maniac," Lin Huang explained.

"I thought you saw the Yeti Maniac. Even if you saw the ice sculptures, that doesn't mean that it's the Yeti Maniac that made them, does it? The sculptures might be created by the other monsters, or they might be the remnants from the past," Gu Li teased.

"If they were the remains of the past, do you think that according

to the speed of the snow falling, a two-to three-meter tall ice sculpture could maintain its shape for several days without collapsing? Lin Huang asked. "Also, stop bullshitting if you don't even have a solid understanding of the monster's lifestyle. I'm an Imperial Censor, and I can understand the monsters better than you. Among the known monster types, the Yeti Maniac is the only one that's adept at creating ice sculptures. There won't be any monsters that can do so. Of course, we can't exclude the possibility that it might be some other unknown monster. However, I think it's most likely the Yeti Maniac."

"Lin Xie is right. Other than the Yeti Maniac, there are indeed no other monsters that make ice sculptures." Another Imperial Censor from a small organization agreed with Lin Huang.

Most of the Imperial Censors had memorized the whole monster guide. Of course, they knew for a fact that Lin Huang had spoken the truth. Even the rest of them, who had never memorized the monster guide, were willing to believe Lin Huang as well.

Knowing that he was in the wrong, Gu Li did not refute. He stared at Lin Huang and kept quiet.

"If it really is the Yeti Maniac, we're in trouble." Shen Tao frowned, looking at Lin Huang. "Although the Yeti Maniac is only an immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6, this type of monster usually lives in a group. Even an immortal-level rank-9 wouldn't want to offend it."

Shen Tao lifted his head and gazed at the sky. "If we can't defeat them, let's enter from the top although we might encounter a flock of birds."

"We'll definitely encounter them," Lin Huang confirmed, "When there is a Yeti Maniac, the Glacial Phoenix will definitely be there."

"The Glacial Phoenix?" Reminded by Lin Huang, Shen Tao then recalled that the monster was the enemy of the Yeti Maniac. They would appear whenever the Yeti Maniac was around.

The Glacial Phoenix's body possessed the blood of the frost phoenix. However, the concentration of its blood was on par with the dragon's blood in a dragonkin's body. Although it was not a phoenix blood species, it was incredibly strong. Their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9, and they would typically appear in a group. Their species belonged to the overlord-rank monster in the sky.

This type of monster usually hunted other ice element monsters as food and the Yeti Maniac was their favorite.

"We're now maintaining a low-level flight. Our existence doesn't matter to the Glacial Phoenix. However, when we fly to a certain height, they'll feel that their territory is under threat and they'll definitely swarm out," Lin Huang warned clearly. "There are cliffs everywhere here. It's not strange if the Glacial Phoenix are hiding over there."

"So, do you mean that we have to take a detour?" Shen Tao asked.

"That's one way," Lin Huang said, gazing at the rest of the organizations. "Let's have a brainstorming session and discuss if there's any other better way."

More than 140 of them started discussing.

"What's happening? We've just come in for half an hour, and the monsters are already blocking our way."

"If we can't move forward and we can't fly higher in the sky, taking a detour is the only way."

"If we were to make a detour, we might possibly meet the people from the underworld organization."

"If it doesn't work, let's dig an underground hole and walk through an underground passage," a young man suggested, catching many people's attention.

"It seems like it's not a shabby idea to walk through an underground passage." Shen Tao shifted his gaze to Lin Huang.

"Theoretically, it works. However, we can't confirm if there are any Frost Helminth or any other monsters." Lin Huang did not reject the suggestion. However, he voiced out some of the issues that had to be taken into consideration.

"Lin Xie, you're saying that everywhere is dangerous. Let's stay here for a month until the exploration ends." Gu Li could no longer stand it as each time they gave a suggestion, Lin Huang would shoot it down.

"What I'm actually trying to say is that it doesn't matter if the Frost Helminth gets into our body. As long as we're not seriously infected, we won't die. There won't be any side effects if the Frost Helminth is forced out of the body using the fire element Life Power. Therefore, most likely it'll work if we were to walk via the underground passage," Lin Huang explained while shooting Gu Li a sidelong glance.

The reason why he had said so was to tease Gu Li. Bloody had informed him that there was a large number of Frost Helminth in the snow.

"So, we're..." Shen Tao was about to act immediately as his Life Power possessed the fire element. He was not afraid of the Frost Helminth getting into his body.

"Don't worry. Boss Gu is excited to try. Let him and the Divine Alliance take the lead." Lin Huang smirked, looking at Gu Li.

"There's no need to goad me since we'll be the first to go underground. We won't die if the Frost Helminth gets into our body. Stay here until the exploration ends if you're so afraid of the Frost Helminth," Gu Li insulted Lin Huang and Shen Tao. He then shouted at the Divine Alliance members, "Please put on your defensive relics and cover your body with Life Power. Let's start digging!"

After he finished his words, a group of people then landed on the ground. They then picked up their relics and started digging an

underground passage.

The Heaven Alliance members and the rest remained at their original positions, patiently waiting to see if digging an underground hole would work. They would know after half an hour.

After a short while, Gu Li and the people from the Divine Alliance had dug a large hole in the ground. Since the snow had accumulated for a long time, the snow got thicker and denser as the hole went deeper. However, the thickness meant nothing to a supreme relic or an ancient relic. Soon, the Divine Alliance members managed to dig a hole with a depth of ten meters.

Lin Huang and the rest were floating above the hole, peering down it.

After about two to three minutes, the people in the hole suddenly shouted.

"Damn, there's really Frost Helminth!"

"I'm doomed. I'm being parasitized by the Frost Helminth!"

"Stop screaming! You won't die!" It was Gu Li's voice.

The people from the Divine Alliance kept quiet after listening to what Gu Li said.

Soon after, the people in the hole shouted, "There are too many of them!"

"Many of them have gotten into my left leg. They've frozen it! Whoever who has fire element Life Power, please help me to defrost it!"

"I'm going to die. One of the Frost Helminth has gotten into my brain. Please help me unfreeze it!"

The Divine Alliance members sounded tragic.

"Don't go any deeper! Quickly leave!" Sensing that it was impossible to accomplish the task, Gu Li finally instructed the

members to leave.

Chapter 686: Lin Huang's Plan

The Frost Helminth was a parasite and their combat strength was on immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3.

They were diminutive in size and were usually the stature of an ant. However, they could disguise themselves as snowflakes, penetrating the bodies of living beings when they touched the host's body. Isolating Life Power had a weak effect on them and they could easily penetrate through one's body as long as it was not covered by any relics.

This type of monster would not immediately inflict damage. However, after completing its parasitizing, they would absorb the heat energy from the host's body, causing the host to lose its body temperature rapidly.

The parasite was life-threatening to anyone who was below immortal-level. However, for those who were on the immortal-level or higher, only a large number of parasites could threaten them.

The Divine Alliance members had been attacked because there were too many Frost Helminths underground.

One or two Frost Helminths would not affect immortal-levels rank-7 to rank-9. However, being parasitized by tens or hundreds of Frost Helminth, even an immortal-level rank-9 would not be able to bear it.

The parasite was an ice element creature. Apart from being susceptible to some unique flames with extremely high temperature, it could not be killed.

Their reaction was within Lin Huang's expectations as Bloody had informed him earlier that there was a huge number of Frost Helminths beneath the ground.

Seeing Gu Li and the Divine Alliance members escape from the

hole clumsily, Lin Huang did not feel at ease though.

30 Divine Alliance members had gone down, but only 28 of them managed to get out of the hole. Two of them did not return and they could not be saved.

They had only entered the ruins for more than half an hour and two people had already died. The ruins were indeed dangerous.

Gu Li gave Lin Huang a deadly stare as soon as he got out of the hole. He did not say anything and immediately instructed the members with fire element Life Power to help those who were severely injured to get rid of the Frost Helminth.

Gu Li and the rest had set a serious example to them. They no longer wanted to walk through the underground passage anymore. They counted their lucky stars that it had not been their team that had gone into the underground hole. Otherwise, the injuries that they might have suffered would have been more severe.

"Let's make a detour. Although it might take more time, it's better than wasting our time here," Shen Tao was about to leave as he told Lin Huang and the rest.

Most of them nodded in agreement.

Lin Huang was the only one who remained silent.

"Lin Xie, please feel free to express your opinion about this." Shen Tao realized that Lin Huang did not agree to the detour.

"Let's wait for a while." Many people were startled when they heard what Lin Huang said.

"Why do we have to wait?" Shen Tao immediately asked as he wanted to know Lin Huang's intention.

"Let's wait for a chance to hunt." Lin Huang gazed at the hills from afar.

"A chance to hunt?" Shen Tao could not understand.

"The Glacial Phoenix will hunt for the Yeti Maniac every

afternoon. They'll usually start hunting from 11 a.m. to 1 p.m. The hunting hours of the monster groups vary accordingly." Lin Huang then suggested, "We can make our way through the Yeti Maniac's territory during their hunting hours since the Glacial Phoenix will hunt for the Yeti Maniac. As long as we don't attack them, they won't be interested to fight us. As for the Yeti Maniac, they won't put extra effort to fight us when they're being hunted. Even if the Yeti Maniac attacks us, there'll be only a small number of them."

"It's already 12.30 p.m. Could the hunting hours have passed?" Shen Tao found that the plan was workable if, and only if, the Glacial Phoenix had not started hunting the Yeti Maniac.

"Yes. Therefore, we'll know if the plan works after waiting for more than half an hour here. If the hunting doesn't start at 1 p.m, we'll have to take a detour," Lin Huang said. In fact, he knew that the Glacial Phoenix had not started hunting the Yeti Maniac yet.

If they already did start doing so, the Yeti Maniac's gathering place must have looked like a battleground. However, according to Bloody's investigation, the Yeti Maniac was prepared for a fight. Obviously, the war had not begun yet.

"What do you think? Wait for another half an hour, or leave now?" Shen Tao turned his body around and asked the rest of them for their opinion.

"Let's wait for another half an hour. We've no idea how long we'd have to wait if we were to make a detour."

"I'm worried that it'll be even troublesome if we encounter monsters that block our way when we make a detour. Let's wait for another half an hour."

"I personally think that Lin Xie's plan is workable and it's less risky."

In the end, most of them agreed to wait for another half an hour.

Lin Huang did not hide his suggestion from the rest of the

organizations. The more people agreed to the plan, the more the Yeti Maniac would be afraid of them, and the safer they would be.

If he were to invite the rest to join them, they would assume that he had bad intentions. Therefore, Lin Huang announced it publicly.

Those who wanted to join were welcomed to do so. Lin Huang would not force those who were reluctant to join either.

Many of the organizations were secretly discussing if Lin Huang's plan was feasible.

Many of them asked the other two the Imperial Censors.

"Are the hunting hours that Lin Xie mentioned true?"

"Aren't we going to be attacked by the Yeti Maniac if we were to make our way through their territory when they're being attacked?"

The final reply that they received confirmed that Lin Xie's suggestion was highly feasible.

Aside from the Divine Alliance, the leader of the other three organizations looked for Shen Tao and Lin Huang as they wanted to join them.

Of course, Lin Huang and Shen Tao agreed with them.

The people from the Divine Alliance were unwilling to bow their heads to the Heaven Alliance. However, they were reluctant to take a detour as well, so they struggled to make a decision.

After more than ten minutes, they managed to get rid of the Frost Helminth that parasitized the Divine Alliance members' bodies. Their combat strength had recovered in that short amount of time. Gu Li did not look for Shen Tao and Lin Huang to discuss this, but he did not leave with the members.

"I guess that they're going to follow us shamelessly," Shen Tao told Lin Huang grumpily.

"If they're going to follow us, just let them be." Since Lin Huang had just fooled them and two of their members had been killed, Lin Huang was not going to make a fuss over it. Furthermore, he did not have a real grudge against them.

At about 12.50 p.m, the people were disappointed as the hunting hours were about to pass. Gu Li and the rest even sneered at them.

The sounds of birds chirping echoed from the snow-covered mountain. Soon after, a flock of white birds swarmed out of the mountain, resembling clouds. They headed towards the Yeti Maniac's territory. Lin Huang could hear the birds flapping their wings from afar.

"The Glacial Phoenix has started their hunt!" Shen Tao did not expect things to turn out as Lin Huang hoped.

"Stop daydreaming. Let's move!" Lin Huang yelled and rushed towards the Yeti Maniac's territory.

Chapter 687: Splitting Up

On the white, snowy ground, the crowd moved quickly forward in a flash, and a path was created on the ground as the wind blew past.

Lin Huang and Shen Tao led the Heaven Alliance team while the rest of the three organizations followed after them. Just ten meters away were the members of the Divine Alliance. More than 140 of them made their way through the Yeti Maniac's territory in an instant.

As they looked ahead, they saw ice sculptures of various shapes in which dead bodies were sealed.

Most of them were Glacial Phoenix. Obviously, sometimes the predators would become the prey. The Glacial Phoenix itself was truly beautiful. They looked impressively breathtaking after being sealed in ice.

The Glacial Phoenix's combat strength was higher than the Yeti Maniac's, and they could defend themselves against ice element attacks, but even so, they were vastly outnumbered by the Yeti Maniacs. If tens or hundreds of snowballs struck them, they would be locked in ice.

Other than the Glacial Phoenix, there were other monsters as well. Unexpectedly, they saw the two immortal-level rank-7 whom they had sent.

There were only a small number of monsters sealed in ice. Obviously, most of the monsters knew that it was the Yeti Maniac's territory and only some rash ones would trespass.

Not far away from them, the Glacial Phoenix and the Yeti Maniacs had already started fighting.

In mid-air, Glacial Phoenix were continually pouncing on the monsters. Only a minority of them managed to capture the Yeti

Maniacs in one go as the prey managed to dodge most of the attacks.

The Yeti Maniacs counterattacked as well while dodging their attacks. Snowballs were quickly formed in their hands and were being thrown towards the Glacial Phoenix that avoided the attacks as well. If the Yeti Maniac's snowballs struck them, not only would their movement be slowed down; there would be a drastic increase in the consumption of their Life Power as well.

While both parties were engaged in an intense fight, they noticed Lin Huang and the rest approaching them.

"Immediately activate your Life Power and reveal your combat strength!" Lin Huang shouted. Their Life Power was activated and reached its peak, revealing their combat strength as immortal-levels. Even the Divine Alliance members that followed after them did so.

Lin Huang then whispered to Shen Tao after all of them had activated their Life Power.

After listening to him, Shen Tao immediately announced to the two parties that were fighting each other, "We have no bad intentions, and we're just passersby. If anyone of you attacks our members, we have no choice but to join another party to attack you. Although there's only a small number of us, we have nine immortal-level rank-9 members here. As long as you're willing to ignore us, we'll leave this place quietly. I promise that we won't hurt any of you."

The two parties noticed that he was an immortal-level rank-9 as well.

Although neither of the parties responded to him, the people passed by the Yeti Maniac unharmed.

The crowd continued to move forward. Shen Tao then told the rest of the people who followed him, "If you don't want to die, have

good control over your hands. We're in a hurry. Don't create trouble for us."

On the Yeti Maniac's turf, both parties continued fighting each other. Although they were paying close attention to the humans who had suddenly appeared, still, the monsters did not attack them. Because the both of them were equally strong, they did not want either side to have a backup team. Although there was only a small number of people, they were obviously strong as most of their combat strength ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9.

After five to six minutes, more than 140 of them managed to pass through the Yeti Maniacs' territory unscathed. After leaving the Yeti Maniac's territory, the crowd then stopped.

Many of them looked at Lin Huang respectfully. Before the plan had proved workable, many of them had wondered if the plan would succeed. In fact, not only had the plan succeeded, it was almost perfect. They managed to pass through without being attacked.

The Divine Alliance did not bother to deal with the Heaven Alliance. As soon as the danger had been removed, Gu Li brought the people along and left without saying anything.

Seeing that the Divine Alliance members had left, Shen Tao then said to the rest of the teams from other organizations, "Alright, since everybody has passed through, you may choose which way you want to go."

Shen Tao and the Heaven Alliance members did not want the others to follow after them as they did not want to share whatever treasures they discovered. Moreover, the three other organizations were not really strong, and they could not provide any assistance to them even if they encountered any danger.

Since they had overcome the threat, the rest of the organizations were not going to follow the Heaven Alliance as well. The people

from the Heaven Alliance would definitely take a significant portion of the treasures they discovered, and only a small portion would be given to them. Therefore, they would prefer to explore the ruins on their own.

Since they did not want to team up, the three organizations soon said goodbye to the Heaven Alliance members and went their separate ways.

Seeing the direction in which one of the teams was heading to, Lin Huang wanted to warn them, but he still remained silent.

The team was heading in a direction where the monsters were gathered. If they did not discover the monster gathering place in time, all of them might be killed.

Looking at the different directions where the teams had left, Shen Tao then pointed towards another way. "Let's go there."

Lin Huang glanced in the direction that he pointed to, keeping mum. According to Bloody's investigation, there was actually a group of monsters over there. Since it was only a small-scale monster horde, it would not be a hindrance to them.

If he were to go on his own, he would avoid the group of monsters and head where the treasures were kept at his fastest speed. Bloody's monitoring pods only managed to cover the areas nearby, so he could not gather enough information regarding the land yet, and he had not discovered any places where there was treasure. Therefore, he decided to follow the team.

They flew in the direction where Shen Tao had chosen for less than half an hour. Soon, they encountered a small monster horde.

"There's a monster horde about five to six kilometers away. There's only a small number of them, but I'm not sure what kind of monster it is," one of them who was responsible for scoping the situation of the ruins with a detection relic whispered to Shen Tao.

"Please take a break over here. I'll send two immortal-level rank-

8s to identify the type of monster in front of us, and if we're capable of killing it," Shen Tao ordered the rest of them to stop, sending two of his members to check it out.

In just a short while, they returned.

"It's the gathering place of a small-scale Frigid Yak monster horde. There are only 26 of them, and there aren't any other monsters nearby."

The people were excited when they heard the investigation results. Although the Frigid Yak was an immortal-level monster, they could be used as a high-grade ingredient and made a finger-licking steak.

"I've tried the Frigid Yak steak at Celestial Tower. It's not cheap though as it costs 100,000 Life Crystals. I'm lucky that the others paid for it."

"That's not the most expensive one. The immortal-level rank-6 Frigid Yak steak sold at the Star Pavilion costs 300,000 Life Crystal each. I treated my friend at that restaurant, but I didn't order that.

"My saliva is dripping."

"It seems like we're going to have pretty awesome food in the following days."

The people's laughter soon spread to the place where the Frigid Yak was.

Chapter 688: Loaded with Danger

The Frigid Yak had white fur all over its body. It looked very similar to the yak that was on Earth. However, its size was about four times of that yak.

The combat strength of the 26 Frigid Yaks only ranged from immortal-level rank-4 to rank-6. Aside from Lin Huang, the rest of the 30 members were on at least immortal-level rank-6. The yaks were like lambs that lived in captivity to the members who slaughtered them quickly before Lin Huang could even attack.

26 of the dead bodies were sent to the food hunter of their team named Zhu Hao, who took about an hour to prepare a sumptuous bovine meal for all of them.

All of them felt satiated after eating, so they rested for a while. Shen Tao then brought the rest of them along and proceeded with their scheduled journey.

After another half an hour, someone detected something amiss and raised the alarm.

"A monster horde has been picked up by the detection relic!"

Lin Huang already knew from Bloody earlier that there was a group of more than 100 Frost Wolves in front of them. The combat strength of the Frost Wolf ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9. Due to the large number of monsters, they would threaten the Heaven Alliance team to a certain extent. However, Lin Huang knew that the owner of the detection relic would discover this when they reached a certain distance. Therefore, he did not warn Shen Tao about it as they would only have to make a detour.

The scouts returned with some news. "It's the Frost Wolf, and there are more than 120 of them."

Shen Tao decided to detour without a moment of hesitation. All the Heaven Alliance members might probably die if they were to

fight the monsters face-to-face.

Right at this moment, Lin Huang frowned as he got more information from Bloody.

He then whispered to Shen Tao who immediately disappeared from his original position. When he appeared, he brought the dead body of a Frost Wolf.

"Both of you are being followed by two Frost Wolf. I didn't notice that thought. Lin Xie was the one who told me." After storing the two Frost Wolf's dead bodies in his storage space, Shen Tao did not look relaxed.

"We have to leave this place as soon as possible. We've killed two Frost Wolves. Perhaps they won't realize it in such a short period. However, there'll soon definitely be an outbreak of the Frost Wolves!" Lin Huang urged.

Both of the scouts felt embarrassed as they had been too careless. They did not know that the Frost Wolf would be so intelligent and they did not expect that it to follow them.

Shen Tao knew that they should not delay any more. "Let's fly higher in the sky and not leave any traces on the ground. The Frost Wolves will be able to track us using that."

After that, Shen Tao was the first one to fly into the sky. He appeared at about 30 meters away from the snowy ground. Lin Huang and the rest immediately followed suit.

Not only did the Heaven Alliance members soar higher than before, but they also changed their path as well.

After fleeing for more than half an hour, Lin Huang and the rest did not encounter any other monster.

Bloody had been continuously monitoring the Frost Wolves' movement. About five to six minutes after they left, the Frost Wolves noticed that something was off. Soon, they sent out a few of their own and noticed the blood stains on the hill where Shen

Tao had killed the two Frost Wolves. Soon, they discovered that Lin Huang and the others had been there earlier.

They then informed the rest of the Frost Wolves. All of them got out of their lair, combing the area where the Heaven Alliance members were previously. They broke into groups and looked for them in different directions after realizing that there was no trace of humans.

One of the teams went towards where the Heaven Alliance members were. However, after chasing for about 500 kilometers, the monsters decided to give up as they discovered nothing. In fact, Lin Huang and the rest were actually less than 300 kilometers away from them.

They were lucky as they did not bump into any monsters that blocked their way while the Frost Wolf were chasing after them. If the other monsters had delayed them for several minutes, the Frost Wolves would be able to catch up with them, and they would then be attacked from both behind and in front.

Seeing that the Frost Wolves had left, Lin Huang was relieved. Since it was only a quarter of the pack, there were only 30 of them, and they were not terrifying. However, he understood the characteristics of the Frost Wolf. If they happened to kill one of the Frost Wolf teams, the rest of the monsters would attack them non-stop.

"Are there any other monsters in front of us? Should we take a detour?" After overcoming the danger coming from behind, Lin Huang then contacted Bloody through his mind.

"The monsters are scattered around the region that you guys are entering. There's no monster horde, and there are only tens of types of lonely monsters that are spread around different areas." Bloody's investigation results showed that the area was safe. "At about 1,500 kilometers away, there's a small monster horde of Arctic Bears. There are 30 of them."

Listening to Bloody's reply, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. This indicated that they would be safe in the next half hour.

He was not worried that they were going to encounter the Arctic Bear half an hour later. Although the combat strength of the Arctic Bear ranged from immortal-level rank-7 to rank-9, there were only a few of them, and they did not usually fight in a group. Therefore, they were not threatening to the Heaven Alliance members. In fact, they would make good target practice.

The monsters had thick flesh with immense strength. However, they were not very agile, so pros could quickly kill them. Due to them having to live in places with extremely low temperatures, Arctic Bears were rare. Their fur was extremely valuable. The price of an immortal-level rank-7 Arctic Bear pelt could fetch a price of more than 10 million Life Crystals at many auctions. The price of an immortal-level rank-9 Arctic Bear pelt could exceed 50 million Life Crystals, which was a few times higher than an immortal-level rank-9 carcass that was in pristine condition.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to hunt for the Arctic Bears, a flock of birds zoomed quickly towards him. Shen Tao immediately instructed them to maintain a low-level flight. Again, they returned to their initial flying height.

Lin Huang thought that the bird monsters would definitely attack them and they would have no way of avoiding the fight as they were very close to each other. However, as soon as the Heaven Alliance's members flew in a lower height, the monsters seemed to have lost their interest in the Heaven Alliance members and gave up hunting them. They flapped their wings and left.

"I thought that the Crimsoncrown Sparrow likes to fight. Why did they give up attacking us although we were so close to each other?" Lin Huang was startled.

"That's indeed strange." Bloody felt that something was off. It had memorized the whole monster guide before Lin Huang did.

Therefore, it was familiar with the Crimsoncrown Sparrow that liked confrontation. They would definitely attack anyone who attempted to invade their territory. Even if they encountered an imperial-level monster, they would have the guts to fight them in a group.

When Lin Huang and Bloody felt that something was wrong, the snowy ground suddenly trembled. A huge, ice-blue hand suddenly emerged from the ground, extending towards the Heaven Alliance members!

Chapter 689: Frostyape Corpse

The icy blue palm was about ten meters long. Its claws emerged from the ground, and it managed to cover almost half of the Heaven Alliance members who shouted in fear and immediately fled.

Since Lin Huang was on alert, he had the fastest reaction. He reappeared hundreds of meters away in a flash. As he turned around, seeing that the others were incapable of avoiding the big palm which was about to smash them into pieces, he immediately activated his God Crasher.

Dazzling red flames immediately shot out of the cannon muzzle and struck the back of the icy blue hand. The God Crasher had formed a barrel-sized hole in its hand. It immediately retracted its hand due to the pain it suffered. The people then managed to escape from the danger.

A furious growl was immediately heard coming from underground. The ground started trembling vigorously as if an earthquake was about to happen.

"It's an imperial-level monster. Those who are on immortal-level rank-9, back us up. The others, please leave!" Shen Tao shouted.

Although they were only on immortal-level rank-9, they were the geniuses of the Heaven Alliance. They were capable of killing black gold-ranks. With the three immortal-level rank-9s teaming up to fight, they could even defeat a crimson gold-rank monster.

Right after Shen Tao had finished, a huge arm suddenly burst out from the snowy ground. Soon after, its head appeared.

Lin Huang then knew that it was a Frostyape Corpse when he saw the head of the monster.

It was a spirit type, and its combat strength could be on any level as it depended on the combat strength of the carcass when it had

been alive. Normally, only corpses that were still in pristine condition would be preserved. Only monsters that still had a strong self-consciousness after death would come alive and become a monster corpse. In contrast to other carcasses, that due to prolonged exposure to ice and snow, their bodies would integrate with the ice element to a certain extent, resulting in the icy blue color of their bodies. Not only would they have terrifying defense abilities, but their attack would also be associated with the ice element.

The frosty corpse must have been a Frostyape Corpse when it was alive. Although it exposed only half of its body, it was already hundreds of meters tall. Despite the change in its life form, its combat strength which was on imperial-level had been preserved, so it was on par with its ability when it had been alive.

As the Frostyape Corpse got out of the snowy ground, it gazed around. Finally, it fixed its gaze on Lin Huang who had the God Crasher floating in front of him. It could recognize that he was the human that had attacked its hand. He was the culprit that caused him to miss its hunting target.

Shen Tao noticed that Lin Huang would become the Frostyape Corpse's target because he had attacked it just now. He immediately whispered to Lin Huang, "Lin Xie, leave together with the rest of them. The number of usages of your God Crasher is limited. There's no need to waste it at a place like this."

Then, he turned back and looked at the two immortal-level rank-9s. "It's an imperial-level Frostyape Corpse. With its attack speed, the rest of them won't be able to get rid of it. Therefore, we'll have to buy them some time so that they can escape to the safe zone."

The two of them nodded their head. Three of them then surrounded the Frostyape Corpse that was crawling out of the ground.

Lin Huang felt that the three of them were capable of defeating

the Frostyape Corpse. Furthermore, he would not be able to help them out if he were to stay, so he decided to leave together with the others.

After putting his God Crasher away and when he was about to flee, he heard the growl of the Frostyape Corpse coming from behind. It had completely pulled itself out of the ground. The Frostyape Corpse that was more than 400 meters tall was about to pounce on him.

"Hurry!" Shen Tao yelled.

The three immortal-level rank-9s attacked.

Shen Tao's weapon was a single-handed saber which was blood red in color. The zigzag pattern on the tip of the saber was visible.

The bloody Life Power constantly gushed out of his body, and it complemented the color of the length of his saber. It felt like blood was coming out from the saber itself and the weapon came alive.

As he brandished his saber, his bloody Life Power resembled a crimson python with its mouth wide open.

As for the two of them, one of them majored in sword, and another person majored in spear.

Both of their attacks hit the Frostyape Corpse at almost the same time. A glowing sword appeared in front of the Frostyape Corpse while a black spear that resembled a shooting arrow moved tremendously fast towards it.

The Frostyape Corpse did not attempt to avoid the attacks. Instead, it struck a massive blow after letting out a furious growl.

Its first hit collided with the black spear which instantly collapsed. The force of the blow was not reduced, and it smashed into the black spear.

At almost the same time, the person who majored in spear was groaning in pain. The spear in his hand had penetrated through his

chest, and he was nailed to a snow mountain that was hundreds of meters away.

The second blow struck the white sword glow and broke into pieces like glass. Soon, the heavy blow then collided with the combat sword.

The combat sword immediately detached from his hand. He was like a bullet that was being shot into another snow mountain.

The Frostyape Corpse's third blow then crashed with Shen Tao's attack. As its attack hit him, the bloody python instantly exploded.

The next second, the Frostyape Corpse's attack jolted his blood-colored saber while Shen Tao was still in shock.

Shen Tao felt that an unavoidable force was coming from the tip of the saber. It was like he was holding an ordinary saber and had slashed through a steel door that was tens of centimeters thick. At that instant, his saber was about to detach from his hand. The point between his right thumb and right forefinger that was holding the saber exploded as his carpal and forearm bones from his palm to his arm fractured.

Soon after, Shen Tao's body was blown away, and he smashed into a snow mountain at the front to the right.

Shen Tao and the three of them collapsed, surprising Lin Huang. The three of them were on par with an imperial-level but were defeated by the Frostyape Corpse within seconds. Although the three of them did not die, they must be suffering from serious injuries. They could no longer fight.

"Hurry, run away! It's at least on white gold-level. It might even be on purple gold-level! We won't be able to defend ourselves against it." Shen Tao's weak voice could be heard coming from the snow mountain.

The 20 of them immediately sped up and fled upon seeing that the monster defeated Shen Tao and the two of them. They were

afraid that they would become the Frostyape Corpse's target.

Seemingly, the Frostyape Corpse had lost its interest in the rest of them. After getting rid of the strongest three humans, the Frostyape Corpse smiled wryly. Again, it fixed its gaze on its first target – Lin Huang.

It could clearly remember that he was the one who had attacked his left palm with a strange weapon. Its wound was not fully recovered even until then.

It took a leap and immediately chased after Lin Huang.

"It's coming after us," Bloody immediately cautioned.

"I know." Lin Huang did not bother to turn back at all. He could feel that the Frostyape Corpse's breath was getting closer to him.

"I'll lure it away. Please escape to somewhere else!" He shouted and immediately ran in a direction that nobody was heading to. The Frostyape Corpse immediately switched its direction as well and continued chasing him. Seeing the distance between them narrow, Lin Huang activated his double acceleration immediately. He accelerated and again, he managed to stay a distance away from the Frostyape Corpse.

Chapter 690: Overnight at the Monster Lair

The giant ape leaped in mid-air. Each time it jumped, it would cover a huge distance. Although it could not fly, its running speed in mid-air was on par with Lin Huang who had activated his double acceleration.

As soon as his double acceleration had been activated, Lin Huang only managed to stay about 1,200 meters away from it at the beginning. The giant ape then sped up and did not give up chasing him. He had no way of getting rid of the giant ape.

However, Lin Huang did not panic. He was in a direction where nobody would travel, and he managed to make the Heaven Alliance members stay a distance away from the giant ape.

The giant ape had been chasing him for 20 minutes. It was now thousands of kilometers away from its own territory, but Lin Huang was almost close at hand, and it did not want to give up chasing after him.

After pursuing him for a long time, it let out a furious roar. It even activated its Life Power to attack him in bursts.

Since it was within the area that Lin Huang's territory could cover, Lin Huang managed to dodge its attack with ease. Also, each time it attacked, Lin Huang was able to increase the distance between them. After several attempts, it gave up the thought of attacking him.

Although the giant ape was strong, it was not the strongest enemy that Lin Huang had ever met. Lin Huang recalled his encounter with the king sea monster that was on demigod-level and the humanoid monster that had transformed from the Virtual God's arm. The rest might feel nervous as they encountered the giant ape. However, Lin Huang did not feel anxious at all. The reason why he took the initiative to lure the giant ape away was that he was capable of escaping from it.

Ten minutes had passed. The chase had lasted for more than half an hour, and Lin Huang felt that it was almost time. He then asked Bloody, "Half an hour has passed. Shen Tao and the rest must be far away from us now, aren't they?"

"They're now thousands of kilometers away from us. The giant ape will take half an hour to go back. It definitely won't be able to chase them." Bloody had been monitoring their movements.

"That's great. The giant ape has wandered around for a while. It's time to leave." Lin Huang looked back, and the giant ape was still staring at him furiously. As he turned his head back, it grinned and roared.

Lin Huang smirked. "Monkey King, let's stop here. I'm going somewhere else, and I'll have fun with you another day."

The giant ape was stunned as it could not understand what Lin Huang meant. Soon, it realized that he was teasing it and it got even angrier.

Lin Huang then summoned Thunder and rode on its back as he waved at the giant ape. "Bye, Monkey King!"

The giant ape then spat Life Power out as it wanted to attack Lin Huang. However, Thunder flapped its wings, and they were surrounded by its electric glow, which transformed into a purple glow and they fled at a tremendously fast speed.

Seeing that they were getting farther away, the giant ape immediately spat a column of Life Power to maim them. However, Thunder managed to dodge it with ease. The giant ape continued spitting columns of Life Power. Yet, it could not hit its target.

After ten seconds, Thunder completely disappeared from the ape's vision.

The giant ape was dumbstruck as it found it unbelievable. It continued ahead for a certain distance, but still, it found no trace of Lin Huang. It then confirmed that Lin Huang had indeed fled

away. It then stopped in mid-air and slapped its chest hard, letting out a furious growl in the direction where Lin Huang and Thunder had disappeared to.

However, Lin Huang could no longer hear the growl as Thunder's speed exceeded six times that of the sonic speed.

Lin Huang, who was riding on Thunder, finally managed to get rid of the giant ape. After some careful thought, he decided not to return to the Heaven Alliance team.

Despite feeling quite contented being with them, he was already used to being alone. Also, he could not reveal some of the secrets to the Heaven Alliance members.

Encountering the giant ape was an accident. Hence he took the opportunity to leave the team so that he could fight on his own.

Aside from the Union Government, most of the organizations did not have a proper understanding of the ruins. Exploring the ruins blindly was definitely a waste of time.

With Bloody's guidance and the Treasure Card he had on hand, acting alone would definitely be more efficient than working in a group. If he were to join the Heaven Alliance, he could not reveal the existence of Bloody and the Treasure Card. He could only follow the majority. If he found out about something, he could only hint at Shen Tao and the rest, but he could not say much. He would have more freedom exploring the ruins on his own.

"Bloody, did you discover any places with treasure?" When he could confirm with Bloody that the giant ape was no longer chasing them and had returned to its lair, Lin Huang immediately got down to business. His primary purpose of going to the ruins was to look for a variety of treasure.

"Nothing has been discovered so far." Bloody twisted around Lin Huang's left arm, shaking its head. "All the areas that I covered are smothered with ice and snow. Similar to the natural safe zones,

not a single human building can be found. I supposed that it's because the area that the Leech Pods can cover isn't big enough. The ruins might be the same as the human world. Most of the areas are occupied by monsters and only a small part of the ruins is the human foothold."

"Although the ruins are located above the Peaceful Ocean, it's unlikely that nobody has ever discovered this before us. Even if it wasn't discovered during the new epoch, people must've been here during the old epoch. It's strange that no traces of humans have been found." Lin Huang agreed with Bloody. Most likely, the treasure would be kept in the human buildings. However, no human buildings were found possibly because the area covered by Bloody's detection was not wide enough.

"Perhaps we'll have to wait until 11 p.m. or 12 a.m. so that my Leech Pods can cover the entire ruins," Bloody said. "If we can really find any of the places with the hidden treasures, we'll depart tomorrow."

"It's about 4 p.m. now. Perhaps the sky will turn dark in less than two hours. Let's look for a place to rest." Lin Huang had entered the ruins for more than four hours. However, he had never stopped throughout his journey. Since Bloody's Leech Pods had picked nothing up in the ruins, he was going to look for a place to rest so that he was well prepared for the next day's journey.

Guided by Bloody, Lin Huang soon arrived at a monster lair on top of the snow mountain. After killing all the ursine monsters, Lin Huang then occupied its lair.

There was a rock wall that jutted out at the entrance of the cave and blocked the wind, making it warm inside.

After dinner, Lin Huang started training his sword skills.

At about 10 o'clock at night, he summoned Lancelot to keep watch. He then set up his tent and set a monster skin as his mat. He then snoozed in his sleeping bag comfortably.

Chapter 691: Beneath the Snow

Lin Huang woke up past 6 a.m. the next morning, and the first thing he did was to ask Bloody about the investigation about the ruins.

"How is it? Have all the Leech Pods spread everywhere?"

"The pods have covered the entire last night past 11 p.m., but the ruins seem to be barren without anyone around. There're no buildings. There's nothing at all besides snow and monsters," Bloody said.

"But there's something odd though. I checked several times last night, and I couldn't find the two teams from the Division 3 Union Government. Even the Dynasty team has disappeared."

"No buildings and three teams missing..." Lin Huang frowned as he sat up from his sleeping bag slowly.

"Since it was the Division 3 Union Government who organized this trip, it's impossible for them to exit this place after a day in here. There're so many powerful people in Dynasty that it's impossible for them to retreat just like that. The three teams must still be in this ruins. I think they've probably discovered something."

"Are you sure you didn't miss out any corner of the ruins?" Lin Huang asked Bloody again.

"I don't think so. I've released millions of Leech Pods this time, so the coverage is complete. There's one every five to six kilometers. There shouldn't be any spots that have been missed out." Bloody was confident in its own ability.

"I managed to find the resting spots of the other teams easily last night."

"If you're sure that you didn't miss out any spots, there's only one explanation for this. They're under the snow." Lin Huang thought

that was the highest possibility.

"That's what I thought too. I'm speculating that all of the buildings in the ruins are covered under the year-long snow as all my Leech Pods can see is a land of snow from the top."

"If that's true, we can't find the exact location of the buildings." Lin Huang frowned again.

"My Leech Pods could be sent underground, but the ruins are just too big. I've no idea where to even start." Bloody felt helpless.

"Don't worry about it. Let's just monitor the monsters' whereabouts from above then. I have the Treasure Card for the underground."

After speaking to Bloody, Lin Huang did not have the mood to sleep anymore, so he got up from his sleeping bag. When he opened the tent, he saw Lancelot sitting nearby and munching on dried vegetables. There were five empty packets arranged on the ground neatly. Since there had been no monsters last night, Lancelot had been eating out of boredom.

"It's your sixth packet now. Aren't you sick of it yet?" Lin Huang was speechless. Lancelot shook his head immediately.

"Don't throw the packets everywhere." Lin Huang walked over to him and kept the five empty packets into his storage space. Lancelot was afraid that Lin Huang might take the packet that he was still eating away, and he retreated his hand slightly.

"Wow, you're protecting your food!" Lin Huang thought it was funny. "Alright, nobody's taking your food away from you."

Lin Huang put the tent away and started eating his snacks for breakfast. As he swallowed his last morsel, Lancelot finished his sixth packet of dried vegetables. Lin Huang then took out a Treasure Card and crushed it after recalling Lancelot.

"Treasure Card has been activated!"

As soon as Xiao Hei's voice was heard, there was a red arrow pointing at Lin Huang's 10 o'clock not far away.

"A red arrow! It looks like I'm in good luck today." A red arrow indicated that the treasure was rare which excited Lin Huang.

When he got to the cave, a chill blew frigidly. It was snowing, and the sky was gray. Lin Huang looked at the time. It was not even 7 a.m. yet. He cocked an eyebrow as he realized that it was too early. However, he summoned Thunder anyway and rode on its back.

"Let's go, 10 o'clock!"

Thunder flapped its wings and followed the direction that Lin Huang had instructed it. In less than 20 minutes, he saw the end of the arrow that the Treasure Card was pointing at. It was an empty land, and there was nothing at all. He would have thought that the Treasure Card was faulty if he had not figured out that the treasure was hidden underground.

"Thunder, land in another two to three kilometers."

Thunder started slowing down, and soon it landed less than 200 meters from the end of the arrow. Lin Huang then flew towards the arrow after recalling Thunder into its card form.

"Is this the end of the arrow?" As they came to a stop, Bloody looked around and asked because it could not see where the Treasure Card arrow was.

Yes, it's under my feet." Lin Huang nodded.

"Seems like our speculation is right. There's nothing here. The treasure has to be underground." Bloody was thrilled when it realized that their speculation was correct.

"Who's good at digging?" Lin Huang stood less than 20 centimeters above the snowy ground and mumbled to himself. He was thinking about which monster he should summon to dig a hole in the ground.

"You don't have to look for anyone. I'll do it." Bloody said after hearing him mumble.

"You?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Not me. I'll get someone to do it." Bloody smiled.

Just as Lin Huang was puzzled, he sensed Bloody releasing many Leech Pods into the ground and soon, a big hole appeared. The depth of the hold increased in an instant, and a spiral staircase that led underground was formed.

"What's happening?" Lin Huang was puzzled as he watched.

"I controlled some Frost Helminths to dig the hole. The Frost Helminths can absorb heat, and on the other hand, it can release heat too. That's how they move around the snow," Bloody explained.

Bloody was now an immortal-level rank-3 since Lin Huang had leveled up to purple flame-level whereby it could cast Leech Seeds on Frost Helminths that were on immortal-level rank-1 to rank-3 easily.

"So, I don't have to worry that the Frost Helminths will attack us anymore?" Lin Huang was just thinking that there might be many Frost Helminths underground. He still undoubtedly remembered what had happened to the Divine Alliance yesterday, but it seemed like that would not happen anymore.

As he waited where he was for three to five minutes, Bloody finally spoke again, "It's ready now. Let's go."

Lin Huang then walked down the spiral staircase that was made of snow. Suddenly, the light from above disappeared when he was seven to eight meters below the surface.

"I got the Frost Helminth to block the entrance with frost so that nobody can follow us." Bloody's plan was thorough.

They finally reached the end after walking 200 to 300 meters

down. As he stepped out of the cave, he finally saw the mystery that was hiding underground.

Chapter 692: Duo Er

What Lin Huang was looking at was not a building, but rows and rows of buildings. It looked like it used to be a city. However, it seemed to have gone through a catastrophe. The buildings had collapsed, and even the houses were destroyed. There seemed to be no activity anymore.

"Bloody, go take a look." Lin Huang stood where he was, not wanting to get closer to the city at the moment.

Bloody released its Leech Pods which then floated in the underground city sky. Soon, it came back with results.

"This should be an empty city. There're no signs of human or monsters."

Lin Huang was not surprised. After all, this ruins had existed for many years. Judging from the damage, there should not be anyone living there anymore.

"There's a tower-like building in the middle of the city that seems perfectly fine. If there's really any treasure here, it's most probably in the tower," Bloody added.

Lin Huang nodded as he noticed the red arrow from the Treasure Card which appeared once they got to the underground city. It pointed at the center of the city. He then flew up and headed towards the direction that the arrow was pointing at. As he flew up in the sky, he observed the buildings in the city. From the colony of buildings, this city should have been a busy one. Although it could not compare to most of the A-grade footholds, it was similar to most B-grade footholds albeit much smaller. However, he could tell that this unknown civilization was developed for a city that had been founded before the new epoch.

As Lin Huang passed through a toy store, he saw movement from a doll that was placed in the broken window. He stopped

immediately and floated mid-air, observing the toy store from far away.

"Did you see that?" He asked Bloody.

"Yes, I did. The doll moved." Bloody nodded.

"You saw that too. I thought it was an illusion." Lin Huang changed his direction and teleported outside the toy store.

"Don't go in yet, let me take a look first," Bloody said.

Bloody then released a couple of Leech Pods that flew into the toy store through the broken window.

"There's nothing in there." Bloody was puzzled.

"Let me go in and take a look." Lin Huang summoned a couple of flying daggers that surrounded him as he crawled in through the broken window.

The toy store was small at only 60 square meters and consisted of only one floor. Lin Huang stood by the window and could see everything that was in the store. The only place that was covered was the cashier. He walked carefully and looked behind the cashier, but there was nothing there. Lin Huang frowned as he turned around and observed again. Besides all sorts of dolls, there was nothing else in the store, and there was nowhere to hide. If it were not for him and Bloody who noticed that the doll had moved, he would have thought he had seen an illusion. Since the both of them saw it, Lin Huang did not think so.

He walked back to the window and picked up the doll that he had seen moving earlier. The doll was just a cartoon puppet with a big head and googly eyes. It was only 30 centimeters tall with a pink dress and dark red hair with a yellow flower clip in it. Lin Huang took a good look at the doll, but there was nothing wrong with it. Recalling that the doll had moved its head, he attempted to touch the doll's head to see if it could be moved or not.

Just when his left hand was reaching for the doll's head, a female

voice was heard.

"What are you trying to do?"

Lin Huang looked around immediately as the flying daggers surrounded him, ready to attack. However, there was nothing around.

"The voice seems to have come from the doll," Bloody said.

Lin Huang then looked at the doll in doubt. "Were you the one speaking just now?"

"It wasn't me!" The doll insisted, but noticing that she had revealed herself again, she struggled her way out of Lin Huang's hand.

"It's alive?" Lin Huang thought it was unbelievable as he had never seen such a monster in the monster encyclopedia.

The doll then hid behind a bunch of fluffy dolls as it revealed half of her face, looking at Lin Huang in fear. Lin Huang then squatted down without going closer to her.

"Little fella, are you a local here?" Lin Huang asked.

"Don't call me little fella. My name's Duo Er," the doll corrected him.

"Duo Er, what a nice name!" Lin Huang smiled. "My name's Lin Xie. Nice meeting you."

"Lin Xie... You must be a human from the outside world then?" Duo Er asked.

"That's right." Lin Huang nodded. "You've seen humans from the outside world before?"

"I've seen them from far away, but it's my first time looking at one up-close." Duo Er was curious about Lin Huang.

"My father doesn't let me get close to humans from the outside world. He told me that they're bad people."

"I'm not a bad person." Lin Huang was surprised because what Duo Er said proved that she was not the only one in the city, so he attempted to get her to talk more.

"Duo Er, you must be an aboriginal here."

"Of course." Duo Er was proud of herself.

"Besides you, there must be many of your tribe in this city?" Lin Huang glanced at the other dolls that were in the store.

"Of course."

Duo Er noticed that Lin Huang was looking at the other dolls, so she laughed while covering her mouth.

"That's so funny! You thought all of us look like dolls?"

"Is that not how it is?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Only a few of us including myself are dolls while the rest are in different forms. After all, dolls aren't a great fit in battles. Our father and the rest chose their bodies to be fit for battles." Duo Er seemed to have her guard down as they chatted, then she walked out from behind the dolls.

"They get to choose their body?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"I don't know how to explain to you. Follow me if you'd like to know. I'll bring you to where our tribe is. The tribe leader and my father will explain to you." Duo Er thought about it and decided to bring Lin Huang to see her tribe.

"Does your tribe welcome outsiders like me?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Usually, they don't as most of the humans who came were bad people. But I can explain to the tribe leader that you're not bad," Duo Was said in all seriousness.

"Will your tribe leader listen to you?" Lin Huang was skeptical.

"Of course, the tribe leader loves me." Duo Er was sure.

"Loving you and trusting me are two different things..." Lin Huang thought to himself, but he decided to go with Duo Er as he wanted to know more about the ruins.

"Alright, follow me!"

Chapter 693: The Forgotten Tribe of the Middle Ages

Duo Er was enthusiastic as she led the way after Lin Huang agreed to see her tribe. Duo Er flew out of the toy store immediately and shouted at him from the broken window, "Keep up with me!"

Lin Huang nodded and followed her after recalling his telekinetic daggers.

As they left the toy store, Lin Huang trailed behind Duo Er. The direction she was flying towards was the city center that the Treasure Card's arrow had been pointing at. Lin Huang was guessing that Duo Er was bringing him to the tower that Bloody had discovered earlier. In a couple of minutes, she started slowing down when a rock tower appeared not far from them. The rock tower was quite short at only 20 meters tall. However, it occupied thousands of square meters of the place.

Before Lin Huang could get closer, an angry roar was heard.

"Human, why are you bullying our people? Are you digging your own grave?!"

Lin Huang was shocked to hear that as he looked towards the source of the voice. There was a gigantic human face that appeared on the tower.

"Uncle Rock, you've misunderstood him. He didn't bully me!" Duo Er shouted immediately.

"It was I who brought him here!"

"Duo Er, don't be deceived by him. He's a human that comes from the outside world," the rock face said to Duo Er.

"He didn't deceive me. He's a nice person. That's why I brought him here," Duo Er defended Lin Huang.

"Sir, I really didn't deceive Duo Er. I've told her that I'm a human from the beginning." Lin Huang landed on the ground slowly, but he did not get any closer to the tower.

"Really? Since you're being honest, why do you have to disguise your real face?" What the rock face said stunned Lin Huang. An imperial-level person could easily reveal his disguise without a Disguise Card. He had forgotten entirely about that.

Since he was exposed, Lin Huang removed his disguise and revealed his real appearance.

"I'm sorry, I didn't do it on purpose. I've offended some top organizations in the human world, so to avoid getting myself into trouble, I've been in disguise for the past two months. I know that I'm not good at this and imperial-levels will see through me easily. If I really wanted to deceive you, I wouldn't have to disguise myself at all as it would lower your trust in me if I were to be exposed. I came into this ruins in disguise and forgot to remove it when I followed Duo Er."

"That's just an excuse." Even though Lin Huang's explanation made sense, the rock face did not believe him.

"Alright, Rock, this kid is telling the truth." Another voice was heard, and it sounded older this time.

A hunched human skeleton walked out of a museum nearby the tower. There were monster samples and bones following behind him. It was the human skeleton who had spoken.

The human skeleton seemed almost three meters tall. Suddenly, a black robe appeared on him, covering everything besides his head. A red walking stick that was nearly two meters long appeared in his hand. As he took a step, he appeared less than three meters away from Lin Huang while the monster samples, bones, and dolls surrounded him.

"Sir." Lin Huang bowed to the human skeleton.

"Kid, do you know where you are right now?" The human skeleton supported his body with the walking stick as he looked down on Lin Huang.

"I know. Duo Er told me that this is where your people live." Lin Huang nodded.

"And how dare you come here?" The human skeleton asked.

"I didn't do anything wrong. Why wouldn't I dare to come?" Lin Huang looked right into the hollow skeleton's eyes and asked.

What Lin Huang said made all the discussion stopped. The human skeleton was speechless for a moment before he started guffawing loudly.

"Oh, wow, you surprise me! Yes, you didn't do anything wrong at all. Because of that, you're now our guest."

"Follow me." The human skeleton turned around and walked towards the tower. Just when he took a few steps ahead, he turned around and looked at Duo Er.

"Duo Er, come with us too."

Duo Er was sitting on the shoulder of a sample of an Iceberg Bear and talking to it. Noticing that the human skeleton was calling her, she responded immediately and dashed towards his shoulder. She then turned around and pulled a funny face at Lin Huang. Lin Huang followed the human skeleton and walked towards the tower. As they arrived at the tower, the face on the town appeared again.

Lin Huang frowned as he thought the face was going to attack him, but he did not expect the face to speak to him again.

"I'm sorry, I was rude to you because I thought you were chasing Duo Er."

"Don't worry about it. It really looked like that, so it's normal that you misunderstood." Lin Huang accepted the face's apology.

After they walked into the tower, the door shut immediately. The human skeleton brought Lin Huang into a quiet room.

"Take a seat. It's been years since we last had a guest. Please forgive me if we're not welcoming." The human skeleton sat on the couch.

Lin Huang sat across the human skeleton. He had many questions, but he did not know how to start the conversation.

"My name's Bai Gu. What's yours?" The human skeleton introduced himself.

"His name's Lin Xie," Duo Er replied on behalf of Lin Huang.

"It's actually Lin Huang. Lin Xie's the name I use for my fake identity." Lin Huang smiled in embarrassment.

"Liar!" Duo Er stared at Lin Huang angrily.

"Duo Er." Bai Gu patted Duo Er's head. Duo Er then stopped staring at Lin Huang and turned her head away.

"It's understandable that you're using a fake identity because you don't want to be exposed by your enemies." Bai Gu returned a smile.

"Thanks for understanding, sir. I'm forced to do that." Lin Huang fidgeted awkwardly.

"Kid, since you're from the outside world, can you tell me more about what's happening out there?" Bai Gu seemed to be curious about the outside world.

Lin Huang thought about it and decided to tell the story of 800 years ago.

"800 years ago, a person who called himself God came and summoned many monsters into the world... We have 12 safe zones now, and one of them is called the No. 0 safe zone which is also named the Land of Origin."

"So many things have happened in 800 years?" Bai Gu was

shocked, and Duo Er's jaw dropped.

"When did this piece of landed detach from the ground?" Lin Huang asked.

"Should be 30,000 years ago when that era was coming to an end," Bai Gu explained.

"30,000 years ago. That's the middle ages. The era ended after the war 800 years ago. The one we're living in now is called the new era." Lin Huang did not expect the piece of land to have existed so long ago.

"So, what exactly happened during the middle ages that caused the entire era to end?" Lin Huang was curious as there was no accurate documentation since the related information had become lost in between time. What he heard was just speculation from the later generation.

"The abyss broke, and countless powerful monsters poured out of it. The least powerful one was similar to a demigod, and there were even True Gods..." Bai Gu was shaking as he recalled what had happened many years ago. The trauma lingered like a shadow for the past 30,000 years.

Lin Huang's heart skipped a beat when he heard that.

"The Abyss Brink?!"

Chapter 694: The Tribe's Past

Lin Huang did not expect that the reason why the middle era had perished was due to the crack from the Abyss Brink.

"Sir, could you tell me more about it?"

"At first, there was an odd energy change from the Abyss Brink that we ignored. By the time we found the source of the issue, the crack in the third layer of the Abyss Brink was unsalvageable. Even a virtual god could not seal it anymore. It was too late when we realized that. The only thing we could do was to watch the crack getting bigger day by day. Until one day, catastrophe struck when many monsters came out of the crack.

"Within seven days, everyone above imperial-level was wiped out by the monsters. 200,000 imperial-levels, 8,000 demigods, hundreds of virtual gods and two True Gods were killed within those fateful seven days."

Lin Huang was shocked to hear that. The number of powerful people during the middle era was tens of times more than what they had in the new era. However, such a powerful era was obliterated by the monsters that had come out of the abyss, proving just how powerful the monsters were.

"What happened after that?" Lin Huang asked.

"Was everyone in the middle era killed?"

"Those who were trained in Witchcraft were killed." Bai Gu shook his head sadly.

"Those monsters that came out of the crack could sense Witchcraft energy easily, so it was useless to hide. On the contrary, ordinary people who hid well managed to survive. The monsters weren't interested in ordinary people anyway."

"We managed to escape as our Sorcerer Goddess moved the entire land above the Peaceful Ocean. Another reason that allowed us to

escape is that we transformed into how we look now, hence the monsters could not sense the Witchcraft energy."

"So, it was your choice to transform into how you look now?" Lin Huang thought they had been cursed to transform themselves from humans to their current appearance.

"Yes, the Sorcerer Goddess thought that it'd be the best way for us to survive. She transferred our souls into the bodies of different puppets. As long as we don't use Witchcraft, we're no different from an inanimate thing. Nobody could tell, not even the monsters. That's how we survived."

"After making sure that we were safe, the Sorcerer Goddess went back to the war. A white glow shot into the sky on the third day that the Sorcerer Goddess left. A defense layer then covered the sky above the land, and that was how we realized that she had passed on as the defense was her god relic, the Frost Fortress. It often snows here, and the snow is the Frost Fortress' tears."

After listening to Bai Gu's story, Lin Huang finally understood what had exactly happened. He now realized the reason why the land was above the Peaceful Ocean and why all the people were in such odd forms.

"If that's the case, there shouldn't be many who survived. Is there any other foothold in the underground?" Lin Huang immediately realized that might be the consequence.

"There are other footholds here, but not many people are alive anymore," Bai Gu said.

"What happened?" Lin Huang asked.

"Many people want to live forever, but it's actually boring. We've paid the price for immortality by giving up our ability to grow or to increase our combat level. We've lived our life on a loop for the past tens of thousands of years every day. Many of them killed themselves as they couldn't take how boring it was anymore. Some

of them went crazy and started wars. We can't bear offspring, which is why our population is dying out."

"Why don't you guys leave this land since it's so boring?" Lin Huang thought that it was strange.

"There wouldn't have been so many people going crazy if we could leave." Bai Gu shook his head as he pointed at the sky outside the window.

"Not long after the Sorcerer Goddess passed away, the Frost Fortress shut down by itself. Although it's protecting us, it's also stopping us from leaving."

"Shut down? Could that be a mistake? We're able to get out of the layer when we want to." Lin Huang thought Bai Gu must have been mistaken.

"I know. Any outsider that is below imperial-level can enter and exit as he or she wants. That's the default setting considering that if humans discovered us after the war ended, they could come in and spread the news. But because outsiders might harm us, there's a restriction on the outsider's combat level," Bai Gu explained.

"The only way for us to leave this piece of land is to get someone to activate the Frost Fortress." Bai Gu then looked at Lin Huang imploringly.

"All of us here have tried, but none of us have managed to do it. We've had our hopes up on outsiders for a period.

"However, fewer and fewer humans came in through the layer the past tens of thousands of years. Most of them came in with the intention of wanting to benefit from us instead of wanting to help us. Moreover, none of them could activate the Frost Fortress. As time went by, we've since lost our faith in outsiders."

What Bai Gu said helped Lin Huang understand why some of them had not welcomed him at first.

"Some of you even attempted to attack us, which caused us to see

outsiders as enemies. That's why some of the people came up with an evil plan towards outsiders, which is the spirit transfer."

Lin Huang had goosebumps when he heard that. Even if Bai Gu was not a demigod, he was just as powerful as one. Lin Huang might not survive if Bai Gu were to attack him.

"If we carry out spirit transfer on outsiders like you, we can get out of the bodies that we're currently in and be reincarnated into blood and flesh. As long as we have enough time to adapt to our new body, we'll be able to train again. Although we still won't be able to leave this land since our spirit is still in the body, at least we can train again.

"Since the suggestion came up, our tribe separated into two groups whereby some of the stubborn ones left and built their own footholds in other places. That's also the source of our contradiction. As the time went by, more and more people got bored of their lives, so they started joining the other group which has been growing gradually.

"Many years later, since not many outsiders have been coming in, they started asking us to give them the outsiders that we've been contacting. They've started wars because of this. Since the first war, the two groups became enemies. Many wars have happened throughout the years, and the groups then proceeded to divide into more groups. From one tribe, we are now more than 30 tribes. Ours is just a small one.

"Nevertheless, you don't have to worry as our tribe is friendlier to outsiders compared to the rest and we disagree with the idea of the spirit transfer," Bai Gu added after explaining the entire incident which made Lin Huang feel relieved. Lin Huang forced out a laugh without saying anything. It had been a long time since Bai Gu had chatted with someone like that. He could not stop talking when he met someone like Lin Huang.

Lin Huang proceeded to banter with him, but his head was

occupied with what had happened to the Abyss Brink. If the mighty middle era had perished from the monsters' attack, the new era that he was in would not stand a chance at all.

Chapter 695: Sorcerer Goddess Tower

Bai Gu and Lin Huang's chat went on until noon. Besides the tribe's past, Bai Gu also told him many interesting stories about the people. As a courtesy, Lin Huang did not interrupt him and listened patiently. The conversation only came to an end when Bai Gu noticed the time.

"I'm sorry. You know old people are talkative and get easily carried away. Sorry to take so much of your time."

"It's alright. Lots of what you shared with me are what I wanted to know." Lin Huang smiled.

"Let me get you some food. We've been talking for half a day. I forgot that you need to eat." Bai Gu and the rest did not have to eat, so he had gotten used to that. He suddenly recalled that Lin Huang was a human who needed to eat.

"There's no need for that. I've got food in my storage space ring," Lin Huang rejected and savored the moment of silence before breaking the shocking news.

"Sir, we've actually found out that the second level of Abyss Brink experienced the cracks that you were talking about more than a month ago. Many demigods who investigated it have concluded that monsters will emerge from the cracks in five years' time."

Bai Gu was horrified to hear that.

"What? The Abyss Brink is cracking again?"

Lin Huang nodded in all seriousness and projected the picture that Bloody had taken earlier via his Emperor's Heart Ring. In the image, purplish-black fissures covered half of the wall like vines. Black mist was curling out of the cracks like tentacles and reaching towards the sky.

Bai Gu trembled when he saw the picture.

"That's really the abyss crack..."

"Sir, since you've gone through the same thing, do you know if there's anything that we can do to stop the cracks from getting bigger?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Someone suggested that a True God can seal the cracks that happen within a year. The cracks might come back in the future, but it would take much longer since it's difficult to break through." Bai Gu became slightly optimistic when he mentioned that.

"From the picture, the cracks have just happened. You can get a True God to seal it as soon as possible. The next crack would then take tens to hundreds of years to reappear."

"Erm, we don't have any True Gods in the era now..." Lin Huang looked helpless.

"No True God?" Bai Gu did not expect to hear that. "Then, you can get tens of Virtual Gods to do it, but I'm not sure if they can seal it completely."

"We only have one Virtual God..." Lin Huang looked even more destitute now.

"Only one Virtual God?!" Bai Gu's eyeballs would have dropped out by now if he had any. "How weak is this era that you're living in now?"

"There are only 20 to 30 demigods and 2,000 imperial-levels that we know of." Lin Huang gave a rough number. "There should be more, but we'd be lucky enough if there're a third more than the figure that I've just told you."

"I forgot that your era has only existed for 800 years, so that sort of development is considered not too bad." Bai Gu felt powerless too. "There's nothing else that you can do besides sealing the cracks. All you can do is to watch them get bigger day by day, just like what we did at that time. There aren't many people in your era, so I think the monster will only take a day to kill all of you."

Lin Huang was not sure if he should cry or laugh about the looming truth that Bai Gu concluded with at the end.

"There's really nothing else that we can do?"

"Perhaps there is, but we don't know what that is. We only came up with that one solution then," Bai Gu said.

Lin Huang went into silence again. There was no reason for Bai Gu to lie to him. According to what he said, the catastrophe that was going to happen in five years would end the new era entirely.

"Kid, looking at your current combat level, I don't think you should join the battle in five years. Why not find ways to hide your body energy within these years and live with us before the catastrophe comes?" Bai Gu suggested fervently.

"Thank you, Sir." Lin Huang nodded with a smile. He knew that Bai Gu meant well, but what he wanted was a solution that did not involve running away.

"Don't dwell on this. Let the others worry about it. What you should think about now is how to increase your ability so that you can survive the catastrophe." Bai Gu patted Lin Huang's shoulder assuredly.

"You can stay here these few days. Training at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower is beneficial for you. Just let us know when you're leaving. What you told me about the Abyss Brink isn't something trivial. I'll need to inform the rest so that they're prepared for it."

"Alright." Lin Huang planned to stay there temporarily so that he could get more information about the ruins.

After Bai Gu left, the huge face that was previously on the tower appeared.

"Kid, Sir told me that you're allowed to get into the Sorcerer Goddess Tower as and when you wish. Let me tell you more about the tower. There're a total of nine levels. The one that you're on is the first level. The spirit energy on the first level is twice as thick

as the spirit energy in the air outside. It's four times more on the second level, eight times more on the third level, and so on. It's 512 times more on the ninth level."

Lin Huang had heard about the spirit energy from Mr. Fu before. It was an energy that wandered in the air and could be absorbed through a couple of ways to transform it into life energy. Before the new era, no matter which cultivation one was training, the only way to obtain life energy was by absorbing spirit energy. Just like the Army Attack Tactics, there was a technique to do so.

However, the spirit energy was called differently in each cultivation. Some called it 'spirit power' while some called it 'vitality power'. At the end of the day, it was energy particles that wandered in the air.

"Can I get to other levels of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower?" Lin Huang knew that the higher he went, the better it was for his training in the Army Attack Tactics.

"Yes, you can, but I can't let you pass through the levels. You'll have to break through them yourself." The gigantic face grinned.

"There'll be a stone tablet on each level. As long as you've completed the mission, you'll be able to go to the next level. You'll enter the ninth level as you wish after you've completed the first to eighth levels."

"Is there a stone tablet on the ninth level as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"There is."

"What will I get if I complete the ninth level?" There were only nine levels on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, after all, so Lin Huang figured that there might be something for him if he managed to break through.

"If anyone can break through the ninth level, the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine will be activated. Once you've broken through the

Sorcerer Goddess Shrine's test, you'll inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory." The large face revealed a sardonic smile as he did not think that Lin Huang would manage to pass the test.

"Inherit the Sorcerer Goddess's memory?!" Lin Huang was moved because he knew that the Sorcerer Goddess that the huge face mentioned was a real god.

"Even if you don't pass the test, as long as you manage to activate the Sorcerer Goddess Shrine, the Sorcerer Goddess will reward you. It's possible to get god relics and even the Sorcerer Goddess's blood," the gigantic face added.

Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he heard that.

"Where's the stone tablet?!"

"The stone tablet on the first level is located at the courtyard in the middle of the tower."

Chapter 696: The Stone Tablet's Test

The courtyard in the middle of the tower was filled with greenery. Lin Huang had caught a glimpse of the stone tablet when he was walking into the room with Bai Gu, but he had ignored it as he thought it was just a piece of decoration. When he returned to the courtyard again, Lin Huang stood in front of the stone tablet and observed it carefully. The stone tablet was a charcoal grey without any inscriptions on it. There were only odd golden lines that looked like a complicated maze.

As Lin Huang was looking at the stone tablet, he suddenly felt woozy and found himself in a maze with gray stone walls surrounding him. He was standing at a crossroads with no idea what was happening. Just when he was trying to figure things out, a female voice came from above.

"The rules of the challenge are as below:

"Each time you're sent into a random location, you'll have to look for any of the exits in the maze within three minutes, and you'll win the level. Flying, space manipulation, and detection abilities are prohibited.

"Please get ready. We're counting down!"

A countdown timer appeared in the sky as the lady said that and the numbers were descending rapidly.

"10, 9, 8, ... 2,1."

When the timer counted to '1', gigantic words appeared in the sky: "Go!"

Lin Huang stood where he was, frozen. He could sense clearly that his Territory ability was shutting down and he could no longer detect what was near him anymore. He looked at the four paths. It was fortunate that he did not have difficulty choosing, or else, he would not know which path to take. He was only given

three minutes. Once he picked the wrong path, he would fail the test.

Suddenly, four telekinetic flying daggers came out of his body as he was thinking about it. He then controlled the four daggers to whiz down the four different paths. As long as any of them hit a wall, he would control the daggers to switch directions as well as summoning more and more flying daggers to go towards the crossroads that the other flying daggers had discovered.

In less than a minute, Lin Huang had summoned hundreds of flying daggers and eventually found where the exit was. As soon as he found the exit, he then recalled all of the other flying daggers as he charged towards the flying dagger that led him towards the exit. Finally, just as the timer flashed 2:08, he got out the exit.

As soon as he got out of the maze, a white glow flashed in front of him, and he was back at the Sorcerer Goddess Tower, standing in front of the stone tablet.

"Xiao Hei, did I leave this place just now?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei immediately.

"No, your consciousness was taken away from the stone table for about two minutes. I think that's the stone tablet's test."

Lin Huang looked at the stone tablet differently now as he found it terrifying that a god could remove and transfer his consciousness without him even realizing it.

"I didn't expect you to pass the test," The gigantic face appeared and boomed in surprise.

"I just happen to be lucky." Lin Huang grinned.

"Sir, since I've already passed the test, what should I do to get to the second level?"

"That's easy. Do you see the red dot on the stone tablet?"

Lin Huang noticed the red dot on the stone tablet that had not

been there before.

"The red dot is the starting point of the maze that you were sent to earlier. Since you know where the exit is now, all you'll have to do now is to insert your energy into the stone tablet to control the red dot and go through the path that you took earlier until the red dot leaves the maze.

"However, there are two things that I must remind you. First, your control of energy has to be accurate and mustn't touch the lines on the stone tablet although the lines are just one millimeter away from each other. As long as you touch the lines, you'll have to start all over again by going into the stone tablet with your consciousness and finding the exit again. Second, you'll need to be fast when you control the red dot. You'll have to use the same amount of time that you used to pass the test with your consciousness earlier. If you fail to do that, you'll have to start all over again."

"So, there are two tests on each level. One in the consciousness and one in reality. The second test assesses the accuracy of energy usage." Lin Huang realized the breakdown of the tests.

The gigantic face smiled without saying anything. Lin Huang then looked at the stone tablet solemnly. The second test was just as difficult as the first one in which he had to look for the maze exit. It required a high accuracy in controlling his Life Power whereby he had to move across lines that were just millimeter apart.

Feeling up to the challenge, Lin Huang became excited. He wanted to know how much he could achieve. As he took his place beside the stone tablet and inserted his Life Power, the dark red dot then became bright red. He did not insert very much Life Power since the red dot rejected any more Life Power from him. A three-minute countdown timer appeared on the blank space on top of the stone tablet.

"3:00."

"2:59, 2:58..."

Lin Huang only took a glance at the timer. Then, he focused on moving the red dot forward. He did not panic as he moved the red dot carefully as he soon got the hang of it. A minute passed, but he had only managed to complete a fifth of the path although he was accelerating. When the timer was only left with a minute, he was only halfway there.

After peeping at the timer, Lin Huang then put all his attention on moving the red dot. Because he was getting used to it, the red dot was moving faster and faster as time went by. When he only had ten seconds left, the exit was still a distance away from the red dot, and there were some turns in between.

"You've only got ten seconds!" The huge face reminded Lin Huang. He did not expect Lin Huang to be able to get that far without failing. As he noticed that the time was almost up, the large face was rooting for Lin Huang to pass the test. Lin Huang obviously heard the face's reminder and accelerated when he was taking a turn. Although the gold lines were very close to each other, Lin Huang did not touch any of them. He did the same thing for the second and third turns, making his movements looked like drifting a car. After passing the three turnings, Lin Huang managed to control the red dot to get out of the maze with just three seconds left on the clock.

Lin Huang whooshed out a long breath and pulled back his hand that was placed on the stone tablet. Suddenly, the gold lines on the stone tablet faded away while the red dot that Lin Huang had controlled earlier transformed into three lines, forming three unique paths on the stone tablet. The three paths were clearly drawn using lava. Around ten seconds after they appeared, they then shrunk into a light dot and shot in between Lin Huang's eyebrows.

As soon as that happened, Lin Huang realized what had happened immediately.

"That's a cultivation method, and this is only the first level!"

Chapter 697: The Witchcraft Rune

After taking a rough look at the cultivation method, Lin Huang realized that it was actually a set of Witchcraft Rune secret skills. It was only the first level of the secret skill, which was the basic performance of Witchcraft Rune. The path that he had taken to get out of the maze, as well as the line that was drawn on the stone tablet, was actually one of the lines of the primary rune.

Lin Huang had also obtained the image of the first Witchcraft Rune from the secret skill and found out that he had only figured out one of the three exits of the maze.

"There are 108 lines in the basic rune alone. Each of them has different Witchcraft effects when combined together. My brain might explode if I cultivate such a mind-boggling skill." Lin Huang recalled the time when he had learned English on Earth. The combination of 26 alphabets was torturing enough for him, and he had a headache as he thought about the 108 complicated rune lines.

According to the secret skill, besides being carved on energy crystals and nonliving things such as weapons, the Witchcraft Rune could also be engraved on a person's soul. In reality, that was how the sorcerers cultivated back in those days. Lin Huang did not dare to do anything about it yet. If he made a slight mistake while carving the Witchcraft Rune on his soul, he might kill his own soul. Moreover, he was not ready to be a sorcerer yet.

Lin Huang then snapped out of it after taking a quick look at the secret skill. He then stared at the gigantic face nearby him.

"Sir, can you tell me how do I get to the second level of the tower now?"

"You've already passed the test. Just place your palm on the stone tablet and think about wanting to get to the second level in your heart. The stone tablet will take you there. The same applies if you want to get to a higher or a lower level. All you've got to do is to

think about it in your heart. Of course, that's provided if you've already passed the test on each level, or else, that wouldn't work," the huge face explained.

Lin Huang then placed his palm on the stone tablet. As soon as he touched it, the blank charcoal grey stone suddenly softened. His palm was sinking into a material like a ball of clay, leaving an imprint of his hand on the stone tablet. Just when Lin Huang was trying to figure out what was happening, he looked up and noticed that his surroundings were different from before.

"I'm on the second level already?" Lin Huang looked around. The garden that he had been in was now a vast hall. The stone tablet was still in front of him, but it had transformed back to its original form with many golden lines on it. However, the lines were different from before. The stone tablet was not soft anymore, and there was no handprint on it too. Lin Huang looked at his palm, which was devoid of any grayish-black marks on it at all.

"Continue with the rest. I'm excited to see how far can you go." The large face appeared on top of the ceiling. Lin Huang peered up at the stone tablet. After staring at the lines for a while, his consciousness was brought into a maze again. Just as he entered the maze, the female voice was heard once more.

"Look for any of the exits in the maze within five minutes, and you'll pass the test. The rules are the same as the first level."

A countdown timer then appeared in the sky. Lin Huang looked around. He was standing at a crossroads that looked the same as the one on the first level. He then summoned his four telekinetic flying daggers again and controlled them to look for the way out just like before. The maze was much more difficult this time as he had to use more than 300 telekinetic flying daggers and spent almost three minutes finding the exit. The timer was showing nearly 4:30 when he got out of the exit.

As his consciousness returned to his body, he did not try to move

the red dot on the stone tablet. Instead, he stood where he was and recalled the path that he had taken earlier with his eyes closed. A while later, he opened his eyes and inserted his Life Power into the red dot as he placed his palm on the side of the stone tablet. As soon as the red dot lit up, a countdown timer appeared on the black area of the stone tablet.

Lin Huang did not even glance at it as he was focused on moving the red dot. Time passed as he used his same old method to move carefully and only accelerated when he got the hang of it. His challenge was smooth this time as he controlled the red dot and got out of the maze in less than four minutes. A red dot entered in between his eyebrows again. It was the second level of the Witchcraft Rune. The rune lines were more complicated than the first level, but there were only 36 lines. The 108 rune lines were just the fundamental while the 36 lines were the advanced version with more complicated rune images.

Lin Huang took a quick look and realized that it had been challenging to be a sorcerer back in those days.

"I knew the second level shouldn't have been difficult for you, but I didn't expect you to pass it only on one try," the gigantic face spoke again.

"I didn't expect that too." Lin Huang smiled. He had stopped focusing on whether he could pass anymore, but treated it as a game instead. He just wanted to try his best at having fun.

"Third level, let's go!" Lin Huang exclaimed and placed his palm on the stone tablet again. As his hand was imprinted on the stone tablet, he was sent to the third level of the Sorcerer Goddess Tower. He still appeared in a hall with a slight change. He did not bother even to assess the place, and started the test immediately. The third level was almost the same as the first two levels whereby he had to get out of the maze. However, he was given ten minutes this time with an increase in difficulty.

This time, Lin Huang managed to exit the maze within the given time, but he was slow at moving the red dot and did not manage to exit within the given time. When he retook the test, he brushed the gold lines because he panicked. Eventually, he passed the test on his third try. The third red dot that went in between his eyebrows was the third level of the secret skill with nine high-level lines. They were even more complicated than the 36 advanced lines that he had gotten earlier.

"The third level is already high-level lines. The test on the fourth level should be different..." Lin Huang mumbled to himself.

"Seems like you're not that dumb after all." The gigantic face chuckled.

"You know what the test is about?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course, I do, but you'll have to figure it out yourself as I won't reveal anything to you." The large face grinned.

"Whatever, I'll see it for myself soon anyway," Lin Huang said and placed his right palm on the stone tablet again.

Soon, he faded away and disappeared from the third level of the tower.

Chapter 698: Asking for Bloody's Help

The fourth level of the tower looked different from the previous levels. It looked like a bright castle with a dome on top. It did not seem like it was in a tower, but it was more like a place that had nothing to do with a tower. Lin Huang was slightly surprised by the new environment, but soon he got back into the zone.

The charcoal grey stone tablet looked exactly the same as before, but the pattern on it was now different. The maze-like golden lines were now a complicated image formed by the 36 basic rune lines. Lin Huang frowned as he had no idea how he was supposed to pass this test. The gigantic face appeared on the dome on top of him, grinning as he noticed Lin Huang's knitted brows.

After staring at the image for a while and not seeing anything happen to the stone tablet, Lin Huang then realized that the way to activate it was different from before. He placed his palm on it but nothing happened. After giving it some thought, Lin Huang inserted Life Power into the stone tablet, but still, nothing happened. He then attempted to insert telekinesis and spirit energy, but nothing happened to the stone tablet at all.

"Alright, stop trying. No matter what you do, the result is the same. It's a sealing rune. You'll have to unseal it to enter the stone tablet's consciousness," reminded the face on top as he could not bear to watch him fail anymore.

"You were given rune lines on the previous three levels. On the fourth to the sixth levels, you'll be tested on the performance of the rune. Sealing and unsealing is a basic performance of the rune. If you want to go higher, you'll have to learn the rune diligently, but I think you won't be able to get to the fifth level in this short period."

"I'll learn then. I won't lose anything if I learn one more skill," Lin Huang thought to himself. Since he planned to stay there for a

couple of days, he figured it would not hurt to learn. It was never too late to give up if he figured out that he had no talent.

He then turned around and walked a distance away from the stone tablet. He found a place with the sun shining and sat with his legs crossed. He then closed his eyes and started studying the rune secret skill that he had gotten earlier.

Lin Huang read the first level of secret skill over and over again. After memorizing all the 108 basic rune lines, he realized that there were just too many things to remember for each of them. There were tens of thousands of words that each rune could be combined into, so the total combinations came up to almost four million words. With his memory, he could definitely memorize all of them if he were given the time, but the thing was that it would be redundant if he could not understand the meaning of each term.

After all, not everyone could understand the dual-vector foil manual directly without learning. It was the same as the basic rune lines whereby some of them were hard to understand and there were some specific terms used in Witchcraft that Lin Huang could not understand at all. After failing to grasp it, he decided to summon Bloody. As he shared his memory of the rune with Bloody, he sat aside while waiting for Bloody to tell him more about it.

Bloody took two to three minutes to study it and suggested to him to read a dictionary that was specialized in Witchcraft. Helpless, Lin Huang then asked for the gigantic face's help.

"Sir, could you get me a dictionary that's specialized in Witchcraft?"

"That's simple." The face tossed him a crystal ball. "Look at it yourself."

Lin Huang brought the crystal ball to Bloody while it extended its tentacle to read the contents of the crystal ball.

"Kid, what's that summoning monster of yours that looks like a cotton candy? Why haven't I seen it before?" The gigantic face could not help but ask.

"It's a new type of monster that I call Violethaze."

"This fella doesn't look like it could fight. Why would you want such a useless monster?" The face could not tell that Bloody was a threatening parasitical monster.

Of course, Lin Huang would not tell him the truth.

"Although Bloody isn't good at fighting, it has an ability called Enhanced Intelligence. It has an extremely high intelligence and it can decide things for me whenever there are issues that I can't solve."

"A monster with Enhanced Intelligence. That's rare." The gigantic face was interested in Bloody now.

"Are you selling this summoning monster?"

"No," Lin Huang rejected directly.

"Alright then." The gigantic face knew that Lin Huang would reply as such, but he was just testing him.

"So, are you planning to get it to use its Enhanced Intelligence to learn the basic rune?" The face observed Bloody for a while before speaking again.

"Yes, there's just too much to learn. I've taken a rough look and found that it's hard to understand. If I were to learn it by myself, I might not be able to master it in a month. Bloody learns so much faster than I do, and it'll be easier for it to learn and teach me later."

Lin Huang had come up with a plan. He even planned to let Bloody share its memory with him if he could not understand the rune after Bloody simplified it so that he could just memorize them directly.

Bloody took almost half an hour before giving back the crystal ball to Lin Huang. It then started learning the Witchcraft Rune by itself. Time passed by on the fourth level of the tower. The gigantic face brought him some food in between, thanks to Bai Gu who had instructed the people to prepare food for him.

Bloody finally opened its eyes when it was 4 p.m.

"So, how is it?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"Almost there." Bloody nodded and shared the simplified programme that it had concluded with Lin Huang by using one of its tentacles. Lin Huang then started to learn the rune. The simplified version was much easier as the descriptions of many words were truncated in short sentences. The four million words were consolidated into 120,000 words.

Bloody had also arranged the combinations of each line since it had found more than 50,000 combinations for the 108 rune lines.

"This is only the preliminary step and I've only managed to come up with more than 50,000 runes. I might be able to make 80,000 runes if I'm given more than those lines. There'll be more for advanced and high-level rune lines. I'm still figuring them out and I need more time," Bloody explained.

"Let me memorize those that you've come up with first." Lin Huang nodded. Memorizing was the simplest way to learn.

Chapter 699: The Fourth Level of the Tower

There were more than 3,000 completed runes in the first level of the secret rune skill. The completed runes were available to the public back in those days, so every sorcerer knew about the first-level runes and had to figure out the rest on their own. In less than a couple of hours, Bloody had come up with more than 50,000 highly useful completed runes. Although they were simplified, one would need a very long time to be able to learn and to come up with completed runes.

Because Lin Huang had limited time in the ruins, he planned to memorize all the completed runes as it would be much easier than learning them from scratch. After Bloody categorized the 50,000-odd completed runes, it then shared that part of its memory with Lin Huang.

"Elemental rune, amplification rune, sealing rune, spirit rune..." Lin Huang memorized the runes by their category. He finally memorized all of them within three days on the fourth level of the tower.

Meanwhile, Bloody came up with more runes within the few days including the combination of advanced and high-level runes. It then shared all of them with Lin Huang. After memorizing the completed runes, he figured out that he did not have much time left, so he did not pay attention to the more complicated runes that Bloody came up with again.

On the afternoon of the fourth day, Lin Huang finally stood up and walked to the stone tablet. He smirked when he saw the sealing rune on it. It was one of the runes that Bloody had discovered, so he knew which unsealing rune to perform to unlock it. He used a finger to draw on the sealing rune. A brand new completed rune made of 30 rune lines was formed on the stone tablet.

As soon as the rune was formed, the 30 golden lines lit up and covered the top of the original rune. Even the original sealing rune was lit up now. Soon, the golden lines started to fade away as the color became dull. Within seconds, the sealing and unsealing runes disappeared together. The stone tablet became blank again.

Just when Lin Huang wanted to ask the face what he should do, his consciousness was sent somewhere different from the maze that he had been in. It was a vast space with gray rocks that were a meter in diameter and were floating in the sky like floating islands. Lin Huang stood on the first rock that was around 20 centimeters away from the second rock. The third and fourth rocks formed into a straight line behind them whereby each of them was about 20 centimeters away from each other.

"The rules are as below:

There're 101 rocks on this level. Besides the first one, the other 100 of them behind have completed runes on each of them. The maximum rune lines are 36. You have three minutes to come up with a rune to decode the rune on each rock. If you don't manage to decipher them within three minutes, the rock will break, and that would mean that you've failed.

"Once that happens, you'll be sent back to the first rock, and you'll have to start over again. The runes on rocks that you've decoded will also change.

"You're not allowed to repeat the same decoded runes. That's the only restriction. You're allowed to use advanced runes and even high-level runes, as well as completed runes that have more than 36 rune lines."

After the rules were announced, the timer in the sky started counting down to 10. A Witchcraft rune was appearing on the second rock in front of Lin Huang. As soon as the countdown ended, the rune was displayed clearly. It was a rune with 36 primary lines. Lin Huang observed it carefully and found a

completed rune that could be used to decode it.

"A fire attribute rune. Is it a warning to me not to step on it directly?" Lin Huang mumbled to himself and soon thought of the strategy.

"It'll be the easiest to use an elementary rune for this. Since this is a fire attribute rune, using a water attribute rune on the same level should do, but this is tricky as it's not a regular fire attribute rune. It has the tendency to explode, so I should be using a frost rune."

After figuring it out, Lin Huang squatted down immediately and started drawing a frost rune on the rock. Around two minutes later, he had drawn the frost rune that was made up of 36 rune lines accurately. As soon as the rune was formed, the two completed runes disappeared, and the rock became blank. Lin Huang then took a step onto the rock.

As he stepped on the third rock, a rune appeared slowly. This time, Lin Huang could tell that it was an illusion rune right away and knew that he needed to use an illusion-breaking rune. As soon as he found a suitable rune in his head, he then drew the rune and decoded it immediately. When he stepped on the third rock, the rune on the fourth rock was a dimensional rune. Lin Huang then used a dimensional-freeze rune to decode it.

As he got further, more and more variety of runes came up on the rocks. Fortunately, he had memorized enough runes before this, so none of them were out of Bloody's knowledge base. All he had to do was to think about which type of rune it belonged to, what kind of effect it had, and which was the decoding rune.

He was given three minutes to go through one level. At first, he needed around two minutes to decode the runes, but as he got the hang out it, he managed to finish each level in around a minute as he became faster in searching for the suitable decoding ruins. Lin Huang spent less than two hours decoding all 100 runes on the

rocks. As he stepped on the last floating rock, a golden glow came out of nowhere and flew into his head.

Lin Huang was sent back to the castle on the fourth level in the tower before he realized it. As he looked into his body, he soon found what the golden glow was. It was more than 10,000 completed runes. He took a quick look and found that they were not useful to him anymore as they all had been covered by the runes that Bloody had mastered.

"Let's see if the completed runes that will be given in the next level are in Bloody's collection." Lin Huang was excited.

Chapter 700: An Unfamiliar Rune

After passing the test on the fourth layer, Lin Huang soon came to the fifth level, which was similar to the fourth level whereby he was sent to a castle of a different style. There was also a sealing rune on the stone tablet. However, this time it was made up of 72 primary rune lines and was much more complicated than the previous one.

Since Lin Huang had gone through the fourth level, he was familiar with the steps. He soon found a decoding rune in his head and started drawing on the stone tablet. After the deciphering of the 72 rune lines was completed, the sealing rune then faded away while his consciousness was sent into a virtual space. This time, he was still required to decode the runes on the rocks, but it was triple the number than before; he had to go through 300 rocks while the time on each rock was extended to five minutes.

Lin Huang went through all of the rocks with the runes that he had memorized in his head. After that, a golden glow went into his head. It was 6 a.m. in the next morning when he was sent back to the tower. He then looked at the 30,000-odd completed runes that he had just obtained. Only 16 of them were out of Bloody's knowledge base. He stood by the stone tablet and memorized the 16 strange runes carefully.

A while later, Lin Huang opened his eyes and placed his palm on the stone tablet. He was then sent to the sixth level of the tower. This time, he did not start the challenge right away. Instead, he took out a tent and slept in his sleeping bag.

Besides draining his Life Power, the drawing of the runes was exhausting as each of the lines were complicated, and there was no room for mistakes. The rune would not work if it was different by a single millimeter. Moreover, he did not sleep the night before, so he wanted to have enough rest before starting the challenge.

The gigantic face was puzzled as he watched. He was excited to see how would Lin Huang finish the rest, but he did not expect Lin Huang to sleep instead. Now, all he could do was to wait patiently. Lin Huang slept until past 5 p.m. before he came out of the tent. He then walked to the stone tablet after eating some snacks and putting the tent away.

The stone tablet on the sixth level was still a sealing rune, but this time, it was made of 108 basic rune lines. Not only it was much more complicated than the previous one, but Lin Huang also found the rune unfamiliar after studying it. As he went through the runes that he had memorized, he realized that the rune was not covered under Bloody's knowledge base. He then summoned Bloody, which nodded after taking a look at the rune on the stone tablet.

"This really wasn't covered in the 50,000 runes that I went through the last round, but it's not difficult to decode it."

Bloody then shared the decoding rune with Lin Huang. After memorizing both the rune on the stone tablet and the one that Bloody shared with him, Lin Huang then recalled Bloody and drew the decoding rune on the stone tablet. As soon as the rune disappeared, his consciousness was sent into an opening again.

There were 500 rocks this time whereby each rock had completed runes with 108 primary rune lines while the time allocated to be spent on each rock was ten minutes. Lin Huang then started the test immediately and went through the first to the 183rd levels smoothly as he had all of the decoding runes in his head. However, he was stuck on the 34th level as he had never seen the rune before. He then realized that the rune was out of Bloody's knowledge base again.

He was worried that he could not summon Bloody in his consciousness, but he then realized that his concern was redundant.

"Another one that's out of coverage." Lin Huang forced a smile.

Bloody was puzzled as it looked around. It did not ask anything and started looking at the rune of the rock.

"This is an illusion rune, and it's slightly complicated." Despite that, Bloody managed to come up with the decoding rune within three minutes. After memorizing the rune, he then started drawing it on the rock.

As he had taken some time to search for the rune in his head, he only managed to finish drawing the decoding rune two seconds before the countdown ended. He did not recall Bloody as he stepped onto the 35th rock.

"Don't go back yet. I haven't completed a tenth of the levels, and I think there'll be many unfamiliar runes later."

Bloody nodded and wrapped itself around Lin Huang's left arm.

Lin Huang encountered another unfamiliar rune when he was on the 45th level. As he was thinking about it, Bloody spoke directly, "I've never done this one before, let me think about how to decode it."

Bloody gave him the decoding rune in less than five seconds, and Lin Huang passed the level once again. Later on, he encountered 28 unfamiliar runes. He did not even have to check if those were runes that he had never seen before as Bloody would give him the decoding runes directly which saved a lot of his time.

Just like that, Lin Huang managed to pass 500 levels with Bloody's help. As he stood on the 501st rock, a golden glow went in between his eyebrows, and they were both sent out of the space. As soon as they got back to the sixth level of the tower, Lin Huang then looked at the runes that he had just obtained.

There were more than 50,000 of them this time, and Lin Huang was unfamiliar with half of them. He decided to find a seat in the tower with the sun shining through, and he started memorizing all the unknown runes. Two days passed just like that. Finally, he

managed to memorize more than 20,000 unfamiliar completed runes.

It was on the third morning when he opened his eyes.

"I've been on the Sorcerer Goddess Tower for a week, and I'm only on the sixth level. Hopefully, I'll spend less time on the last three levels, or else, I'll run out of time." He was concerned as he looked at the time shown on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He could only stay a month in the ruins. As he stood up, he walked to the stone tablet again and placed his palm on it. Soon, his body faded away from the sixth level.

Table of Contents

[Monster Paradise](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601: Level-4 Sword Dao](#)

[Chapter 602: Underground Treasure](#)

[Chapter 603: The Strange "Red Wooden" Box](#)

[Chapter 604: The Reappearance of the Red Mist](#)

[Chapter 605: The Appearance of the Misty Shadow](#)

[Chapter 606: Escape](#)

[Chapter 607: Eh... Success?](#)

[Chapter 608: A Message from Liu Ming](#)

[Chapter 609: Mr. Fu's Identity](#)

[Chapter 610: Three Years to Live](#)

[Chapter 611: What Happened 800 Years Ago](#)

[Chapter 612: Ink](#)

[Chapter 613: Training Programme All Messed Up](#)

[Chapter 614: Come Out, Charcoal!](#)

[Chapter 615: Eye-Opening](#)

[Chapter 616: Lin Xuan's Identity](#)

[Chapter 617: Returning to the White Capital](#)

[Chapter 618: White Capital at Night](#)

[Chapter 619: Goodbye, Division 7](#)

[Chapter 620: Stepping into Division3](#)

[Chapter 621: The Lady Driver Who Covers Her Eyes When She Pilots](#)

[Chapter 622: An Interruption that Came Out of Nowhere](#)

[Chapter 623: Killing](#)

[Chapter 624: Shopping at the Black Market](#)

[Chapter 625: A Kid from a Rich Family](#)

[Chapter 626: Scary Instinct](#)

[Chapter 627: Yao Family's Reaction](#)

[Chapter 628: Third Life Fire Monster](#)

[Chapter 629: The Second Most Dangerous Forbidden Land](#)

[Chapter 630: Yao Lan's Probe](#)

[Chapter 631: The Three of Them Are Here for Your Breakfast](#)

[Chapter 632: The Second Layer of the Abyss Brink](#)

[Chapter 633: Bai's Ability](#)

[Chapter 634: Ashenplume Falcon](#)

[Chapter 635: Rakshasa Mother](#)

[Chapter 636: The Devil's Psykid's Secret](#)

[Chapter 637: Attacked by an Imperial-Level](#)

[Chapter 638: Being Born into the Same Family](#)

[Chapter 639: Getting Chewing Gum Stuck to the Sole of His Shoe](#)

[Chapter 640: Returning to Sweep City](#)

[Chapter 641: Seamless](#)

[Chapter 642: A Massive Crisis](#)

[Chapter 643: The Genius Organization](#)

[Chapter 644: Joining the Sweep Alliance](#)

[Chapter 645: I Think I've Been Tricked](#)

[Chapter 646: Climbing the Stairway](#)

[Chapter 647: God Relic — Emperor's Heart](#)

[Chapter 648: Difficulty Beyond His Expectations](#)

[Chapter 649: Increasing Difficulty](#)

[Chapter 650: The 21st Checkpoint](#)

[Chapter 651: Tens of Thousands of Points](#)

[Chapter 652: Zhao San's Hunting Team](#)

[Chapter 653: The Tentacle Beetle](#)

[Chapter 654: The Second Monster Horde](#)

[Chapter 655: The Velocious Swordfiend](#)

[Chapter 656: Kill All the Bugs!](#)

[Chapter 657: Lin Xie Cheated?](#)

[Chapter 658: Leaving the 21st Checkpoint](#)

[Chapter 659: The Second Report](#)

[Chapter 660: The Heaven Alliance](#)

[Chapter 661: Huangfu Lin](#)

[Chapter 662: Never Insult the Heaven Alliance!](#)

[Chapter 663: A Conversation with Chan Dou](#)

[Chapter 664: Betting](#)

[Chapter 665: The Person Who Wears Earrings on His Nose](#)

[Chapter 666: Brother Lin Has No Mercy but Many Cannons!](#)

[Chapter 667: Buy Buy Buy!](#)

[Chapter 668: Which Checkpoint of the Stairway Tree Were You At When You Were a Blue Flame-Level?](#)

[Chapter 669: The Bizarre Seed](#)

[Chapter 670: The Fourth Life Fire Monster](#)

[Chapter 671: F*ck, I Forgot to Save My Draft!](#)

[Chapter 672: Lin Huang's Roommate](#)
[Chapter 673: Thunder's Upgrade](#)
[Chapter 674: All Human Should Die!](#)
[Chapter 675: I'll Definitely Kill You Next Time](#)
[Chapter 676: The Supreme Whitesword](#)
[Chapter 677: Killing the Supreme Whitesword](#)
[Chapter 678: Leveling-Up to Purple Flame-Level!](#)
[Chapter 679: News from Chan Dou](#)
[Chapter 680: The Bizarre Seed Has Hatched](#)
[Chapter 681: Sword Soul's First Ability](#)
[Chapter 682: The Floating Land?](#)
[Chapter 683: The True Enemy](#)
[Chapter 684: Entering the Floating Land for the First Time](#)
[Chapter 685: Frost Helminth](#)
[Chapter 686: Lin Huang's Plan](#)
[Chapter 687: Splitting Up](#)
[Chapter 688: Loaded with Danger](#)
[Chapter 689: Frostyape Corpse](#)
[Chapter 690: Overnight at the Monster Lair](#)
[Chapter 691: Beneath the Snow](#)
[Chapter 692: Duo Er](#)
[Chapter 693: The Forgotten Tribe of the Middle Ages](#)
[Chapter 694: The Tribe's Past](#)
[Chapter 695: Sorcerer Goddess Tower](#)
[Chapter 696: The Stone Tablet's Test](#)
[Chapter 697: The Witchcraft Rune](#)
[Chapter 698: Asking for Bloody's Help](#)
[Chapter 699: The Fourth Level of the Tower](#)
[Chapter 700: An Unfamiliar Rune](#)